

This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

HW KQLF 2

22416.3.27



HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY
IN MEMORY OF
HENRY WESTON FARNSWORTH
CLASS OF 1912
A SOLDIER OF THE FOREIGN LEGION IN FRANCE
1915



Yours as you deserve it.

Arthur O'Leary

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

...ATED BY GEORGE CRUIKSHANK.

BOSTON:
...TLE, BROWN, AND COMPANY.
1912.



ARTHUR O'LEARY:

His Wanderings and Ponderings in Many Lands.

BY

CHARLES LEVER.

ILLUSTRATED BY GEORGE CRUIKSHANK.

BOSTON:
LITTLE, BROWN, AND COMPANY.
1912.

22416.3.27

HARVARD COLLEGE
MAR 3 1917
LIBRARY

Gift of
William Farnsworth

Printers
S. J. Parkhill & Co., Boston, U. S. A.

CONTENTS.

		Page
Introduction		1
Chapter I.	The "Attwood"	15
II.	The Passport. — A Perilous Adventure. — Mine Host of the Boar's Head	24
III.	Mine Host's Tale	39
IV.	Mems. and Moralizings	45
V.	Strange Characters	53
VI.	The Smuggler's Story	67
VII.	The Smuggler's Story (*continued*)	93
VIII.	The Smuggler's Story (*concluded*)	110
IX.	Table-Traits	148
X.	A Dilemma	156
XI.	A Fragment of Forest Life	185
XII.	Château Life	210
XIII.	The Abbé's Story	227
XIV.	The Chase	245
XV.	A Narrow Escape	261
XVI.	A Mountain Adventure	279
XVII.	The Bore. — A Soldier of the Empire	292
XVIII.	The Retreat from Leipsic	301

Chapter		Page
XIX.	The Top of a Diligence	311
XX.	Bonn and Student Life	321
XXI.	The Student	340
XXII.	Spas and Grand Dukedoms	355
XXIII.	The Travelling Party	364
XXIV.	The Gambling-Room	375
XXV.	A Watering-Place Doctor	386
XXVI.	Sir Harry Wycherley	394
XXVII.	The Recovery House	406
XXVIII.	The "Dream of Death"	411
XXIX.	The Strange Guest	421
XXX.	The Park	429
XXXI.	The Baron's Story	435
XXXII.	The Rapacious Officer	462
XXXIII.	The Fortress	478
XXXIV.	A Play by Command	486
XXXV.	Conclusion	498

ILLUSTRATIONS.

Etchings.

	PAGE
PORTRAIT OF ARTHUR O'LEARY	*Frontispiece*
CROSSING A FRONTIER	27
A THEATRICAL EXIT	83
A NIGHT IN THE FOREST OF ARDEN	203
LAZARE	284
A NEW WAY TO RECKON WITHOUT ONE'S HOST	472

INTRODUCTION.

WHEN some years ago we took the liberty, in a volume of our so-called "Confessions," to introduce to our reader's acquaintance the gentleman whose name figures in the title-page, we subjoined a brief notice by himself, intimating the intention he entertained of one day giving to the world a further insight into his life and opinions, under the title of "Loiterings of Arthur O'Leary."

It is more than probable that the garbled statement and incorrect expression of which we ourselves were guilty respecting our friend had piqued him into this declaration, which, on mature consideration, he thought fit to abandon. For, from that hour to the present one nothing of the kind ever transpired, nor could we ascertain, by the strictest inquiry, that such a proposition of publication had ever been entertained in the West End, or heard of in the "Row."

The worthy traveller had wandered away to "pastures new," heaven knows where! and, notwithstanding repeated little paragraphs in the second advertising column of the "Times" newspaper, assuring "A. O'L. that if he would inform his friends where a letter would reach all would be forgiven," etc., the mystery of his whereabouts remained unsolved, save by the chance mention of a northwest-passage traveller, who speaks of a Mr. O'Leary as having presided at a grand bottle-nosed whale dinner in Behring's Straits some time in the autumn of 1840; and an allusion in the second volume of the Chevalier de Bertonville's "Dis-

coveries in Central Africa" to an *Irlandais bien original*, who acted as sponsor to the son and heir of King Bullanullaboo, in the Chieckhow Territory. That either, or, indeed, both these individuals resolved themselves into our respected friend, we entertained no doubt whatever; nor did the information cause us any surprise, far less, unquestionably, than had we heard of his ordering his boots from Hoby, or his coat from Stultz.

Meanwhile time rolled on; and whether Mr. O'Leary had died of the whale feast, or been eaten himself by his godson, no one could conjecture; and his name had probably been lost amid the rust of ages, if certain booksellers in remote districts had not chanced upon the announcement of his volume, and their "country orders" kept dropping in for these same "Loiterings," of which the publishers were obliged to confess they knew nothing whatever.

Now, the season was a dull one, — nothing stirring in the literary world; people had turned from books to newspapers; a gloomy depression reigned over the land. The India news was depressing; the China, worse; the French were more insolent than ever; the prices were falling under the new tariff; pigs looked down, and "Repealers" looked up. The only interesting news was the frauds in pork, which turned out to be pickled negroes and potted squaws. What was to be done? A literary speculation at such a moment was preposterous; for although in an age of temperance, nothing prospered but "Punch."

It occurred to us, "then pondering," as Lord Brougham would say, that as these same "Loiterings" had been asked for more than once, and an actual order for two copies had been seen in the handwriting of a solvent individual, there was no reason why we should not write them ourselves. There would be little difficulty in imagining what a man like O'Leary would say, think, or do, in any given situation. The peculiarities of his character might, perhaps, give point to what dramatic people call "situations," but yet were not of such a nature as to make their portraiture a matter of any difficulty.

We confess the thing savored a good deal of book-making. What of that? We remember once, in a row in Dublin, when the military were called out, that a sentinel happened to have an altercation with an old woman of that class for which the Irish metropolis used to have a patent in all that regards street eloquence and repartee. The soldier, provoked beyond endurance, declared at last with an oath "that if she did n't go away, he 'd drive his bayonet through her." "Oh, then, the devil thank you for that same," responded the hag, "sure, is n't it your trade?" Make the application, dear reader, and forgive us for our authorship to order.

Besides, had we not before us the example of Alexandre Dumas, in France, whose practice it is to amuse the world by certain "Souvenirs de Voyage," which he has never made, not even in imagination, but which are only the dressed-up skeletons of other men's rambles, and which he buys, exactly as the Jews do old uniforms and court suits, for exportation to the colonies. And thus, while thousands of his readers are sympathizing with the suffering of the aforesaid Alexandre, in his perilous passage of the great desert or his fearful encounter with Norwegian wolves, little know they that their hero is snugly established in his *entresol* of the Rue d'Alger, lying full length on a spring-cushioned sofa, with a Manilla weed on his lip, and George Sand's last bulletin of wickedness half cut before him; these "Souvenirs de Voyage" being nothing more than the adventures and incidents of Messrs. John Doe and Richard Doe, paragraphed, witticized, and spiced for public taste, by Alexandre Dumas, pretty much as cheap taverns give "gravy" and "ox-tail," — the smallest modicum of meat to the most high-seasoned and hot-flavoured condiments.

If, then, we had scruples, here was a precedent to relieve our minds, here a case perfectly in point, at least so far as the legitimacy of the practice demanded. But, unhappily, it ended there; for although it may be, and indeed is, very practicable for Monsieur Dumas, by the perfection of

his "cuisine," to make the meat itself a secondary part of the matter, yet do we grievously fear that a tureen full of "O'Leary" might not be an acceptable dish, because there was a bone of "Harry Lorrequer" in the bottom.

With all these *pros* and *cons*, our vainglorious boast to write the work in question stared us suddenly in the face; and, really, we felt as much shame as can reasonably be supposed to visit a man, whose countenance has been hawked about the streets, and sold in shilling numbers. What was to be done? There was the public, too; but, like Tony Lumpkin, we felt we might disappoint the company at the Three Jolly Pigeons, — but could we disappoint ourselves?

Alas! there were some excellent reasons against such a consummation. So, respected reader, whatever liberties we might take with you, we had to look nearer home, and bethink us of ourselves. *After all,* — and what a glorious charge to the jury of one's conscience is your "after all!" what a plenary indulgence against all your sins of commission and omission! what a makepeace to self-accusation, and what a salve to heartfelt repinings! — after all, we did know a great deal about O'Leary: his life and opinions, his habits and haunts, his prejudices, pleasures, and predilections; and although we never performed Boz to his Johnson, still had we ample knowledge of him for all purposes of book-writing; and there was no reason why we should not assume his mantle, or rather his mackintosh, if the weather required it.

Having in some sort allayed our scruples in this fashion, and having satisfied our conscience by the resolve that if we were not about to record the actual *res gestæ* of Mr. O'Leary, neither would we set down anything which *might not* have been one of his adventures, nor put into his mouth any imaginary conversations which *he might not* have sustained; so that, in short, should the volume ever come under the eyes of the respected gentleman himself, considerable mystification would exist as to whether he did not say, do, and think exactly as we made him, and

much doubt lie on his mind that he was not the author himself.

We wish particularly to lay stress on the honesty of these our intentions — the more, as subsequent events have interfered with their accomplishment; and we can only assure the world of what we would have done, had we been permitted. And here let us observe, *en passant*, that if other literary characters had been actuated by similarly honorable views, we should have been spared those very absurd speeches which Sallust attributes to his characters in the Catiline conspiracy; and another historian, with still greater daring, assumes the Prince of Orange *ought* to have spoken at various epochs in the late Belgian revolution.

With such prospective hopes, then, did we engage in the mystery of these same "Loiterings;" and with a pleasure such as only men of the pen can appreciate, did we watch the bulky pile of manuscript that was growing up before us, while the interest of the work had already taken hold of us. And whether we moved our puppets to the slow figure of a minuet, or rattled them along at the slap-dash, hurry-scurry, devil-may-care pace, for which our critics habitually give us credit, we felt that our foot beat time responsively to the measure, and that we actually began to enjoy the performance.

In this position stood matters when one early morning in December the post brought us an ominous-looking epistle, which, even as we glanced our eye on the outside, conveyed an impression of fear and misgiving to our minds. If there are men in whose countenances, as Pitt remarked, "villany is so impressed, it were impiety not to believe it," so are there certain letters whose very shape and color, fold, seal, and superscription have something gloomy and threatening, something of menace and mischief about them. This was one of these; the paper was a greenish, sickly white, a kind of dyspeptic foolscap; the very mill that fabricated it might have had the shaking ague. The seal was of bottle-wax, the impression, a heavy thumb. The address ran, "To H. L." The writing was a species of rustic

paling, curiously interwoven and gnarled, to which the thickness of the ink lent a needless obscurity, giving to the whole the appearance of something like a child's effort to draw a series of beetles and cockroaches with a blunt stick. But what most of all struck terror to our souls was an abortive effort at the words "Arthur O'Leary," scrawled in the corner.

What! had he really then escaped the perils of blubber and black men? Was he alive? and had he come back to catch us *in delicto*, — in the very fact of editing him, of raising our exhausted exchequer at his cost, and replenishing our empty coffers under his credit? Our suspicions were but too true. We broke the seal, and spelled as follows: —

Sir, — A lately-arrived traveller in these parts brings me intelligence that a work is announced for publication by you, under the title of "The Loiterings of Arthur O'Leary," containing his opinions, notions, dreamings, and doings during several years of his life, and in various countries. Now this must mean me; and I should like to know what are a man's own, if his adventures are not? His ongoings, his *begebenheiten*, as the Germans call them, are they not as much his, as his, — what shall I say? — his flannel waistcoat or his tobacco-pipe?

If I have spent many years and many pounds (of tobacco) in my explorings of other lands, is it for you to reap the benefit? If I have walked, smoked, laughed, and fattened from Trolhatten to Tehran, was it that you should have the profit? Was I to exhibit in ludicrous situations and extravagant incidents, with "illustrations by Phiz," because I happened to be fat, and fond of rambling? Or was it my name only that you pirated, so that Arthur O'Leary should be a type of something ludicrous, wherever he appeared in company? Or, worse still, was it an attempt to extort money from me, as I understand you once before tried, by assuming for one of your heroes the name of a most respectable gentleman in private life? To which of these counts do you plead guilty?

Whatever is your plan, here is mine: I have given instructions to my man of law to obtain an injunction from the Chancellor, restraining you or any other from publishing these "Loiterings." Yes, an order of the court will soon put an end to this most unwarrantable invasion of private rights. Let us see then if you 'll dare to persist in this nefarious scheme.

The Swan River for you and the stocks for your publisher may, perhaps, moderate your literary and publishing ardour, — eh ! Master Harry ? Or, do you contemplate adding your own adventures beyond seas to the volume, and then make something of your "Confessions of a Convict ?" I must conclude at once ; in my indignation this half-hour, I have been swallowing all the smoke of my meerschaum, and I feel myself turning round and round like a smoke-jack. Once for all, — stop ! recall your announcement, burn your manuscript, and prostrate yourself in abject humility at my feet, and with many sighs, and two pounds of shag (to be had at No. 8 Francis Street, two doors from the lane), you may haply be forgiven by yours, in wrath,

ARTHUR O'LEARY.

Address a line, if in penitence, to me here, where the lovely scenery and the society remind me much of Siberia.

EDENDERRY, "The Pig and Pot-hooks."

Having carefully read and re-read this letter, and having laid it before those whose interests, like our own, were deeply involved, we really for a time became thoroughly nonplussed. To disclaim any or all of the intentions attributed to us in Mr. O'Leary's letter would have been perfectly useless, so long as we held to our project of publishing anything under his name. Of no avail to assure him that our "Loiterings of Arthur O'Leary" were not his, that our hero was not himself. To little purpose should we adduce that our *alter ego* was the hero of a book by the prebend of Lichfield, and "Charles Lever" given to the world as a socialist. He cared for nothing of all this ; *tenax propositi*, he would listen to no explanation ; unconditional, absolute, Chinese submission were his only terms, and with these we were obliged to comply. And yet how very ridiculous was the power he assumed. Was anything more common in practice than to write the lives of distinguished men, even before their death, and who ever heard of the individual seeking legal redress against his biographer, except for libel ? "Come, come, Arthur," said we to ourselves, "this threat affrights us not. Here we begin Chapter XIV."

Just then we turned our eyes mechanically towards the pile of manuscript at our elbow, and could not help admiring the philosophy with which *he* spoke of condemning to the flames the fruit of *our* labor. Still, it was evident that Mr. O'Leary's was no *brutum fulmen*, but very respectable and downright thunder; and that in fact we should soon be where, however interesting it may make a young lady, it by no means suits an elderly gentleman to be, namely, — in chancery.

"What's to be done?" was the question, which like a tennis-ball we pitched at each other. "We have it," said we. "We 'll start at once for Edenderry, and bring this with us," pointing to our manuscript. "We 'll show O'Leary how near immortality he was, and may still be, if not loaded with obstinacy; we 'll read him a bit of our droll, and some snatches of our pathetic passages. We 'll show him how the 'Immortal George' intends to represent him. In a word, we 'll enchant him with the fascinating position to which we mean to exalt him; and before the evening ends obtain his special permission to deal with him, as before now we have done with his betters, and — print him."

Our mind made up, no time was to be lost. We took our place in the Grand Canal passage-boat for Edenderry, and wrapping ourselves up in our virtue and another thin garment they call a zephyr, began our journey.

We should have liked well, had our object permitted it, to have made some brief notes of our own "Loiterings." But the goal of our wanderings, as well as of our thoughts, was ever before us; and we spent the day imagining to ourselves the various modes by which we should make our advances to the enemy with most hope of success. Whether the company themselves did not afford anything very remarkable, or our own preoccupation prevented our noticing it, certes we jogged on without any consciousness that we were not perfectly alone, and this for some twenty miles of the way. At last, however, the cabin became intolerably hot. Something like twenty-four souls were imprisoned in

a space ten feet by three, which the humanity of the company of directors kindly limits to forty-eight, — a number which no human ingenuity could pack into it, if living. The majority of the passengers were what by courtesy are called "small farmers," namely, individuals weighing from eighteen to six-and-twenty stone; priests, with backs like the gable of a chapel; and a sprinkling of elderly ladies from the bog towns along the bank, who actually resembled turf clamps in their proportions. We made an effort to reach the door, and having at length succeeded, found to our sorrow that the rain was falling heavily. Notwithstanding this, we remained without as long as we could venture, the oppressive heat within being far more intolerable than even the rain. At length, however, wet through and cold, we squeezed ourselves into a small corner near the door, and sat down. But what a change had our unpropitious presence evoked. We left our fellow-travellers, a noisy, jolly, semi-riotous party, disputing over the markets, censuring Sir Robert, abusing the poor-rates, and discussing various matters of foreign and domestic policy, from Shah Shoojah to subsoil ploughs. A dirty pack of cards, and even punch, were adding their fascinations to while away the tedious hours; but now the company sat in solemn silence. The ladies looked straight before them, without a muscle of their faces moving; the farmers had lifted the collars of their frieze coats, and concealed their hands within their sleeves, so as to be perfectly invisible; and the reverend fathers, putting on dark and dangerous looks, spoke only in monosyllables, no longer sipped their liquor in comfort, but rang the bell from time to time, and ordered "another beverage," a curious smoking compound, that to our un-Mathewed senses savored suspiciously of whiskey.

It was a dark night when we reached the Pig and Pothooks, the hostelry whence Mr. O'Leary had addressed us; and although not yet eight o'clock, no appearance of light nor any stir announced that the family were about. After some little delay, our summons was answered by a bare-legged handmaiden, who, to our question if Mr. O'Leary

stopped there, without further hesitation opened a small door to the left, and introduced us bodily into his august presence.

Our travelled friend was seated *more suo*, with his legs supported on two chairs while he himself in chief occupied a third, his wig being on the arm of that one on which he reposed. A very imposing tankard, with a floating toast, smoked on the table; and a large collection of pipes of every grade, from the haughty hubble-bubble to the humble dudeen, hung around on the walls.

"Ha!" said he, as we closed the door behind us and advanced into the room, "and so you are penitent. Well, Hal, I forgive you. It was a scurvy trick though; but I remember it no longer. Here, take a pull at the pewter, and tell us all the Dublin news."

It is not our intention, dear reader, to indulge in the same mystification with you that we practised on our friend Mr. O'Leary, or, in other words, to invent for your edification, as we confess to have done for his, all the events and circumstances which might have, but did not take place in Dublin for the preceding month. It is enough to say that about eleven o'clock Mr. O'Leary was in the seventh heaven of conversational contentment and in the ninth flagon of purl.

"Open it, let me see it. Come, Hal, divulge at once," said he, kicking the carpet-bag that contained our manuscript. We undid the lock, and emptied our papers before him. His eyes sparkled as the heavy folds fell over each other on the table, his mouth twitched with a movement of convulsive pleasure. "Ring the bell, my lad," said he; "the string is beside you. Send the master, Mary," continued he, as the maiden entered.

Peter Mahoon soon made his appearance, rather startled at being summoned from his bed, and evidencing in his toilette somewhat more of zeal than dandyism.

"Is the house insured, Peter?" said Mr. O'Leary.

"No, sir," rejoined he, with a searching look around the room, and a sniff of his nose, to discover if he could detect the smell of fire.

"What 's the premises worth, Peter?"

"Sorrow one of me knows right, sir. Maybe a hundred and fifty, or it might bring two hundred pounds."

"All right," said O'Leary, briskly, as seizing my manuscript with both hands he hurled it on the blazing turf fire; and then grasping the poker, stood guard over it, exclaiming as he did so, "Touch it, and by the beard of the Prophet I'll brain you! Now, there it goes, blazing up the chimney. Look how it floats up there! I never expected to travel like that anyhow. Eh, Hal? Your work is a brilliant affair, is n't it? — and as well puffed as if you entertained every newspaper editor in the kingdom? And see," cried he, as he stamped his foot upon the blaze, "the whole edition is exhausted already, — not a copy to be had for any money."

We threw ourselves back in our chair, and covered our face with our hands. The toil of many a long night, of many a bright hour of sun and wind, was lost to us forever, and we may be pardoned if our grief was heavy.

"Cheer up, old fellow," said he, as the last flicker of the burning paper expired. "You know the thing was bad; it could n't be other. The damned fly-away harum-scarum style of yours is no more adapted to a work of real merit than a Will-o'-the-wisp would be for a lighthouse. Another jug, Peter, — bring two. The truth is, Hal, I was not so averse to the publication of my life as to the infernal mess you 'd have made of it. You have no pathos, no tenderness, — damn the bit."

"Come, come," said we, "it is enough to burn our manuscript; but, really, as to playing the critic in this fashion — "

"Then," continued he, "all that confounded folly you deal in, laughing at the priests! Lord bless you, man! they have more fun, those fellows, than you, and a score like you. There 's one Father Dolan here would tell two stories for your one, — ay, better than ever you told."

"We really have no ambition to enter the lists with your friend."

"So much the better, — you 'd get the worst of it; and as to knowledge of character, see now, Peter Mahoon there would teach you human nature; and if I liked myself to appear in print — "

"Well," said we, bursting out into a fit of laughter, "that would certainly be amusing."

"And so it would, whether you jest or no. There 's in that drawer there the materials of as fine a work as ever appeared since 'Sir John Carr's Travels;' and the style is a happy union of Goldsmith and Jean Paul, — simple yet aphoristic, profound and pleasing, sparkling like the can before me, but pungent and racy in its bitterness. Hand me that oak box, Hal. Which is the key? At this hour one's sight becomes always defective. Ah, here it is! — look there!"

We obeyed the command, and truly our amazement was great, though possibly not for the reason that Mr. O'Leary could have desired; for, instead of anything like a regular manuscript, we beheld a mass of small scraps of paper, backs of letters, newspapers, magazines, fly-leaves of books, old prints, etc., scrawled on in the most uncouth fashion; and purporting, from the numbers appended, to be a continued narration of one kind or other.

"What 's all this?" said we.

"These," said he, "are really 'The Loiterings of Arthur O'Leary.' Listen to this. Here 's a bit of Goldsmith for you: —

"'I was born of poor but respectable parents in the country — '

"What are you laughing at? Is it because I did n't open with, 'The sun was setting, on the 25th of June, in the year 1763, as two travellers were seen,' etc., etc.? Eh? That 's your way, not mine. A London fellow told me that my papers were worth five hundred pounds. Come, that 's what I call something. Now I 'll go over to the 'Row.'"

"Stop a bit. Here seems something strange about the King of Holland."

"You must n't read them, though. No, no. That 'll

never do, — no, Hal; no plagiarism. But, after all, I have been a little hasty with you. Perhaps I ought not to have burned that thing; you were not to know it was bad."

"Eh! how?"

"Why, I say, you might not see how absurd it was; so here's your health, Hal: either that tankard has been drugged, or a strange change has come over my feelings. Harry Lorrequer, I'll make your fortune, or rather your son's, for you are a wasteful creature, and will spend the proceeds as fast as you get them; but the ever-lastingly-called-for new editions will keep him in cash all his life. I'll give you that box and its contents; yes, I repeat it, it is yours. I see you are overpowered; there, taste the pewter, and you'll get better presently. In that you'll find — a little irregular and carelessly-written, perhaps — the sum of my experience and knowledge of life, — all my correspondence, all my private notes, my opinions on literature, fine arts, politics, and the drama."

But we will not follow our friend into the soaring realms of his imaginative flight, for it was quite evident that the tankard and the tobacco were alone responsible for the lofty promises of his production. In plain English, Mr. O'Leary was fuddled; and the only intelligible part of his discourse was an assurance that his papers were entirely at our service, and that, as in some three weeks' time he hoped to be in Africa, having promised to spend the Christmas with Abd-el-Kader, we were left his sole literary executor, with full power to edit him in any shape it might please us, lopping, cutting, omitting, — anything, even to adding or interpolating. Such were his last orders; and having given them, Mr. O'Leary refilled his pipe, closed his eyes, stretched out his legs to their fullest extent, and although he continued at long intervals to evolve a blue curl of smoke from the corner of his mouth, it was evident he was lost in the land of dreams.

In two hours afterwards we were on our way back to Dublin, bearing with us the oaken box, which, however, it is but justice to ourselves to say, we felt as a sad exchange

for our own carefully-written manuscript. On reaching home our first care was to examine these papers, and see if anything could be made of them which might prove readable. Unfortunately, however, the mass consisted of brief memoranda, setting forth how many miles Mr. O'Leary had walked on a certain day in the November of 1803, and how he had supped on camel's milk with an amiable family of Bedouins, who had just robbed a caravan in the desert. His correspondence was for the most part an angry one with washer-women and hotel-keepers, and some rather curious hieroglyphic replies to dinner invitations from certain people of rank in the Sandwich Islands. Occasionally, however, we chanced on little bits of narrative, fragments of stories, some of which his fellow-travellers had contributed, and brief sketches of places and people that were rather amusing; but so disjointed, broken up, and unconnected were they all, it was almost impossible to give them anything like an arrangement, much less anything like consecutive interest.

All that lay in our power was to select from the whole certain portions which, from their length, promised more of care than the mere fragments about them, and present them to our readers with this brief notice of the mode in which we obtained them, — our only excuse for a most irregular and unprecedented liberty in the practice of literature. With this apology for the incompleteness and abruptness of "The O'Leary Papers," — which happily we are enabled to make freely, as our friend Arthur has taken his departure, — we offer them to our readers, only adding that, in proof of their genuine origin, the manuscript can be seen by any one so desiring it, on application to our publishers; while, for all their follies, faults, and inaccuracies, we desire to plead our irresponsibility as freely as we wish to attribute any favor the world may show them to their real author; and with this last assurance, we beg to remain your ever devoted and obedient servant,

HARRY LORREQUER.

ARTHUR O'LEARY.

CHAPTER I.

THE "ATTWOOD."

Old Woodcock says that if Providence had not made him a Justice of the Peace, he'd have been a vagabond himself. No such kind interference prevailed in my case. I was a vagabond from my cradle. I never could be sent to school alone, like other children; they always had to see me there safe, and fetch me back again. The rambling bump monopolized my whole head. I 'm sure my godfather must have been the Wandering Jew, or a king's messenger. Here I am again, *en route*, and sorely puzzled to know whither? There 's the fellow for my trunk.

"What packet, sir?"

"Eh? What packet? The vessel at the Tower stairs?"

"Yes, sir; there are two with the steam up, — the 'Rotterdam' and the 'Hamburgh.'"

"Which goes first?"

"Why, I think the 'Attwood,' sir."

"Well, then, shove aboard the 'Attwood.' Where is she for?"

"She 's for Rotterdam. — He 's a queer cove, too," said the fellow under his teeth, as he moved out of the room, "and don't seem to care where he goes."

A capital lesson in life may be learned from the few moments preceding departure from an inn. The surly waiter that always said "coming" when he was leaving the room, and never came, now grown smiling and smirking; the landlord expressing a hope to see you again,

while he watches your upthrown eyebrows at the exorbitancy of his bill; the Boots attentively looking from your feet to your face, and back again; the housemaid passing and repassing a dozen times on her way nowhere, with a look half saucy, half shy; the landlord's son, an abortion of two feet high, a kind of family chief-remembrancer, that sits on a high stool in a bar, and always detects something you have had that was not "put down in the bill," — two shillings for a cab, or a "brandy and water." A curse upon them all! This poll-tax upon travellers is utter ruin; your bill, compared to its dependencies, is but Falstaff's "pennyworth of bread" to all the score for sack.

Well, here I am at last. "Take care, I say! you'll upset us. Shove off, Bill; ship your oar!" splash, splash. "Bear a hand. What a noise they make!" bang! crash! buzz! What a crowd of men in pilot coats and caps! women in plaid shawls and big reticules, band-boxes, bags, and babies; and what higgling for sixpences with the wherrymen!

All the places round the companion are taken by pale ladies in black silk, with a thin man in spectacles beside them; the deck is littered with luggage, and little groups seated thereon. Some very strange young gentlemen, with many-colored waistcoats, are going to Greenwich, and one as far as Margate; a widow and daughters, rather prettyish girls, for Herne Bay; a thin, bilious-looking man of about fifty, with four outside coats, and a bear-skin round his legs, reading beside the wheel, occasionally taking a sly look at the new arrivals. I've seen him before; he is the Secretary of Embassy at Constantinople. And here's a jolly-looking, rosy-cheeked fellow, with a fat florid face, and two dashing-looking girls in black velvet. Eh! who's this? Sir Peter, the steward calls him; a London alderman going up the Rhine for two months; he's got his courier, and a strong carriage, with the springs well corded for the *pavé*. But they come too fast for counting; so now I'll have a look after my berth.

Alas! the cabin has been crowded all the while by some fifty others, wrangling, scolding, laughing, joking, complaining, and threatening, and not a berth to be had.

"You've put me next the tiller," said one. "I'm over the boiler," screamed another.

"I have the pleasure of speaking to Sir Willoughby Steward," said the captain, to a tall, gray-headed, soldier-like figure, with a closely-buttoned blue frock. "Sir Willoughby, your berth is No. 8."

"Eh! that's the way they come it," whispers a Cockney to his friend. "That 'ere chap gets a berth before us all."

"I beg your pardon, sir," says the baronet, mildly; "I took mine three days ago."

"Oh, I didn't mean anything," stammers out the other, and sneaks off.

"Laura-Mariar! where's Laurar?" calls out a shrill voice from the aft-cabin.

"Here, ma," replies a pretty girl, who is arranging her ringlets at a glass, much to the satisfaction of a young fellow in a braided frock, that stands gazing at her in the mirror with something very like a smile on his lip.

There's no mistaking that pair of dark-eyed fellows with aquiline noses and black ill-shaven beards, — Hamburgh or Dutch Jews, dealers in smuggled lace, cigars, and Geneva watches, and occasionally small money-lenders. How they scan the company, as if calculating the profit they might turn them to! The very smile they wear seems to say, "Comme c'est doux de tromper les Chrétiens." But, halloa! there was a splash! we *are* moving, and the river is now more amusing than the passengers.

I should like to see the man that ever saw London from the Thames, or any part of it, save the big dome of St. Paul's, the top of the Monument, or the gable of the great black wharf inscribed with "Hodgson's Pale Ale." What a devil of a row they do make! I thought we were into that fellow. See, here's a wherry actually under our bow. Where is she now? Are they all lost already? No, there they go, bobbing up and down, and looking after us, as if asking why we did n't sail over them. Ay, there comes an Indiaman; and that little black slug that's towing her up against the stream is one of the Tug Company's craft; and

see how all the others at anchor keep tossing and pitching about as we pass by, like an awkward room-full of company, rising at each new arrival.

There's Greenwich! A fine thing Greenwich. I like the old fellows that the First Lord always makes stand in front, without legs or arms; a cheery sight. And there's a hulk, or a hospital ship, or something of that kind.

"That's the 'Hexcellent,'" said a shrill voice behind me.

"Ah, I know her; she's a revenue cruiser."

Lord! what liars the Cockneys are! The plot thickens every moment. Here come little bright green and gold things, shooting past like dragon-flies skimming the water, steaming down to Gravesend. What a mob of parasols cover the deck, and what kissing of hands and waving of handkerchiefs to anonymous acquaintances nowhere! More steamers: here's the "Boulogne boat," followed by the "Ostender," and there, rounding the reach, comes the "Ramsgate;" and a white funnel, they say, is the Cork packet; and yonder, with her steam escaping, is the "Edinburgh," her deck crowded with soldiers.

"Port; port it is! Steady there, steady."

"Do you dine, sir?" quoth the steward to the pale gentleman. A faint "Yes." "And the ladies too?" A more audible "No."

"I say, steward," cries Sir Peter, "what's the hour for dinner?"

"Four o'clock, sir, after we pass Gravesend."

"Bring me some brandy and water and a biscuit, then."

"Lud, pa!"

"To be sure, dear, we shall be sick in the pool. They say there's a head wind."

How crowded they are on the fore-part of the vessel!—six carriages and eight horses; the latter belong to a Dutch dealer, who, by the bye, seems a shrewd fellow, and well knowing the extreme sympathy between horses and asses leaves the care of his to some Cockneys, who come down every half-hour to look after the tarpaulins, inspect the coverings, see the knee-caps safe, and ask if they want "'ay;" and all this, that to some others on board they may

appear as sporting characters, well versed in turf affairs, and quite up to stable management.

When the life and animation of the crowded river is passed, how vexatious it is to hear for the thousandth time the dissertations on English habits, customs, and constitution, delivered by some ill-informed, under-bred fellow or other to some eager German, — a Frenchman, happily, is too self-sufficient ever to listen, — who greedily swallows the farrago of absurdity, which, according to the politics of his informant, represents the nation in a plethora of prosperity or the last stage of inevitable ruin. I scarcely know which I detest the more; the insane toryism of the one is about as sickening as the rabid radicalism of the other. The absurd misapprehensions foreigners entertain about us are in nine cases out of ten communicated by our own people; and in this way I have always remarked a far greater degree of ignorance about England and the English to prevail among those who have passed some weeks in the country, than among such as had never visited our shores. With the former, the Thames Tunnel is our national boast; raw beef and boxing our national predilections; the public sale of our wives a national practice.

"But what 's this? Our paddles are backed. Anything wrong, steward?"

"No, sir, only another passenger coming aboard."

"How they pull, and there 's a stiff sea running, too! A queer figure that is in the stern sheets; what a beard he has!"

I had just time for the observation, when a tall, athletic man, wrapped in a wide blue cloak, sprang on the deck. His eyes were shaded by large green spectacles and the broad brim of a very projecting hat; a black beard a rabbi might have envied, descended from his chin, and hung down upon his bosom; he chucked a crown-piece to the boatman as he leaned over the bulwark, and then turning to the steward, called out, —

"Eh, Jem! all right?"

"Yes, sir, all right," said the man, touching his hat respectfully.

The tall figure immediately disappeared down the com-

panion ladder, leaving me in the most puzzling state of doubt as to what manner of man he could possibly be. Had the problem been more easy of solution I should scarcely have resolved it when he again emerged, — but how changed! The broad beaver had given place to a blue cloth foraging-cap with a gold band around it; the beard had disappeared totally, and left no successor save a well-rounded chin; the spectacles also had vanished, and a pair of sharp, intelligent gray eyes, with a most uncommon degree of knowingness in their expression, shone forth; and a thin and most accurately curled mustache graced his upper lip, and gave a character of Vandykism to his features, which were really handsome. In person he was some six feet two, gracefully but strongly built; his costume, without anything approaching conceit, was the perfection of fashionable attire, — even to his gloves there was nothing which D'Orsay could have criticized; while his walk was the very type of that mode of progression which is only learned thoroughly by a daily stroll down St. James Street, and the frequent practice of passing to and from Crockford's, at all hours of the day and night.

The expression of his features was something so striking I could not help noting it. There was a jauntiness, an ease, no-smirking, half-bred, self-satisfied look, such as a London linen-draper might wear on his trip to Margate; but a consummate sense of his own personal attractions and great natural advantages had given a character to his features which seemed to say, "It's quite clear there's no coming up to *me;* don't try it, — *nascitur non fit.*" His very voice implied it. The veriest commonplace fell from him with a look, a smile, a gesture, a something or other that made it tell; and men repeated his sayings without knowing that his was a liquor that was lost in decanting. The way in which he scanned the passengers — and it was done in a second — was the practised observance of one who reads character at a glance. Over the Cockneys, and they were numerous, his eyes merely passed without bestowing any portion of attention; while to the lady part of the company his look was one of triumphant satisfaction, such as Louis XIV. might have bestowed when he gazed at

the thousands in the garden of Versailles, and exclaimed, "Oui! ce sont mes sujets." Such was the Honorable Jack Smallbranes, younger son of a peer, ex-captain in the Life Guards, winner of the Derby, but now the cleared-out man of fashion flying to the Continent to escape from the Fleet, and cautiously coming aboard in disguise below Gravesend, to escape the bore of a bailiff, and what he called the horror of bills "detested."

We read a great deal about Cincinnatus cultivating his cabbages, and we hear of Washington's retirement when the active period of his career had passed over; and a hundred similar instances are quoted for our admiration of men who could throw themselves at once from all the whirlwind excitement of great events, and seek in the humblest and least obtrusive position an occupation and an enjoyment. But I doubt very much if your ex-man of fashion, your *ci-devant* winner of the Derby, the adored of Almack's, the *enfant chéri* of Crockford's and the Clarendon, whose equipage was a model, whose plate was perfection, for whom life seemed too short for all the fascinations wealth spread around him, and each day brought the one embarrassment how to enjoy enough, — I repeat it, I doubt much if he, when the hour of his abdication arrives (and that it will arrive sooner or later not even himself entertains a doubt), when Holditch protests, and Bevan proceeds; when steeds are sold at Tattersall's and pictures at Christie's; when the hounds pass over to the next new victim, and the favorite for the St. Leger, backed with mighty odds, is now entered under another name; when in lieu of the bright eyes and honied words that make life a fairy tale, his genii are black-whiskered bailiffs and auctioneers' appraisers, — if he, when the tide of fortune sets in so strong against him, can not only sustain himself for a while against it, and when too powerful at last, can lie upon the current and float as gayly down, as ever he did joyously up, the stream, — then, say I, all your ancient and modern instances are far below him. All your warriors and statesmen are but poor pretenders compared to him: they have retired like rich shop-keepers, to live on the interest of their fortune, which is fame; while he, deprived

of all the accessories which gave him rank, place, and power, must seek within his own resources for all the future springs of his pleasure, and be satisfied to stand spectator of the game in which he was once the principal player.

A most admirable specimen of this philosophy was presented by our new passenger, who, as he lounged against the binnacle and took a deliberate survey of his fellow-travellers, formed the very ideal of unbroken ease and undisturbed enjoyment. He knew he was ruined; he knew he had neither house in town or country; neither a steed nor a yacht nor a preserve; he was fully aware that Storr and Mortimer, who but yesterday would have given him a mountain of silver, would not trust him with a mustard-pot to-day; that even the "legs" would laugh at him if he offered the odds on the Derby; and yet if you were bound on oath to select the happiest fellow on board, by the testimony of your eyes, the choice would not have taken you five minutes. His attitude was ease itself; his legs slightly crossed, perhaps the better to exhibit a very well-rounded instep, which shone forth in all the splendor of French varnish; his travelling-cap jauntily thrown on one side so as to display to better advantage his perfumed locks, that floated in a graceful manner somewhat lengthily on his neck; the shawl around his neck having so much of negligence as to show that the splendid enamel pin that fastened it was a thing of little moment to the wearer. All were in keeping with the *nonchalant* ease and self-satisfaction of his look, as with half-drooping lids he surveyed the deck, caressing with his jewelled fingers the silky line of his mustache, and evidently enjoying in his inmost soul the triumphant scene of conquest his very appearance excited. Indeed, a less practised observer than himself could not fail to remark the unequivocal evidences the lady portion of the community bore to his success. The old ones looked boldly at him with that fearless intrepidity that characterizes conscious security; their property was insured, and they cared not how near the fire came to them. The very young participated in the sentiment from an opposite reason; theirs was the unconsciousness of danger. But there was a middle term, what Balzac calls "la femme de trente

ans;" and she either looked over the bulwarks, or at the funnel, or on her book, anywhere in short but at our friend, who appeared to watch this studied denial on her part with the same kind of enjoyment the captain of a frigate would contemplate the destruction his broadsides were making on his enemy's rigging; and perhaps the latter never deemed his conquest more assured by the hauling down of the enemy's colors than did the Honorable Jack when a let-down veil convinced him that the lady could bear no more.

I should like to have watched the proceedings on deck, where, although no acquaintance had yet been formed, the indications of such were clearly visible. The alderman's daughters evincing a decided preference for walking on that side where Jack was standing, — he studiously performing some small act of courtesy from time to time as they passed, removing a seat, kicking any small fragment of rope, etc.; but the motion of the packet warned me that note-taking was at an end, and the best thing I could do would be to "compose" myself.

"What 's the number, sir?" said the steward, as I staggered down the companion.

"I have got no berth," said I, mournfully.

"A dark horse, not placed," said the Honorable Jack, smiling pleasantly as he looked after me, while I threw myself on a sofa, and cursed the sea.

CHAPTER II.

THE PASSPORT. — A PERILOUS ADVENTURE. — MINE HOST OF THE BOAR'S HEAD.

If the noise and bustle which attend a wedding, like trumpets in a battle, are intended as provisions against reflection, so firmly do I feel that the tortures of sea-sickness are meant as antagonists to all the terrors of drowning and all the horrors of shipwreck.

Let him who has felt the agonies of that internal earthquake which the "pitch and toss" motion of a ship communicates, who knows what it is to have his diaphragm vibrating between his ribs and the back of his throat, confess how little to him was all the confusion which he listened to overhead, how poor the interest he took in the welfare of the craft wherein he was "only a lodger," and how narrowed were all his sympathies within the small circle of bottled porter and brandy and water, the steward's infallibles in suffering.

I lay in my narrow crib, moodily pondering over these things; now wondering within myself what charms of travel could recompense such agonies as these; now muttering a curse, "not loud, but deep," on the heavy gentleman whose ponderous tread on the quarter-deck seemed to promenade up and down the surface of my own pericranium. The greasy steward, the jolly captain, the brown-faced, black-whiskered king's messenger, who snored away on the sofa, all came in for a share of my maledictions, and I took out my cares in curses upon the whole party. Meanwhile I could distinguish, amid the other sounds, the elastic tread of certain light feet that pattered upon the quarter-deck; and I could not mistake the assured footstep which accompanied them; nor did I need the happy roar of laughter that mixed with the noise to satisfy myself

that the Honorable Jack was then cultivating the alderman's daughters, discoursing most eloquently upon the fascinations of those exclusive circles wherein he was wont to move, and explaining, on the clearest principles, what a frightful chasm his absence must create in the London world, — how deplorably flat the season would go off, where he was no actor, — and wondering who among the aspirants of high ambition would venture to assume his line of character and supply his place, either on the turf or at the table.

But at length the stage of semi-stupor came over me; the noises became commixed in my head, and I lost all consciousness so completely, that, whether from brandy or sickness, I fancied I saw the steward flirting with the ladies, and the Honorable Jack skipping about with a white apron, uncorking porter bottles, and changing sixpences.

The same effect which the announcement of dinner produces on the stiff party in the drawing-room is caused by the information of being alongside the quay, to the passengers of a packet. It is true the procession is not so formal in the latter as in the former case. The turbaned dowagers that take the lead in one would more than probably be last in the other; but what is lost in decorum is more than made up in hilarity. What hunting for carpet-bags! what opening and shutting of lockers! what researches into portmanteaus to extricate certain seizable commodities and stow them away upon the person of the owner, till at last he becomes an impersonation of smuggling, with lace in his boots, silk stockings in his hat, brandy under his waistcoat, and jewelry in the folds of his cravat! There is not an item in the tariff that might not be demonstrated in his anatomy. From his shoes to his night-cap, he is a living sarcasm upon the revenue. And, after all, what is the searching scrutiny of your Quarterly Reviewer to the all-penetrating eye of an excise officer! He seems to look into the whole contents of your wardrobe before you have unlocked the trunk "warranted solid leather," and with a glance appears to distinguish the true man from the knave, knowing, as if by intuition, the precise number of cambric

handkerchiefs that befit your condition in life, and whether you have transgressed the bounds of your station by a single bottle of Eau-de-Cologne.

What admirable training for a novelist would a year or two spent in such duties afford! what singular views of life, what strange people must he see! how much of narrative would even the narrow limits of a hat-box present to him; and how naturally would a story spring from the rosy-cheeked old gentleman, paying his duty upon a *pâté de foie gras* to his pretty daughter, endeavoring by a smile to diminish the tariff on her French bonnet, and actually captivate a custom-house officer by the charms of her *robe à la Victorine.*

The French *douaniers* are droll fellows, and are the only ones I have ever met who descend from the important gravity of their profession, and venture upon a joke. I shall never forget entering Valenciennes late one night, with a large "diligence" party, among which was a corpulent countryman of my own, making his first Continental tour. It was in those days when a passport presented a written portrait of the bearer; when the shape of your nose, the color of your hair, the cut of your beard, and the angle of incidence of your eyebrow were all noted down and commented on, and a general summing-up of the expression of your features collectively appended to the whole; and you went forth to the world with an air "mild" or "military," "feeble," "fascinating," or "ferocious," exactly as the Foreign Office chose. It was in those days, I say, when on entering the fortress of Valenciennes the door of the diligence was rudely thrown open, and by the dim flicker of a lamp we beheld a mustached, stern-looking fellow, who rudely demanded our passports. My fat companion, suddenly awakened from his sleep, searched his various pockets with all the trepidation of a new traveller, and at length produced his credentials, which he handed, with a polite bow, to the official. Whatever the nature of the description might have been I cannot say, but it certainly produced the most striking effect on the passport officers, who laughed loud and long as they read it over.



handkerchiefs that befit [illegible] you have transgressed the [illegible] single bottle of Eau-de-Cologne.

What a wonderful training [illegible] two spent in such duties [illegible] life, what strange [illegible] narrative would even [illegible] sent to him; and how naturally [illegible] the rosy-cheeked old gentleman [illegible] *gaîté de f[illegible]* to his [illegible] smile to diminish the [illegible] actually [illegible] her *robe à la Victorine*.

The French [illegible] ones I have [illegible] of [illegible] written [illegible] [illegible]



"Descendez, Monsieur," said the chief of the party, in a tone of stern command.

"What does he say?" said the traveller, in a very decided western accent.

"You must get out, sir," said I.

"Tare-and-ages," said Mr. Moriarty, "what's wrong?"

After considerable squeezing, for he weighed about twenty stone, he disengaged himself from the body of the diligence, and stood erect upon the ground. A second lantern was now produced, and while one of the officers stood on either side of him, with a light beside his face, a third read out the clauses of the passport, and compared the description with the original. Happily Mr. Moriarty's ignorance of French saved him from the penalty of listening to the comments which were passed upon his *nez retroussé*, *bouche ouverte*, etc.; but what was his surprise, when, producing some yards of tape, they proceeded to measure him round the body, comparing the number of inches his circumference made with the passport.

"Quatre-vingt-dix pouces," said the measurer, looking at the document. "Il en a plus," added he, rudely.

"What is he saying, sir, if I might be so bowld?" said Mr. Moriarty to me, imploringly.

"You measure more than is set down in your passport," said I, endeavoring to suppress my laughter.

"Oh, murther! that dish of boiled beef and beet-root will be the ruin of me. Tell them, sir, I was like a grayhound before supper."

As he said this, he held in his breath, and endeavored with all his might to diminish his size; while the Frenchmen, as if anxious to strain a point in his favor, tightened the cord round him, till he almost became black in the face.

"C'est ça," said one of the officers, smiling blandly as he took off his hat; "Monsieur peut continuer sa route."

"All right," said I; "you may come in, Mr. Moriarty."

"'T is civil people I always heard they wor," said he; "but it's a sthrange country where it's against the laws to grow fatter."

I like Holland. It is the antipodes of France. No one

is ever in a hurry here. Life moves on in a slow majestic stream, — a little muddy and stagnant, perhaps, like one of their own canals, but you see no waves, no breakers; not an eddy, nor even a froth-bubble breaks the surface. Even a Dutch child, as he steals along to school smoking his short pipe, has a mock air of thought about him. The great fat horses that wag along, trailing behind them some petty, insignificant truck, loaded with a little cask not bigger than a Life Guardsman's helmet, look as though Erasmus was performing duty as a quadruped, and walking about his own native city in harness. It must be a glorious country to be born in. No one is ever in a passion; and as to honesty, who has energy enough to turn robber? The eloquence which in other lands might wind a man from his allegiance, would be tried in vain here. Ten minutes' talking would set any audience asleep, from Zetland to Antwerp. Smoking, beer-drinking, stupefying, and domino-playing go on in summer, before, in winter within, the *cafés;* and every broad flat face you look upon, with its watery eyes and muddy complexion, seems like a colored chart of the country that gave it birth.

How all the industry that has enriched them is ever performed, how all the cleanliness for which their houses are conspicuous is ever effected, no one can tell. Who ever saw a Dutchman labor? Everything in Holland seems typified by one of their own drawbridges, which rises as a boat approaches, by invisible agency, and then remains patiently aloft till a sufficiency of passengers arrives to restore it to its place; and Dutch gravity seems the grand centre of all prosperity.

When, therefore, my fellow-passengers stormed and swore because they were not permitted to land their luggage; when they heard that until nine o'clock the following morning no one would be astir to examine it; and that the Rhine steamer sailed at eight, and would not sail again for three days more, and cursed the louder thereat, — I chuckled to myself that I was going nowhere, that I cared not how long I waited nor where, and began to believe that something of very exalted philosophy must have been

infused into my nature without my ever being aware of it.

For twenty minutes and more, Sir Peter abused the Dutch; he called them hard names in English, and some very strong epithets in bad French. Meanwhile, his courier busied himself in preparations for departure, and the Honorable Jack undertook to shawl the young ladies, — a performance which, whether from the darkness of the night or the intricacy of the muffling, took a most unmerciful time to accomplish.

"We shall never find the hotel at this hour," said Sir Peter, angrily.

"The house will certainly be closed," chimed in the young ladies.

"Take your five to two on the double event," replied Jack, slapping the alderman on the shoulder, and preparing to book the wager.

I did not wait to see it accepted, but stepped over the side, and trudged along the Boomjes, that long quay, with its tall elm trees, under whose shade many a burgomaster has strolled at eve, musing over the profits which his last venture from Batavia was to realize; and then, having crossed the narrow bridge at the end, I traversed the Erasmus Platz, and rang boldly, as an old acquaintance has a right to do, at the closed door of the Schwein Kopf. My summons was not long unanswered, and following the many-petticoated handmaiden along the well-sanded passage, I asked, "Is the Holbein chamber unoccupied?" while I drew forth a florin from my purse.

"Ah, Mynheer knows it, then," said she, smiling. "It is at your service. We have had no travellers for some days past, and you are aware that unless we are greatly crowded we never open it."

This I knew well; and having assured her that I was an *habitué* of the Schwein Kopf in times long past, I persuaded her to fetch some dry wood and make me a cheerful fire, which, with a "krug of schiedam" and some "canastre," made me happy as a king.

The Holbeiner Kammer owes its name and any repute that it enjoys to a strange, quaint portrait of that master seated

at a fire, with a fair-headed, handsome child sitting cross-legged on the hearth before him. A certain half-resemblance seems to run through both faces, although the age and coloring are so different. But the same contemplative expression, the deep-set eye, the massive forehead and pointed chin, are to be seen in the child as in the man.

This was Holbein and his nephew, Franz von Holbein, who in after years served with distinction in the army of Louis XIV. The background of the picture represents a room exactly like the chamber, — a few highly-carved oak chairs, the Utrecht-velvet backs glowing with their scarlet brilliancy; an old-fashioned Flemish bed, with groups of angels, Neptunes, bacchanals, and dolphins all mixed up confusedly in quaint carving; and a massive frame to a very small looking-glass, which hung in a leaning attitude over the fireplace, and made me think, as I gazed at it, that the plane of the room was on an angle of sixty-five, and that the least shove would send me clean into the stove.

"Mynheer wants nothing?" said the Vrow with a curtsey.

"Nothing," said I, with my most polite bow.

"Good night, then," said she; "schlaf wohl, and don't mind the ghost."

"Ah, I know him of old," replied I, striking the table three times with my cane. The woman, whose voice the moment before was in a tone of jest, suddenly grew pale, and as she crossed herself devoutly muttered, "Nein! nein! don't do that!" and shutting the door, hurried downstairs with all the speed she could muster.

I was in no hurry to go to bed, however. The krug was racy, the canastre excellent; so, placing the light where its rays might fall with good effect on the Holbein, I stretched out my legs to the blaze, and as I looked upon the canvas, began to muse over the story with which it was associated, and which I may as well jot down here for the reader's sake.

Frank Holbein, having more ambition and less industry than the rest of the family, resolved to seek his fortune; and early in the September of the year 1681 he found

himself wandering in the streets of Paris, without a *liard* in his pocket, or any prospects of earning one. He was a fine-looking, handsome youth, of some eighteen or twenty years, with that Spanish cast of face for which so many Dutch families are remarkable. He sat down, weary and hungry, on one of the benches of the Pont de la Cité, and looked about him wistfully, to see what piece of fortune might come to his succor. A loud shout, and the noise of people hastening in every direction, attracted him. He jumped up and saw persons running hither and thither to escape from a *calèche* which a pair of runaway horses were tearing along at a frightful rate. Frank blessed himself, threw off his cloak, pressed his cap firmly upon his brow, and dashed forward. The affrighted animals slackened their speed as he stood before them, and endeavored to pass by; but he sprang to their heads, and with one vigorous plunge grasped the bridle. Though he held on manfully, they continued their way; and notwithstanding his every effort their mad speed scarcely felt his weight, as he was dragged along beside them. With one tremendous effort, however, he wrested the near horse's head from the pole, and thus compelling him to cross his forelegs the animal tripped, and came headlong to the ground with a smash that sent poor Frank spinning some twenty yards before them. Frank soon got up again; and though his forehead was bleeding and his hand severely cut, his greatest grief was his torn doublet, which, threadbare before, now hung around him in ribbons.

"It was you who stopped them? Are you hurt?" said a tall, handsome man, plainly but well dressed, and in whose face the trace of agitation was clearly marked.

"Yes, sir," said Frank, bowing respectfully. "I did it; and see how my poor doublet has suffered!"

"Nothing worse than that?" said the other, smiling blandly. "Well, well, that is not of so much moment. Take this," said he, handing him his purse; "buy yourself a new doublet, and wait on me to-morrow by eleven."

With these words the stranger disappeared in a *calèche*, which seemed to arrive at the moment, leaving Frank in a state of wonderment at the whole adventure.

"How droll he should never have told me where he lives!" said he, aloud, as the bystanders crowded about him, and showered questions upon him.

"It is Monsieur le Ministre, man, — M. de Louvois himself, — whose life you've saved. Your fortune is made forever."

The speech was a true one. Before three months from that eventful day, M. de Louvois, who had observed and noted down certain traits of acuteness in Frank's character, sent for him to his bureau.

"Holbein," said he, "I have seldom been deceived in my opinion of men. You can be secret, I think?"

Frank placed his hand upon his breast, and bowed in silence.

"Take the dress you will find on that chair; a carriage is now ready, waiting in the courtyard; get into it, and set out for Bâle. On your arrival there, which will be — mark me well — about eight o'clock on the morning of Thursday, you'll leave the carriage and send it into the town, while you must station yourself on the bridge over the Rhine, and take an exact note of everything that occurs and every one that passes, till the cathedral clock strikes three. Then the *calèche* will be in readiness for your return; and lose not a moment in repairing to Paris."

It was an hour beyond midnight, in the early part of the following week, that a *calèche*, travel-stained and dirty, drove into the court of the minister's hotel, and five minutes after, Frank, wearied and exhausted, was ushered into M. de Louvois' presence.

"Well, Monsieur," said he, impatiently, "what have you seen?"

"This, may it please your Excellency," said Frank, trembling, "is a note of it; but I am ashamed that so trivial an account —"

"Let us see, let us see," said the minister.

"In good truth, I dare scarcely venture to read such a puerile detail."

"Read it at once, Monsieur," was the stern command.

Frank's face became deep-red with shame, as he began thus: —

"*Nine o'clock.* — I see an ass coming along, with a child leading him. The ass is blind of one eye. — A fat German sits on the balcony, and is spitting into the Rhine.

"*Ten.* — A livery servant from Bâle rides by, with a basket. An old peasant in a yellow doublet — "

"Ah, what of him?"

"Nothing remarkable, save that he leans over the rails and strikes three blows with his stick upon them."

"Enough, enough," said M. de Louvois, gayly. "I must awake the king at once."

The minister disappeared, leaving Frank in a state of bewilderment. In less than a quarter of an hour he entered the chamber, his face covered with smiles.

"Monsieur," said he, "you have rendered his Majesty good service. Here is your brevet of colonel. The king has this instant signed it."

In eight days after was the news known in Paris that Strasburg, then invested by the French army, had capitulated, and been reunited to the kingdom, — the three strokes of the cane being the signal which announced the success of the secret negotiation between the ministers of Louis XIV. and the magistrates of Strasburg.

This was the Franz Holbein of the picture, and if the three *coups de bâton* are not attributable to his ghost, I can only say I am totally at a loss to tell where they should be charged. For my own part, I ought to add that I never heard them, — conduct which I take it was the more ungracious on the ghost's part, as I finished the schiedam, and passed my night on the hearth-rug, leaving the feather bed with its down coverlet quite at Master Frank's disposal.

Although the Schwein Kopf stands in one of the most prominent squares of Rotterdam, and nearly opposite the statue of Erasmus, it is comparatively little known to English travellers. The fashionable hotels which are near the quay anticipate the claims of this more primitive house; and yet to any one desirous of observing the ordinary routine of a Dutch family, it is well worth a visit. The buxom vrows who trudge about with short but voluminous petticoats, their heads ornamented by those gold or silver cir-

clets which no Dutch peasant seems ever to lack, are exactly the very types of what you see in an Ostade or a Teniers. The very host himself, old Hoogendorp, is a study. Scarcely five feet in height, he might measure nearly nine in circumference, and in case of emergency could be used as a sluice-gate should anything happen to the dykes. He was never to be seen before one o'clock in the day, but exactly as the clock tolled that hour, the massive soup-tureen, announcing the commencement of the *table d'hôte*, was borne in state before him, while with "solemn step and slow," ladle in hand, and napkin round his neck, he followed after. His conduct at table was a fine specimen of Dutch independence of character; he never thought of bestowing those petty attentions which might cultivate the good-will of his guests; he spoke a little, he smiled never; a short nod of recognition bestowed upon a townsman was about the extent of royal favor he was ever known to confer; or occasionally, when any remark made near him seemed to excite his approbation, a significant grunt of approval ratified the wisdom of the speech, and made a Solon of the speaker. His ladle descended into the soup, and emerged therefrom with the ponderous regularity of a crane into the hold of a ship. Every function of the table was performed with an unbroken monotony, and never, in the course of his forty years' sovereignty, was he known to distribute an undue quantity of fat, or an unseemly proportion of beet-root sauce, to any one guest in preference to another. The *table d'hôte*, which began at one, concluded a little before three, during which time our host, when not helping others, was busily occupied in helping himself; and it was truly amazing to witness the steady perseverance with which he waded through every dish, making himself master in all its details of every portion of the dinner, from the greasy soup to that acme of Dutch epicurism, — Utrecht cheese.

About a quarter before three, the long dinner drew to its conclusion. Many of the guests, indeed, had disappeared long before that time, and were deep in all their wonted occupations of timber, tobacco, and train-oil. A few, however, lingered on to the last: a burly major of

infantry, who unbuttoning his undress frock towards the close of the feast would sit smoking and sipping his coffee as if unwilling to desert the field, a grave long-haired professor, and perhaps an officer of the excise waiting for the re-opening of the custom-house, would form the company. But even these dropped off at last, and with a deep bow to mine host passed away to their homes or their haunts. Meanwhile the waiters hurried hither and thither, the cloth was removed, in its place a fresh one was spread, and all the preliminaries for a new dinner were set about with the same activity as before. The napkins enclosed in their little horn cases, the decanters of beer, the small dishes of preserved fruit, without which no Dutchman dines, were all set forth, and the host, without stirring from his seat, sat watching the preparations with calm complacency. Were you to note him narrowly, you could perceive that his eyes alternately opened and shut, as if relieving guard, save which he gave no other sign of life; nor even at last, when the mighty stroke of three rang out from the cathedral, and the hurrying sound of many feet proclaimed the arrival of the guests of the second table, did he ever exhibit the slightest show or mark of attention, but sat calm and still and motionless.

For the next two hours it was merely a repetition of the performance which preceded it, in which the host's part was played with untiring energy, and all the items of soup, fish, *bouilli*, fowl, pork, and vegetables had not to complain of any inattention to their merits, or any undue preference for their predecessors of an hour before. If the traveller was astonished at his appetite during the first table, what would he say to his feats at the second! As for myself, I honestly confess I thought that some harlequin-trick was concerned, and that mine host of the Schwein Kopf was not a real man, but some mechanical contrivance by which, with a trap-door below him, a certain portion of the dinner was conveyed to the apartments beneath. I lived, however, to discover my error; and after four visits to Rotterdam, I was at length so far distinguished as actually to receive an invitation to pass an evening with Mynheer in his own private den, which, I need scarcely say, I gladly accepted.

I have a note of that evening somewhere — ay, here it is: —

"Mynheer is waiting supper," said a waiter to me, as I sat smoking my cigar one calm evening in autumn in the porch of the Schwein Kopf. I followed the man through a long passage, which, leading to the kitchen, emerged on the opposite side, and conducted us through a little garden to a small summer-house. The building, which was of wood, was painted in gaudy stripes of red, blue, and yellow, and made in some sort to resemble those Chinese pagodas we see upon a saucer. Its situation was conceived in the most perfect Dutch taste. One side, flanked by the little garden of which I have spoken, displayed a rich bed of tulips and ranunculuses, in all the gorgeous luxuriance of perfect culture, — it was a mass of blended beauty and perfume superior to anything I have ever witnessed; on the other flank lay the sluggish, green-coated surface of a Dutch canal, from which rose the noxious vapors of a hot evening and the harsh croakings of ten thousand frogs, "fat, gorbellied knaves," the very burgomasters of their race, who squatted along the banks, and who, except for the want of pipes, might have been mistaken for small Dutchmen enjoying an evening's promenade. This building was denominated "Lust und Rust," which in letters of gold was displayed on something resembling a sign-board above the door, and intimated to the traveller that the temple was dedicated to pleasure and contentment. To a Dutchman, however, the sight of the portly figure who sat smoking at the open window was a far more intelligible illustration of the objects of the building than any lettered inscription. Mynheer Hoogendorp, with his long Dutch pipe, and tall flagon with its shining brass lid, looked the concentrated essence of a Hollander, and might have been hung out as a sign of the country from the steeple of Haarlem.

The interior was in perfect keeping with the designation of the building. Every appliance that could suggest ease, if not sleep, was there. The chairs were deep, plethoric-looking Dutch chairs, that seemed as if they had led a sedentary life, and throve upon it; the table was a short thick-legged one, of dark oak, whose polished surface

reflected the tall brass cups and the ample features of Mynheer, and seemed to hobnob with him when he lifted the capacious vessel to his lips; the walls were decorated with quaint pipes, whose large porcelain bowls bespoke them of home origin, and here and there a sea-fight, with a Dutch three-decker hurling destruction on the enemy. But the genius of the place was its owner, who in a low fur cap and slippers, whose shape and size might have drawn tears of envy from the Ballast Board, sat gazing upon the canal in a state of Dutch rapture, very like apoplexy. He motioned me to a chair without speaking; he directed me to a pipe, by a long whiff of smoke from his own; he grunted out a welcome, and then, as if overcome by such unaccustomed exertion, he lay back in his chair, and sighed deeply.

We smoked till the sun went down, and a thicker haze, rising from the stagnant ditch, joined with the tobacco vapor, made an atmosphere like mud reduced to gas. Through the mist I saw a vision of soup-tureens, hot meat, and smoking vegetables. I beheld as though Mynheer moved among the condiments, and I have a faint dreamy recollection of his performing some feat before me, — but whether it was carving, or the sword exercise, I won't be positive.

Now, though the schiedam was strong, a spell was upon me, and I could not speak; the great green eyes that glared on me through the haze seemed to chill my very soul; and I drank, out of desperation, the deeper. As the evening wore on, I waxed bolder; I had looked upon the Dutchman so long that my awe of him began to subside, and I at last grew bold enough to address him. I remember well that it was pretty much with that kind of energy, that semi-desperation, with which a man nerves himself to accost a spectre, that I ventured on addressing him. How or in what terms I did it, Heaven knows! Some trite every-day observation about his great knowledge of life, his wonderful experience of the world, was all I could muster; and when I had made it, the sound of my own voice terrified me so much that I finished the can at a draught, to reanimate my courage.

"Ja, Ja!" said Van Hoogendorp, in a cadence as solemn as the bell of the cathedral; "I have seen many strange

things; I remember what few men living can remember. I mind well the time when the 'Hollandische Vrow' made her first voyage from Batavia, and brought back a paroquet for the burgomaster's wife. The great trees upon the Boomjes were but saplings when I was a boy; they were not thicker than my waist,"—here he looked down upon himself with as much complacency as though he were a sylph. "Ach Gott! they were brave times; schiedam cost only half a guilder the krug."

I waited in hopes he would continue, but the glorious retrospect he had evoked seemed to occupy all his thoughts, and he smoked away without ceasing.

"You remember the Austrians, then?" said I, by way of drawing him on.

"They were dogs," said he, spitting out.

"Ah," said I, "the French were better, then?"

"Wolves!" ejaculated he, after glowering on me fearfully.

There was a long pause after this; I perceived that I had taken a wrong path to lead him into conversation, and he was too deeply overcome with indignation to speak. During this time, however, his anger took a thirsty form, and he swigged away at the schiedam most manfully.

The effect of his libations became at last evident; his great green stagnant eyes flashed and flared, his wide nostrils swelled and contracted, and his breathing became short and thick, like the convulsive sobs of a steam-engine when they open and shut the valves alternately. I watched these indications for some time, wondering what they might portend, when at length he withdrew his pipe from his mouth, and with such a tone of voice as he might have used if confessing a bloody and atrocious murder, he said,—

"I will tell you a story."

Had the great stone figure of Erasmus beckoned to me across the market-place, and asked me the news "on Change," I could not have been more amazed; and not venturing on the slightest interruption, I refilled my pipe, and nodded sententiously across the table, while he thus began.

CHAPTER III.

MINE HOST'S TALE.

"It was in the winter of the year 1806, the first week of December; the frost was setting in, and I resolved to pay a visit to my brother, whom I had n't seen for forty years: he was burgomaster of Antwerp. It is a long voyage and a perilous one, but with the protection of Providence our provisions held out; and on the fourth night after we sailed, a violent shock shook the vessel from stem to stern, and we found ourselves against the quay of Antwerp.

"When I reached my brother's house I found him in bed, sick; the doctors said it was a dropsy. I don't know how that might be, for he drank more gin than any man in Holland, and hated water all his life. We were twins; but no one would have thought so, I looked so thin and meagre beside him.

"Well, as I was there, I resolved to see the sights of the town; and the next morning, after breakfast, I set out by myself, and wandered about till evening. Now, there were many things to see, — very strange things too. The noise and the din and the bustle addled and confused me; the people were running here and there, shouting as if they were mad, and there were great flags hanging out of the windows, and drums beating; and, stranger than all, I saw little soldiers with red breeches and red shoulder-knots, running about like monkeys.

"'What is all this?' said I, to a man near me.

"'Methinks,' said he, 'the burgomaster himself might well know what it is.'

"'I am not the burgomaster,' quoth I; 'I am his brother, and only came from Rotterdam yesterday.'

"'Ah, then,' said another, with a strange grin, 'you did n't know these preparations were meant to welcome your arrival?'

"'No,' said I; 'but they are very fine, and if there were not so much noise I should like them well.'

"And so I sauntered on till I came to the great Platz, opposite the cathedral. That was a fine place; there was a large man carved in cheese over one door, very wonderful to see; and there was a big fish, all gilt, where they sold herrings. But in the town-hall there seemed something more than usual going on, for great crowds were there, and dragoons were galloping in and galloping out, and all was confusion.

"'What's this?' said I. 'Are the dykes open?'

"But not one would mind me; and then suddenly I heard some one call out my name.

"'Where is Van Hoogendorp?' said one; and then another cried, 'Where is Van Hoogendorp?'

"'Here I am,' said I; and at the same moment two officers, covered with gold lace, came through the crowd, and took me by the arms.

"'Come along with us, Monsieur de Hoogendorp,' said they, in French, —'there is not a moment to lose; we have been looking for you everywhere.'

"Now, though I understand that tongue, I cannot speak it myself; so I only said 'Ja, Ja,' and followed them.

"They led me up an oak stair, and through three or four large rooms crowded with officers in fine uniforms, who all bowed as I passed; and some one went before us, calling out in a loud voice, 'Monsieur de Hoogendorp!'

"'This is too much honor,' said I, 'far too much;' but as I spoke in Dutch, no one minded me. Suddenly, however, the wide folding-doors were flung open, and we were ushered into a large hall, where, although above a hundred people were assembled, you might have heard a pin drop; the few who spoke at all did so only in whispers.

"'Monsieur de Hoogendorp!' shouted the man again.

"'For shame!' said I; 'don't disturb the company;' and I thought some of them laughed, but he only bawled the louder, 'Monsieur de Hoogendorp!'

"'Let him approach,' said a quick, sharp voice, from the fireplace.

"'Ah,' thought I, 'they are going to read me an address. I trust it may be in Dutch.'

"They led me along in silence to the fire, before which, with his back turned towards it, stood a short man, with a sallow, stern countenance, and a great broad forehead, his hair combed straight over it. He wore a green coat with white facings, and over that a gray surtout trimmed with fur. I am particular about all this, because this little man was a person of consequence.

"'You are late, Monsieur de Hoogendorp,' said he, in French; 'it is half-past four;' and so saying, he pulled out his watch, and held it up before me.

"'Ja,' said I, taking out my own, 'we are just the same time.'

"At this he stamped upon the ground, and said something I thought was a curse.

"'Where are the *échevins*, Monsieur?' said he.

"'God knows,' said I; 'most probably at dinner.'

"'Ventre bleu!—'

"'Don't swear,' said I. 'If I had you in Rotterdam, I'd fine you two guilders.'

"'What does he say?' while his eyes flashed fire. 'Tell la grande morue to speak French.'

"'Tell him I am not a cod-fish,' said I.

"'Who speaks Dutch here?' said he. 'General de Ritter, ask him where are the *échevins*, or is the man a fool?'

"'I have heard,' said the General, bowing obsequiously, —'I have heard, your Majesty, that he is little better.'

"'Tonnerre de Dieu!' said he; 'and this is their chief magistrate! Marat, you must look to this to-morrow. And as it grows late now, let us see the citadel at once; he can show us the way thither, I suppose;' and with this he moved forward, followed by the rest, among whom I found myself hurried along, no one any longer paying me the slightest respect or attention.

"'To the citadel!' said one.

"'To the citadel!' cried another.

"'Come, Hoogendorp, lead the way!' cried several together; and so they pushed me to the front, and notwithstanding all I said that I did not know the citadel

from the Dome Church, they would listen to nothing, but only called the louder, 'Step out, old *Grande culotte!*' and hurried me down the street at the pace of a boar-hunt.

"'Lead on!' cried one. 'To the front!' said another. 'Step out!' roared three or four together; and I found myself at the head of the procession, without the power to explain or confess my ignorance.

"'As sure as my name is Peter van Hoogendorp, I'll give you all a devil's dance,' said I to myself; and with that I grasped my staff, and set out as fast as I was able. Down one narrow street we went, and up another; sometimes we got into a *cul-de-sac*, where there was no exit, and had to turn back again; another time we would ascend a huge flight of steps, and come plump into a tanner's yard, or a place where they were curing fish. And so we blundered on, till there was n't a blind alley or crooked lane of Antwerp that we did n't wade through, and I was becoming foot-sore and tired, myself, with the exertion.

"All this time the Emperor — for it was Napoleon — took no note of where we were going; he was too busy conversing with old General de Ritter to mind anything else. At last, after traversing a long narrow street, we came down upon an arm of the Scheldt; and so overcome was I then that I resolved I would go no farther without a smoke, and I sat myself down on a butter firkin, and took out my pipe, and proceeded to strike a light with my flint. A titter of laughter from the officers now attracted the Emperor's attention, and he stopped short, and stared at me as if I had been some wonderful beast.

"'What is this?' said he. 'Why don't you move forward?'

"'It's impossible,' replied I; 'I never walked so far since I was born.'

"'Where is the citadel?' cried he in a passion.

"'In the devil's keeping,' said I, 'or we should have seen it long ago.'

"'That must be it yonder,' said an aide-de-camp, pointing to a green, grassy eminence at the other side of the Scheldt.

"The Emperor took the telescope from his hand, and looked through it steadily for a couple of minutes.

"'Yes,' said he, 'that's it; but why have we come all this round? The road lay yonder.'

"'Ja,' said I, 'so it did.'

"'Ventre bleu!' roared he, while he stamped his foot upon the ground, 'Le gaillard se moque de nous!'

"'Ja,' said I again, without well knowing why.

"'The citadel is there! It is yonder!' cried he, pointing with his finger.

"'Ja,' said I, once more.

"'En avant! then,' shouted he, as he motioned me to descend the flight of steps which led down to the Scheldt; 'if this be the road you take, par Saint Denis! you shall go first.'

"Now the frost, as I have said, had only set in a few days before, and the ice on the Scheldt would scarcely have borne the weight of a drummer-boy; so I remonstrated at once, — at first in Dutch, and then in French, as well as I was able, — but nobody minded me. I then endeavored to show the danger his Majesty himself would incur; but they only laughed at this, and cried, —

"'En avant, en avant toujours,' and before I had time for another word, there was a corporal's guard behind me with fixed bayonets; the word 'march' was given, and out I stepped.

"I tried to say a prayer, but I could think of nothing but curses upon the fiends, whose shouts of laughter behind put all my piety to flight. When I came to the bottom step I turned round, and, putting my hand to my sides, endeavored by signs to move their pity; but they only screamed the louder at this, and at a signal from an officer a fellow touched me with a bayonet.

"That was an awful moment," said old Hoogendorp, stopping short in his narrative, and seizing the can, which for half an hour he had not tasted. "I think I see the river before me still, with its flakes of ice, some thick and some thin, riding on one another; some whirling along in the rapid current of the stream; some lying like islands where the water was sluggish. I turned round, and I clenched my fist, and I shook it in the Emperor's face, and I swore by the bones of the Stadtholder that if I had but one grasp of

his hand, I'd not perform that dance without a partner. Here I stood," quoth he, "and the Scheldt might be, as it were, there. I lifted my foot thus, and came down upon a large piece of floating ice, which the moment I touched it slipped away, and shot out into the stream."

At this moment Mynheer, who had been dramatizing this portion of his adventure, came down upon the waxed floor with a plump that shook the pagoda to its centre; while I, who had during the narrative been working double tides at the schiedam, was so interested at the catastrophe that I thought he was really in the Scheldt, in the situation he was describing. The instincts of humanity were, I am proud to say, stronger in me than those of reason. I kicked off my shoes, threw away my coat, and plunged boldly after him. I remember well catching him by the throat, and I remember, too, feeling what a dreadful thing was the grip of a drowning man; for both his hands were on my neck, and he squeezed me fearfully. Of what happened after, the waiters or the Humane Society may know something. I only can tell that I kept my bed for four days; and when I next descended to the *table d'hôte*, I saw a large patch of black sticking-plaster across the bridge of old Hoogendorp's nose, and I never was a guest in Lust und Rust afterwards.

The loud clanking of the *table d'hôte* bell aroused me, as I lay dreaming of Frank Holbein and the yellow doublet. I dressed hastily, and descended to the *saal*. Everything was exactly as I left it ten years before, even to the cherry-wood pipe-stick that projected from Mynheer's breeches-pocket; nothing was changed. The clatter of post-horses and the heavy rattle of wheels drew me to the window in time to see the alderman's carriage, with four posters, roll past; a kiss of the hand was thrown me from the rumble. It was the Honorable Jack himself, who somehow had won their favor, and was already installed their travelling companion.

"It is odd enough," thought I, as I arranged my napkin across my knee, "what success lies in a well-curled whisker, particularly if the wearer be a fool."

CHAPTER IV.

MEMS. AND MORALIZINGS.

He who expects to find these "Loiterings" of mine of any service as a guide-book to the Continent, or a voyager's manual, will be sorely disappointed. As well might he endeavor to devise a suit of clothes from the patches of cloth scattered about a tailor's shop; there might be, indeed, wherewithal to repair an old garment or make a penwiper, but no more. My fragments, too, of every shape and color — sometimes showy and flaunting, sometimes a piece of hodden-gray or linsey-woolsey — are all I have to present to my friends. Whatever they be in shade or texture, whether fine or homespun, rich in Tyrian dye or stained with russet brown, I can only say for them, they are all my own, — I have never "cabbaged from any man's cloth."

And now, to abjure decimals and talk like a unit of humanity, if you would know the exact distance between any two towns abroad, the best mode of reaching your destination, the most comfortable hotel to stop at when you have got there, who built the cathedral, who painted the altar-piece, who demolished the town in the year fifteen hundred and — fiddlestick, — then take into your confidence the immortal John Murray; he can tell you all these, and much more; how many kreutzers make a groschen, how many groschen make a gulden, reconciling you to all the difficulties of travel by historic associations, memoirs of people who lived before the flood, and learned dissertations on the etymology of the name of the town, which all your ingenuity can't teach you how to pronounce.

Well, it's a fine thing, to be sure, when your carriage breaks down in a *chaussée* with holes large enough to bury a dog, it's a great satisfaction to know that some ten thousand years previous, this place, that seems for all the

world like a mountain torrent, was a Roman way. If the inn you sleep in be infested with every annoyance to which inns are liable, — all that long catalogue of evils, from boors to bugs, — never mind, there 's sure to be some delightful story of a bloody murder connected with its annals, which will amply repay you for all your suffering.

And now, in sober seriousness, what literary fame equals John Murray's? What portmanteau, with two shirts and a nightcap, has n't got one Handbook? What Englishman issues forth at morn without one beneath his arm? How naturally does he compare the voluble statement of his *valet-de-place* with the testimony of the book. Does he not carry it with him to church, where, if the sermon be slow, he can read a description of the building? Is it not his guide at *table d'hôte*, teaching him when to eat, and where to abstain? Does he look upon a building, a statue, a picture, an old cabinet, or a manuscript, with whose eyes does he see it? With John Murray's, to be sure! Let John tell him this town is famous for its mushrooms, why, he 'll eat them till he becomes half a fungus himself; let him hear that it is celebrated for its lace manufactory or its iron work, its painting on glass or its wigs, straightway he buys up all he can find, only to discover, on reaching home, that a London shopkeeper can undersell him in the same articles by about fifty per cent.

In all this, however, John Murray is not to blame; on the contrary, it only shows his headlong popularity, and the implicit trust with which is received every statement he makes. I cannot conceive anything more frightful than the sudden appearance of a work which should contradict everything in the Handbook, and convince English people that John Murray was wrong. National bankruptcy, a defeat at sea, the loss of the colonies, might all be borne up against; but if we awoke one morning to hear that the "Continent" was no longer the Continent we have been accustomed to believe it, what a terrific shock it would prove. Like the worthy alderman of London, who, hearing that Robinson Crusoe was only a fiction, confessed he had lost one of the greatest pleasures

of his existence; so, should we discover that we have been robbed of an innocent and delightful illusion, for which no reality of cheating waiters and cursing Frenchmen would ever repay us.

Of the implicit faith with which John and his "Manual" are received, I remember well, witnessing a pleasant instance a few years back on the Rhine.

On the deck of the steamer, amid that strange commingled mass of Cockneys and Dutchmen, Flemish boors, German barons, bankers and blacklegs, money-changers, cheese-mongers, quacks, and consuls, sat an elderly couple, who, as far apart from the rest of the company as circumstances would admit, were industriously occupied in comparing the Continent with the Handbook, or, in other words, were endeavoring to see if Nature had dared to dissent from the true type they held in their hands.

"'Andernach, formerly Andernachium,'" read the old lady, aloud. "Do you see it, my dear?"

"Yes," said the old gentleman, jumping up on the bench and adjusting his pocket telescope; "yes," said he, "go on. I have it."

"'Andernach,'" resumed she, "'is an ancient Roman town, and has twelve towers—'"

"How many did you say?"

"Twelve, my dear—"

"Wait a bit, wait a bit," said the old gentleman, while, with outstretched finger, he began to count them,—one, two, three, four, and so on till he reached eleven, when he came to a dead stop; and then, dropping his voice to a tone of tremulous anxiety, he whispered, "There 's one a-missing."

"You don't say so!" said the lady; "dearee me! try it again."

The old gentleman shook his head, frowned ominously, and recommenced the score.

"You missed the little one near the lime-kiln," interrupted the lady.

"No!" said he, abruptly, "that 's six, there 's seven—eight—nine—ten—eleven,—and see, not another."

Upon this, the old lady mounted beside him, and the enumeration began in duet fashion; but try it how they

would, let them take them up hill, or down hill, along the Rhine first, or commence inland, it was no use,—they could not make the dozen of them.

"It is shameful!" said the gentleman.

"Very disgraceful, indeed!" echoed the lady, as she closed the book, and crossed her hands before her; while her partner's indignation took a warmer turn, and he paced the deck in a state of violent agitation.

It was clear that no idea of questioning John Murray's accuracy had ever crossed their minds; far from it. The Handbook had told them honestly what they were to have at Andernach: "twelve towers built by the Romans" was part of the bill of fare; and some rascally Duke of Hesse something had evidently absconded with a stray castle. They were cheated, "bamboozled, and bit," inveigled out of their mother-country under false pretences, and they "would n't stand it for no one;" and so they went about complaining to every passenger, and endeavoring, with all their eloquence, to make a national thing of it, and determined to represent the case to the minister the moment they reached Frankfort. And now, as the *à propos* reminds me, what a devil of a life an English minister has in any part of the Continent frequented by his countrymen.

Let John Bull, from his ignorance of the country or its language, involve himself in a scrape with the authorities, let him lose his passport or his purse, let him forget his penknife or his portmanteau; straightway he repairs to the ambassador, who, in his eyes, is a cross between Lord Aberdeen and a Bow-street officer. The minister's functions are indeed multifarious, — now investigating the advantages of an international treaty; now detecting the whereabouts of a missing cotton umbrella; now assigning the limits of a territory; now giving instructions on the ceremony of presentation to court; now estimating the fiscal relations of the navigation of a river; now appraising the price of the bridge of a waiter's nose. As these pleasant and harmless pursuits, so popular in London, of breaking lamps, wrenching off knockers, and thrashing the police, when practised abroad require explanation at the

hands of the minister, he hesitates not to account for them as national predilections, like the taste for strong ale and underdone beef.

He is a proud man, indeed, who puts his foot upon the Continent with that Aladdin's lamp, — a letter to the ambassador. The credit of his banker is in his eyes very inferior to that all-powerful document, which opens to his excited imagination the *salons* of royalty, the dinner-table of the embassy, a private box at the opera, and the attentions of the whole fashionable world; and he revels in the expectation of crosses, cordons, stars, and decorations, private interviews with royalty, ministerial audiences, and all the thousand and one flatteries which are heaped upon the highest of the land. If he is single, he does n't know but he may marry a princess; if he be married, he may have a daughter for some German archduke, — with three hussars for an army, and three acres of barren mountain for a territory, — whose subjects are not so numerous as the hairs of his mustache, but whose quarterings go back to Noah, and an ark on a "field azure" figures in his escutcheon.

Well, well! of all the expectations of mankind these are about the vainest. These foreign-office documents are but Bellerophon letters, — born to betray. Let not their possession dissuade you from making a weekly score with your hotel-keeper, under the pleasant delusion that you are to dine out four days out of the seven. Alas and alack! the ambassador does n't keep open house for his rapparee countrymen; his *hôtel* is no shelter for females destitute of any correct idea as to where they are going, and why; and however strange it may seem, he actually seems to think his dwelling as much his own as though it stood in Belgrave Square or Piccadilly.

Now, John Bull has no notion of this; he pays for these people; they figure in the "Budget," and for a good round sum, too; and what do they do for it? John knows little of the daily work of diplomacy. A treaty, a tariff, a question of war, he can understand; but the red-tapery of office he can make nothing of. Court gossip; royal marriages; how his Majesty smiled at the French envoy,

and only grinned at the Austrian *chargé d'affaires;* how the queen spoke three minutes to the Danish minister's wife, and only said "Bonjour, madame," to the Neapolitan's; how plum-pudding figured at the royal table, thus showing that English policy was in the ascendant,—all these signs of the times are a Chaldee manuscript to him. But that the ambassador should invite him and Mrs. Simpkins, and the three Misses and Master Gregory Simpkins, to take a bit of dinner in the family way; should bully the landlord at the Aigle, and make a hard bargain with the lohn-kutscher for him at the Schwan; should take care that he saw the sights, and was n't more laughed at than was absolutely necessary,—all that is comprehensible, and John expects it as naturally as though it was set forth in his passport, and sworn to by the foreign secretary before he left London.

Of all the strange anomalies of English character, I don't know one so thoroughly inexplicable as the mystery by which so really independent a fellow as John Bull ought to be,—and as he, in nineteen cases out of twenty, is,—should be a tuft-hunter. The man who would scorn any pecuniary obligation, who would travel a hundred miles back on his journey to acquit a forgotten debt, who has not a thought that is not high-souled, lofty, and honorable, will stoop to anything to be where he has no pretension to be,—to figure in a society where he is anything but at his ease, unnoticed save by ridicule. Any one who has much experience of the Continent must have been struck by this. There is no trouble too great, no expense too lavish, no intrigue too difficult, to obtain an invitation to court or an embassy *soirée.*

These embassy *soirées,* too, are good things in their way, a kind of terrestrial *inferno,* where all ranks and conditions of men enter,—stately Prussians, wily Frenchmen, roguish-looking Austrians, stupid Danes, haughty English, swarthy, mean-looking Spaniards, and here and there some "eternal swaggerer" from the States, with his hair *en Kentuck,* and "a very pretty considerable damned loud smell" of tobacco about him. Then there are the *grandes dames,* glittering in diamonds, and sitting in divan, and

the ministers' ladies of every gradation, from plenipos' wives to *chargés d'affaires*, with their cordons of whiskered *attachés* about them, maids of honor, *aides-de-camp du roi*, Poles, *savants*, newspaper editors, and a Turk. Every rank has its place in the attention of the host; and he poises his civilities as though a ray the more, one shade the less, would upset the balance of nations, and compromise the peace of Europe. In that respect, nothing ever surpassed the old Dutch embassy at Dresden, where the *maître d'hôtel* had strict orders to serve coffee to the ministers, *eau sucrée* to the secretaries, and nothing to the *attachés*. No plea of heat, fatigue, or exhaustion was ever suffered to infringe a rule founded on the broadest views of diplomatic rank. A cup of coffee thus became, like a cordon or a star, an honorable and a proud distinction; and the enviable possessor sipped his Mocha, and coquetted with the spoon, with a sense of dignity ordinary men know nothing of in such circumstances; while the secretary's *eau sucrée* became a goal to the young aspirant in the career, which must have stirred his early ambition, and stimulated his ardor for success.

If, as some folk say, human intellect is never more conspicuous than where a high order of mind can descend to some paltry, insignificant circumstance, and bring to its consideration all the force it possesses, certes diplomatic people must be of a no mean order of capacity.

From the question of a disputed frontier to that of a place at dinner — there is but one spring from the course of a river towards the sea — and a procession to table, the practised mind bounds as naturally as though it were a hop and a step. A case in point occurred some short time since at Frankfort.

The etiquette in this city gives the president of the diet precedence of the different members of the *corps diplomatique*, who, however, all take rank before the rest of the diet.

The Austrian minister, who occupied the post of president, being absent, the Prussian envoy held the office *ad interim*, and believed that, with the duties, its privileges became his.

M. Anstett, the Russian envoy, having invited his colleagues to dinner, the grave question arose who was to go first. On one hand the dowager was the Minister of France, who always preceded the others; on the other was the Prussian, a *pro-tempore* president, who showed no disposition to concede his pretensions.

The important moment arrived; the door was flung wide, and an imposing voice proclaimed: "Madame la Baronne est servie." Scarce were the words spoken, when the Prussian sprang forward, and offering his arm gallantly to Madame d'Anstett, led the way before the Frenchman had time to look around him.

When the party were seated at table, M. d'Anstett looked about him in a state of embarrassment and uneasiness; then, suddenly rallying, he called out in a voice audible throughout the whole room: "Serve the soup to the Minister of France first!" The order was obeyed, and the French minister had lifted his third spoonful to his lips before the humbled Prussian had tasted his.

The next day saw couriers flying, extra post through all Europe, conveying the important intelligence that when all other precedence failed, soup might be resorted to, to test rank and supremacy.

And now enough for the present of ministers ordinary and extraordinary, envoys and plenipos; though I intend to come back to them at another opportunity.

CHAPTER V.

STRANGE CHARACTERS.

It was through no veneration for the memory of Van Hoogendorp's adventure that I found myself one morning at Antwerp. I like the old town. I like its quaint, irregular streets, its glorious cathedral, the old Place, with its alleys of trees; I like the Flemish women, and their long-eared caps; and I like the *table d'hôte* at the St. Antoine, —among other reasons, because, being at one o'clock, it affords a capital argument for a hot supper at nine.

I do not know how other people may feel, but to me, I must confess, much of the pleasure the Continent affords me, is destroyed by the jargon of the *commissionnaires*, and the cant of guide-books. Why is not a man permitted to sit down before that great picture, The Descent from the Cross, and "gaze his fill" on it? Why may he not look till the whole scene is, as it were, acted before him, and all those faces of grief, of care, of horror, and of despair are graven in his memory, never to be erased again? Why, I say, may he not study this in tranquillity and peace, without some coarse, tobacco-reeking fellow at his elbow, in a dirty blouse and wooden shoes, explaining in *patois* French the merits of a work which he is as well fitted to paint as to appreciate?

But I must not myself commit the very error I am reprobating. I will not attempt any description of a picture which to those who have seen it could realize not one of the impressions the work itself afforded, and to those who have not would convey nothing at all. I will not bore my reader with the tiresome cant of "effect," "expression," "force," "depth," and "relief," but instead of all this will tell him a short story about the painting, which if it has no other merit has at least that of authenticity.

Rubens — who, among his other tastes, was a great florist — was very desirous to enlarge his garden by adding to it a patch of ground adjoining. It chanced, unfortunately, that this piece of land did not belong to an individual who could be tempted by a large price, but to a society or club called the "Arquebussiers," one of those old Flemish guilds which date their origin several centuries back. Insensible to every temptation of money, they resisted all the painter's offers, and at length only consented to relinquish the land on condition that he would paint a picture for them representing their patron saint, Saint Christopher. To this Rubens readily acceded, his only difficulty being to find out some incident in the good saint's life which might serve as a subject. What Saint Christopher had to do with cross-bows or sharp-shooters no one could tell him; and for many a long day he puzzled his mind, without ever being able to hit upon a solution of the difficulty. At last, in despair, the etymology of the word suggested a plan; and "Christopheros," or cross-bearer, afforded the hint on which he began his great picture of The Descent. For months long he worked industriously at the painting, taking an interest in its details such as he confesses never to have felt in any of his previous works. He knew it to be his *chef-d'œuvre*, and looked forward, with a natural eagerness, to the moment when he should display it before its future possessors, and receive their congratulations on his success.

The day came; the Arquebuss men assembled, and repaired in a body to Rubens's house. The large folding-shutters which concealed the painting were opened, and the triumph of the painter's genius was displayed before them. But not a word was spoken; no exclamation of admiration or wonder broke from the assembled throng; not a murmur of pleasure, or even surprise, was there. On the contrary, the artist beheld nothing but faces expressive of disappointment and dissatisfaction; and at length, after a considerable pause, one question burst from every lip, "Where is Saint Christopher?"

It was to no purpose that he explained the object of his work. In vain he assured them that the picture was

the greatest he had ever painted, and far superior to what he had contracted to give them. They stood obdurate and motionless. It was Saint Christopher they wished for; it was for him they bargained, and him they would have.

The altercation continued long and earnest. Some of them, more moderate, hoping to conciliate both parties, suggested that as there was a small space unemployed in the left of the painting, Saint Christopher could be introduced there, by making him somewhat diminutive. Rubens rejected the proposal with disgust, — his great work was not to be destroyed by such an anomaly as this; and so, breaking off the negotiation at once, he dismissed the Arquebuss men, and relinquished all pretension to the "promised land."

Matters remained for some months thus, when the burgomaster, who was an ardent admirer of Rubens's genius, happened to hear of the entire transaction, and waiting on the painter, suggested an expedient by which every difficulty might be avoided, and both parties rest content. "Why not," said he, "make a Saint Christopher on the outside of the shutter? You have surely space enough there, and can make him of any size you like." The artist caught at the proposal, seized his chalk, and in a few minutes sketched out a gigantic saint, which the burgomaster at once pronounced suited to the occasion.

The Arquebuss men were again introduced, and, immediately on beholding their patron, professed themselves perfectly satisfied. The bargain was concluded, the land ceded, and the picture hung up in the great cathedral of Antwerp, — where, with the exception of the short period that French spoliation carried it to the Louvre, it has remained ever since, a monument of the artist's genius, the greatest and most finished of all his works.

And now that I have done my story, I 'll try and find out that little quaint hotel they call the Fischer's Haus.

Fifteen years ago, I remember losing my way one night in the streets of Antwerp. I could n't speak a word of Flemish; the few people I met could n't understand a word of French. I wandered about for full two hours, and heard the old cathedral clock play a psalm-tune, and the St.

Joseph tried its hand on another. A watchman cried the hour through a cow's horn, and set all the dogs a-barking; and then all was still again, and I plodded along, without the faintest idea of the points of the compass.

In this moody frame of mind I was, when the heavy clank of a pair of sabots behind apprised me that some one was following. I turned sharply about, and accosted him in French.

"English?" said he, in a thick, guttural tone.

"Yes, thank Heaven," said I; "do you speak English?"

"Ja, Mynheer," answered he.

Though this reply didn't promise very favorably, I immediately asked him to guide me to my hotel, upon which he shook his head gravely, and said nothing.

"Don't you speak English?" said I.

"Ja," said he once more.

"I 've lost my way," cried I; "I am a stranger."

He looked at me doggedly for a minute or two, and then with a stern gravity of manner, and a phlegm I cannot attempt to convey, he said, —

"Damn *my* eyes!"

"What," said I, "do you mean?"

"Ja," was the only reply.

"If you know English, why won't you speak it?"

"Damn *his* eyes!" said he, with a deep solemn tone.

"Is that all you know of the language?" cried I, stamping with impatience. "Can you say no more than that?"

"Damn *your* eyes!" ejaculated he, with as much composure as though he were maintaining an earnest conversation.

When I had sufficiently recovered from the hearty fit of laughter this colloquy occasioned me, I began by signs, — such as melodramatic people make to express sleep, placing my head in the hollow of my hand, snoring and yawning, — to represent that I stood in need of a bed.

"Ja," cried my companion, with more energy than before, and led the way down one narrow street and up another, traversing lanes where two men could scarcely go abreast, until at length we reached a branch of the Scheldt, along which we continued for about twenty minutes. Sud-

denly the sound of voices shouting a species of Dutch tune — for so its unspeakable words and wooden turns bespoke it — apprised me that we were near a house where the people were yet astir.

"Ha!" said I, "this is a hotel then?"

Another "Ja."

"What do they call it?"

A shake of the head.

"That will do; good-night," said I, as I saw the bright lights gleaming from the small diamond panes of an old Flemish window; "I am much obliged to you."

"Damn *your* eyes!" said my friend, taking off his hat politely, and making me a low bow, while he added something in Flemish, which I sincerely trust was of a more polite and complimentary import than his parting benediction in English.

As I turned from the Fleming I entered a narrow hall, which led by a low-arched door into a large room, along which a number of tables were placed, each crowded by its own party, who clinked their cans, and vociferated a chorus which, from constant repetition, rings still in my memory, —

> "Wenn die wein ist in die mann,
> Der weisdheid den ist in die kan;"

or, in the vernacular, —

> "When the wine is in the man,
> Then is the wisdom in the can," —

a sentiment which a very brief observation of their faces induced me perfectly to concur in. Over the chimney-piece an inscription was painted in letters of about a foot long, "Hier verkoopt man Bier," — implying, what a very cursory observation might have conveyed to any one, even on the evidence of his nose, that beer was a very attainable fluid in the establishment. The floor was sanded and the walls whitewashed, save where some pictorial illustrations of Flemish habits were displayed in black chalk or the smoke of a candle.

As I stood uncertain whether to advance or retreat, a

large portly Fleming, with a great waistcoat made of the skin of some beast, eyed me steadfastly from head to foot, and then, as if divining my embarrassment, beckoned me to approach, and pointed to a seat on the bench beside him. I was not long in availing myself of his politeness, and before half an hour elapsed found myself with a brass can of beer, about eighteen inches in height, before me, while I was smoking away as though I had been born within the dykes, and never knew the luxury of dry land.

Around the table sat some seven or eight others, whose phlegmatic look and sententious aspect convinced me they were Flemings. At the far end, however, was one whose dark eyes, flashing beneath heavy shaggy eyebrows, huge whiskers, and bronzed complexion distinguished him sufficiently from the rest. He appeared, too, to have something of respect paid him, inasmuch as the others invariably nodded to him whenever they lifted their cans to their mouths. He wore a low fur cap on his head, and his dark-blue frock was trimmed also with fur, and slashed with a species of braiding, like an undress uniform. Unlike the rest, he spoke a great deal, not only to his own party, but maintained a conversation with various others through the room, — sometimes speaking French, then Dutch, and occasionally changing to German, or Italian, with all which tongues he appeared so familiar that I was fairly puzzled to what country to assign him. I could mark at times that he stole a sly glance over towards where I was sitting, and more than once I thought I observed him watching what effect his voluble powers as a linguist was producing upon me. At last our eyes met; he smiled politely, and taking up the can before him, he bowed, saying, —

"A votre santé, Monsieur."

I acknowledged the compliment at once, and seizing the opportunity, begged to know of what land so accomplished a linguist was a native. His face brightened up at once; a certain smile of self-satisfied triumph passed over his features; he smacked his lips, and then poured out a torrent of strange sounds, which from their accent I guessed to be Russian.

"Do you speak Slavonic?" said he in French; and as I nodded a negative, he added, "Spanish, Portuguese?"

"Neither," said I.

"Where do you come from, then?" asked he, retorting my question.

"Ireland, if you may have heard of such a place."

"Hurroo!" cried he, with a yell that made the room start with amazement. "By the powers! I thought so! Come up, my hearty, and give me a shake of your hand!"

If I were astonished before, need I say how I felt now?

"And you are really a countryman of mine?" said I, as I took my seat beside him.

"Faith, I believe so. Con O'Kelly does not sound very like Italian; and that's my name, anyhow. But wait a bit, they're calling on me for a Dutch song, and when I've done we'll have a chat together."

A very uproarious clattering of brass and pewter cans on the tables announced that the company was becoming impatient for Mynheer O'Kelly's performance, which he immediately began; but of either the words or air, I can render no possible account. I only know there was a kind of *refrain* or chorus, in which all, round each table, took hands, and danced a "grand round," making the most diabolical clatter with wooden shoes I ever listened to. After which, the song seemed to subside into a low droning sound, implying sleep. The singer nodded his head, the company followed the example, and a long heavy note, like snoring, was heard through the room; when suddenly, with a hiccup, he awoke, the others did the same, and then the song broke out once more in all its vigor, to end as before, in another dance, — an exercise in which I certainly fared worse than my neighbors, who tramped on my corns without mercy, leaving it a very questionable fact how far his "pious, glorious, and immortal memory" was to be respected who had despoiled my country of wooden shoes when walking off with its brass money.

The melody over, Mr. O'Kelly proceeded to question me somewhat minutely as to how I had chanced upon this house, which was not known to many even of the residents of Antwerp. I briefly explained to him the circumstances

which led me to my present asylum, at which he laughed heartily.

"You don't know, then, where you are?" said he, looking at me with a droll, half-suspicious smile.

"No; it's a Schenck Haus, I suppose," replied I.

"Yes, to be sure, it is a Schenck Haus; but it's the resort only of smugglers, and those connected with their traffic. Every man about you — and there are, as you see, some seventy or eighty — is either a seafaring man, or landsman associated with, in contraband trade."

"But how is this done so openly? The house is surely known to the police."

"Of course, and they are well paid for taking no notice of it."

"And you?"

"Me! Well, *I* do a little that way too, though it's only a branch of my business. I'm only Dirk Hatteraick when I come down to the coast. Then you know a man does n't like to be idle; so that when I'm here, or on the Bretagny shore, I generally mount the red cap and buckle on the cutlass, just to keep moving, — as when I go inland I take an occasional turn with the gypsy folk in Bohemia, or their brethren in the Basque provinces. There's nothing like being up to everything, — that's *my* way."

I confess I was a good deal surprised at my companion's account of himself, and not over impressed with the rigor of his principles; but my curiosity to know more of him became so much the stronger.

"Well," said I, "you seem to have a jolly life of it, and certainly a healthful one."

"Ay, that it is," replied he, quickly. "I've more than once thought of going back to Kerry, and living quietly for the rest of my days, for I could afford it well enough; but somehow the thought of staying in one place, talking always to the same set of people, seeing every day the same sights, and hearing the same eternal little gossip about little things and little folk, was too much for me; and so I stuck to the old trade, which I suppose I'll not give up now as long as I live."

"And what may that be?" asked I, curious to know how

he filled up moments snatched from the agreeable pursuits he had already mentioned.

He eyed me with a shrewd, suspicious look for above a minute, and then, laying down his hand on my arm, said, —

"Where do you put up at, here in Antwerp?"

"The St. Antoine."

"Well, I 'll come over for you to-morrow evening about nine o'clock; you 're not engaged, are you?"

"No, I 've no acquaintance here."

"At nine, then, be ready; and you 'll come and take a bit of supper with me; and in exchange for your news of the old country, I 'll tell you something of my career."

I readily assented to a proposal which promised to make me better acquainted with one evidently a character; and after half an hour's chatting, I arose.

"You 're not going away, are you?" said he. "Well, I can't leave this yet; so I 'll just send a boy to show you the way to St. Antony."

With that he beckoned to a lad at one of the tables, and addressing a few words in Flemish to him he shook me warmly by the hand. The whole room rose respectfully as I took my leave, and I could see that "Mynheer O'Kelly's friend" stood in no small estimation with the company.

The day was just breaking when I reached my hotel; but I knew I could poach on the daylight for what the dark had robbed me; and, besides, my new acquaintance promised to repay the loss of a night's sleep, should it even come to that.

Punctual to his appointment, my newly-made friend knocked at my door exactly as the cathedral was chiming for nine o'clock. His dress was considerably smarter than on the preceding evening, and his whole air and bearing bespoke a degree of quiet decorum and reserve very different from his free-and-easy carriage in the Fischer's Haus. As I accompanied him through the *porte-cochère*, we passed the landlord, who saluted us with much politeness, shaking my companion by the hand like an old friend.

"You are acquainted here, I see," said I.

"There are few landlords from Lubeck to Leghorn I don't know by this time," was the reply; and he smiled as he spoke.

A *calèche* with one horse was waiting for us without, and into this we stepped. The driver had got his directions, and plying his whip briskly, we rattled over the paved streets, and passing through a considerable part of the town arrived at last at one of the gates. Slowly crossing the drawbridge at a walk, we set out again at a trot, and soon I could perceive, through the half light, that we had traversed the suburbs and were entering the open country.

"We've not far to go now," said my companion, who seemed to suspect that I was meditating over the length of the way; "where you see the lights yonder, that's our ground."

The noise of the wheels over the stones soon after ceased, and I found we were passing across a grassy lawn in front of a large house, which even by the twilight I could detect was built in the old Flemish taste. A square tower flanked one extremity, and from the upper part of this the light gleamed to which my companion pointed.

We descended from the carriage at the foot of a long terrace, which, though dilapidated and neglected, bore still some token of its ancient splendor. A stray statue here and there remained, to mark its former beauty; while, close by, the hissing splash of water told that a *jet d'eau* was playing away, unconscious that its river gods, dolphins, and tritons had long since departed.

"A fine old place once," said my new friend, — "the old château of Overghem; one of the richest seignories of Flanders in its day; sadly changed now. But come, follow me."

So saying, he led the way into the hall, where, detaching a rude lantern that was hung against the wall, he ascended the broad oak stairs.

I could trace by the fitful gleam of the light that the walls had been painted in fresco, the architraves of the windows and doors being richly carved in all the grotesque extravagance of old Flemish art; a gallery which

traversed the building was hung with old pictures, apparently family portraits, but they were all either destroyed by damp or rotting with neglect. At the extremity of this, a narrow stair conducted us by a winding ascent to the upper story of the tower, where for the first time my companion had recourse to a key; with this he opened a low pointed door, and ushered me into an apartment at which I could scarcely help expressing my surprise aloud, as I entered.

The room was of small dimensions, but seemed actually the boudoir of a palace. Rich cabinets in buhl graced the walls, brilliant in all the splendid costliness of tortoise-shell and silver inlaying, bronzes of the rarest kind, pictures, vases; curtains of gorgeous damask covered the windows; and a chimney-piece of carved black oak, representing a pilgrimage, presented a depth of perspective and a beauty of design beyond anything I had ever witnessed. The floor was covered with an old tapestry of Oudenarde, spread over a heavy Persian rug, into which the feet sank at every step; while a silver lamp, of antique mould, threw a soft mellow light around, revolving on an axis, whose machinery played a slow but soothing melody delightfully in harmony with all about.

"You like this kind of thing," said my companion, who watched with evident satisfaction the astonishment and admiration with which I regarded every object around me. "That's a pretty bit of carving there; that was done by Van Zoost, from a design of Schneider's; see how the lobsters are crawling over the tangled sea-weed there, and look how the leaves seem to fall heavy and flaccid, as if wet with spray. This is good, too; it was painted by Gherard Dow. It is a portrait of himself; he is making a study of that little boy who stands there on the table; see how he has disposed the light so as to fall on the little fellow's side, tipping him from the yellow curls of his round bullet-head to the angle of his white sabot. — Yes, you're right, *that* is by Van Dyck; only a sketch, to be sure, but has all his manner. I like the Velasquez yonder better, but they both possess the same excellence. They could represent *birth*. Just see that dark fellow there:

he's no beauty, you'll say; but regard him closely, and tell me if he's one to take a liberty with; look at his thin, clenched lip, and that long, thin, pointed chin, with its straight, stiff beard, — can there be a doubt he was a gentleman? — Take care! gently, your elbow grazed it. *That* is a specimen of the old Japan china, — a lost art now; they cannot produce the blue color you see there, running into green. See, the flowers are laid on after the cup is baked, and the birds are a separate thing after all. But come, this is, perhaps, tiresome work to you; follow me."

Notwithstanding my earnest entreaty to remain, he took me by the arm, and opening a small door covered by a mirror, led me into another room, the walls and ceiling of which were in dark oak wainscot; a single picture occupied the space above the chimney, to which however I gave little attention, my eyes being fixed upon a most appetizing supper, which figured on a small table in the middle of the room. Not even the savory odor of the good dishes, or my host's entreaty to begin, could turn me from the contemplation of the antique silver covers, carved in the richest fashion. The handles of the knives were fashioned into representations of saints and angels; the costly ruby glasses, of Venetian origin, were surrounded with cases of gold filagree, of most delicate and beautiful character.

"We must be our own attendants," said the host. "What have you there? Here are some Ostend oysters, *en matelot;* that is a small capon *truffé;* and here are some cutlets *aux points d'asperge.* But let us begin, and explore as we proceed. A glass of chablis with your oysters; what a pity these Burgundy wines are inaccessible to you in England! Chablis scarcely bears the sea, — of half a dozen bottles one is drinkable; the same of the red wines; and what is there so generous? — not that we are to despise our old friend champagne. And now that you've helped yourself to a *paté,* let us have a bumper. By the bye, have they abandoned that absurd notion they used to have in England about champagne? When I was there, they never served it during the first course. Now, champagne should come immediately after your soup: your glass

of sherry or madeira is a holocaust offered up to bad cookery; for if the soup were safe, chablis or sauterne is your fluid. How is the capon? — good? I 'm glad of it. These countries excel in their *poulardes.*"

In this fashion my companion ran on, accompanying each plate with some commentary on its history or concoction, — a kind of dissertation, I must confess, I have no manner of objection to, especially when delivered by a host who illustrates his theorem not by "plates" but "dishes."

Supper over, we wheeled the table to the wall, and drawing forward another, on which the wine and dessert were already laid out, prepared to pass a pleasant and happy evening in all form.

"Worse countries than Holland, Mr. O'Leary," said my companion, as he sipped his burgundy, and looked with ecstasy at the rich color of the wine through the candle.

"When seen thus," said I, "I don't know its equal."

"Why, perhaps this is rather a favorable specimen of a smuggler's cave," replied he, laughing. "Better than old Dirk's, eh? By the bye, do you know Scott?"

"No; I am sorry to say that I am not acquainted with him."

"What the devil could have led him into such a blunder as to make Hatteraick, a regular Dutchman, sing a German song? Why, 'Ich Bin liederlich' is good Hoch-Deutsch, and Saxon to boot. A Hollander might just as well have chanted modern Greek or Coptic. I 'll wager you that Rubens there over the chimney, against a crown-piece, you 'll not find a Dutchman, from Dort to Nimwegen, could repeat the lines that he has made a regular national song of. And again, in 'Quentin Durward,' he has made all the Liège folk speak German. That was even a worse mistake. Some of them speak French; but the nation, the people, are Walloons, and have as much idea of German as a Hottentot has of the queen of hearts. Never mind, he 's a glorious fellow for all that, and here 's his health. When will Ireland have his equal to chronicle her feats of field and flood, and make her land as classic as Scott has done his own!"

While we rambled on, chatting of all that came uppermost, the wine passed freely across the narrow table, and the evening wore on. My curiosity to know more of one who on whatever he talked seemed thoroughly informed, grew gradually more and more; and at last I ventured to remind him that he had half promised me the previous evening to let me hear something of his own history.

"No, no," said he, laughing; "story-telling is poor work for the teller and the listener too; and when a man's tale has not even brought a moral to himself, it 's scarcely likely to be more generous towards his neighbor."

"Of course," said I, "I have no claim as a stranger —"

"Oh, as to that," interrupted he, "somehow I feel as though we were longer acquainted. I 've seen much of the world, and know by this time that some men begin to know each other from the starting-post; others never do, though they travel a life-long together, — so that on that score, no modesty. If you care for my story, fill your glass, and let 's open another flask; and here it 's for you, though I warn you beforehand the narrative is somewhat of the longest."

CHAPTER VI.

THE SMUGGLER'S STORY.

"I CAN tell you but little about my family," said my host, stretching out his legs to the fire, and crossing his arms easily before him. "My grandfather was in the Austrian service, and was killed in some old battle with the Turks. My father, Peter O'Kelly, was shot in a duel by an attorney from Youghal. Something about nailing his ear to the pump, I've heard tell, was the cause of the row; for he came down to my father's with a writ, or a process, or something of the kind. No matter, the thief had pluck in him; and when Peter — my father that was — told him he'd make a gentleman of him, and fight him, if he'd give up the bill of costs, why, the temptation was too strong to resist; he pitched the papers into the fire, went out the same morning, and faith he put in his bullet as fair as if he was used to the performance. I was only a child then, ten or eleven years old, and so I remember nothing of the particulars; but I was packed off the next day to an old aunt's, a sister of my father, who resided in the town of Tralee.

"Well, to be sure, it was a great change for me, young as I was, from Castle O'Kelly to Aunt Judy's. At home there was a stable full of horses, a big house generally full of company, and the company as full of fun. We had a pack of harriers went out twice or thrice a week, had plenty of snipe-shooting, and a beautiful race-course was made round the lawn; and though I was n't quite of an age to join in these pleasures myself, I had a lively taste for them all, and relished the free-and-easy style of my father's house, without any unhappy forebodings that the amusements there practised would end in leaving me a beggar.

"Now, my Aunt Judy lived in what might be called a state of painfully-elegant poverty. Her habitation was somewhat more capacious than a house in a toy-shop; but then it had all the usual attributes of a house. There was a hall door and two windows and a chimney and a brass knocker, and, I believe, a scraper; and within there were three little rooms, about the dimensions of a mail-coach, each. I think I see the little parlor before me now, this minute. There was a miniature of my father in a red coat over the chimney, and two screens painted by my aunt, — landscapes, I am told they were once, but time and damp had made them look something like the moon seen through a bit of smoked glass; and there were fire-irons as bright as day, for they never performed any other duty than standing on guard beside the grate, — a kind of royal beef-eaters, kept for show; and there was a little table covered with shells and minerals, bits of coral, conchs, and cheap curiosities of that nature, and over them, again, was a stuffed macaw. Oh, dear! I see it all before me, and the little tea-service, that if the beverage had been vitriol a cupful could n't have harmed you. There were four chairs, — human ingenuity could n't smuggle in a fifth; there was one for Father Donnellan, another for Mrs. Brown the post-mistress, another for the barrack-master Captain Dwyer, the fourth for my aunt herself; but then no more were wanted. Nothing but real gentility, the 'ould Irish blood,' would be received by Miss Judy; and if the post-mistress was n't fourteenth cousin to somebody, who was aunt to Phelim O'Brien, who was hanged for some humane practice towards the English in former times, the devil a cup of bohea she 'd have tasted there! The priest was *ex officio*, but Captain Dwyer was a gentleman born and bred. His great-grandfather had an estate; the last three generations had lived on the very reputation of its once being in the family. '*They* were n't upstarts, — no, sorrow bit of it;' 'when they had it they spent it,' and so on, were the current expressions concerning them. Faith, I will say that in my time in Ireland — I don't know how it may be now — the aroma of a good property stood to the descendants long after the substance had left them; and if they

only stuck fast to the place where the family had once been great, it took at least a couple of generations before they need think of looking out for a livelihood.

"Aunt Judy's revenue was something like eighty pounds a year; but in Tralee she was not measured by the rule of the income tax. Was n't she own sister to Peter O'Kelly of the Castle; did n't Brien O'Kelly call at the house when he was canvassing for the member, and leave his card; and was n't the card displayed on the little mahogany table every evening, and wiped and put by every morning, for fifteen years? And sure the O'Kellys had their own burial-ground, — the 'O'Kellys' pound,' as it was called, being a square spot inclosed within a wall, and employed for all 'trespassers' of the family within death's domain. Here was gentility enough in all conscience, even had the reputation of her evening parties not been the talk of the town. These were certainly exclusive enough, and consisted as I have told you.

"Aunt Judy loved her rubber, and so did her friends; and eight o'clock every evening saw the little party assembled at a game of 'longs,' for penny points. It was no small compliment to the eyesight of the players that they could distinguish the cards; for with long use they had become dimmed and indistinct. The queens had contracted a very tatterdemalion look, and the knaves had got a most vagabond expression for want of their noses, — not to speak of other difficulties in dealing, which certainly required an expert hand, all the corners having long disappeared, leaving the operation something like playing at quoits.

"The discipline of such an establishment, I need scarcely say, was very distasteful to me. I was seldom suffered to go beyond the door, more rarely still alone. My whole amusement consisted in hearing about the ancient grandeur of the O'Kellys, and listening to a very prosy history of certain martyrs, not one of whom I did n't envy in my heart; while in the evening I slept beneath the whist table, being too much afraid of ghosts to venture upstairs to bed. It was on one of those evenings, when the party were assembled as usual, that some freak of mine — I fear

I was a rebellious subject — was being discussed between the deals, and it chanced that by some accident I was awake, and heard the colloquy.

"'T is truth I 'm telling you, ma'am,' quoth my aunt; 'you 'd think he was as mild as milk, and there is n't a name for the wickedness in him.'

"'When I was in the Buffs, there was a fellow of the name of Clancy — '

"'Play a spade, Captain,' said the priest, who had no common horror of the story he had heard every evening for twenty years.

"'And did he really put the kitten into the oven?' inquired Mrs. Brown.

"'Worse than that: he brought in Healy's buck goat yesterday, and set him opposite the looking-glass; and the beast, thinking he saw another opposite him, bolted straightforward, and, my dear, he stuck his horns through the middle of it. There is n't a piece as big as the ace of diamonds.'

"'When I was in the Buffs — '

"'T is at say he ought to be, — don't you think so, Captain?' said the priest; 'them 's trumps.'

"'I beg your pardon, Father Donnellan; let me look at the trick. — Well, I 'm sure I pity you, Miss O'Kelly.'

"'And why would n't you? His mother had a bad drop in her, 't is easy seen. Sure, Peter that 's gone, — rest his soul in peace! he never harmed man nor beast; but that child there has notions of wickedness that would surprise you. My elegant cornelian necklace he 's taken the stones out of, till it nearly chokes me to put it on.'

"'When I was in the Buffs, Miss O'Kelly, there was — '

"'Pay fourpence,' said the priest, pettishly, 'and cut the cards. — As I was saying, I 'd send him to say, and if the stories be thrue I hear, he 's not ill-fitted for it; he does be the most of his time up there at the caves of Ballybunnion, with the smugglers.'

"My aunt crimsoned a little at this, as I could see from my place on the hearth-rug; for it was only the day before I had brought in a package of green tea, obtained from the quarter alluded to.

"'I 'd send him to Banagher to-morrow,' said he, resolutely; 'I 'd send him to school.'

"'There was one Clancy, I was saying, a great devil he was —'

"'And, faix, ould Martin will flog his tricks out of him if birch will do it,' said the priest.

"''T is only a fortnight since he put hot cinders in the letter-box, and burned half the Dublin bag,' said Mrs. Brown. 'The town will be well rid of him.'

"This was exactly the notion I was coming to myself, though differing widely as to the destination by which I was to manage my exchange out of it. The kind wishes of the party towards me, too, had another effect, — it nerved me with a courage I never felt before; and when I took the first opportunity of a squabble at the whist-table to make my escape from the room, I had so little fear of ghosts and goblins that I opened the street-door, and, although the way led under the wall of the church-yard, set out on my travels in a direction which was to influence all my after life.

"I had not proceeded far when I overtook some cars on their way to Tarbert, on one of which I succeeded in obtaining a seat, and by daybreak arrived at the Shannon, the object of my desires and the goal of all my wishes.

"The worthy priest had not calumniated me in saying that my associates were smugglers. Indeed, for weeks past I never missed any opportunity of my aunt leaving the house without setting out to meet a party who frequented a small public-house about three miles from Tralee, and with whom I made more than one excursion to the caves of Ballybunnion. It was owing to an accidental piece of information I afforded them that the revenue force was on their track, that I first learned to know these fellows; and from that moment I was a sworn friend of every man among them. To be sure, they were a motley crew. The craft belonged to Flushing, and the skipper himself was a Fleming; the others were Kinsale fishermen, Ostenders, men from the coast of Bretagne, a Norwegian pilot, and a negro who acted as cook. Their jovial style of life, the apparent good humor and good fellowship

that subsisted among them, a dash of reckless devil-may-care spirit, resembling a schoolboy's love of fun, — all captivated me; and when I found myself on board the 'Dart,' as she lay at anchor under the shadow of the tall cliffs, and saw the crew burnishing up pistols and cutlasses, and making ready for a cruise, I had a proud heart when they told me I might join and be one among them. I suppose every boy has something in his nature that inclines him to adventure. It was strong enough in me, certainly.

"The hardy, weather-beaten faces of my companions, their strong muscular frames, their coarse uniform of striped Jersey wear, with black belts crossing on the chest, — all attracted my admiration, and from the red bunting that floated at our gaff to the brass swivels that peeped from our bows, the whole craft delighted me. I was not long in acquiring the rough habits and manners of my associates, and speedily became a favorite with every one on board. All the eccentricities of my venerable aunt, all the peculiarities of Father Donnellan, were dished up by me for their amusement, and they never got tired laughing at the description of the whist-table. Besides, I was able to afford them much valuable information about the neighboring gentry, all of whom I knew either personally or by name. I was at once, therefore, employed as a kind of diplomatic envoy to ascertain if Mr. Blennerhassett would n't like a hogshead of brandy, or the Knight of Glynn a pipe of claret, in addition to many minor embassies among the shebeen houses of the country, concerning nigger-heads of tobacco, packages of tea, smuggled lace, and silk handkerchiefs.

"Thus was my education begun; and an apter scholar in all the art and mystery of smuggling could scarcely have been found. I had a taste for picking up languages; and before my first cruise was over had got a very tolerable smattering of French, Dutch, and Norwegian, and some intimacy with the fashionable dialect used on the banks of the Niger. Other accomplishments followed these. I was a capital pistol-shot, no bad hand with the small-sword; could reef and steer, and had not my equal on board in

detecting a revenue officer, no matter how artfully disguised. Such were my professional qualifications; my social qualifications far exceeded these. I could play a little on the violin and the guitar, and was able to throw into rude verse any striking incident of our wild career, and adapt an air to it, for the amusement of my companions. These I usually noted down in a book, accompanying them with pen illustrations and notes; and I assure you, however little literary reputation this volume might have acquired, 'O'Kelly's Log,' as it was called, formed the great delight of 'Saturday night at sea.' These things were all too local and personal in their interest to amuse any one who didn't know the parties; but mayhap one day or other I'll give you a sight of the 'log,' and let you hear some of our songs.

"I won't stop to detail any of the adventures of my seafaring life; strange and wild enough they were in all conscience, — one night staggering under close-reefed canvas under a lee-shore; another, carousing with a jolly set in a Schenck Haus at Rotterdam or Ostend; now hiding in the dark caves of Ballybunnion while the craft stood out to sea; now disguised, taking a run up to Paris, and dining in the Café de l'Empire, in all the voluptuous extravagance of the day. Adventure fast succeeding on adventure, escape upon escape, had given my life a character of wild excitement, which made me feel a single day's repose a period of *ennui* and monotony.

"Smuggling, too, became only a part of my occupation. My knowledge of French, and my power of disguising my appearance, enabled me to mix in Parisian society of a certain class without any fear of detection. In this way I obtained, from time to time, information of the greatest consequence to our government, and once brought some documents from the war department of Napoleon, which obtained for me the honor of an interview with Mr. Pitt himself. This part of my career, however, would take me too far away from my story were I to detail any of the many striking adventures which marked it; so I'll pass on at once to one of those eventful epochs of my life, two or three of which have changed for the time the current of my destiny.

"I was about eighteen; the war with France had just broken out, and the assembled camp at Boulogne threatened the invasion of England. The morning we left the French coast the preparations for the embarkation of the troops were in great forwardness, and certain particulars had reached us which convinced me that Napoleon really intended an attempt, which many were disposed to believe was merely a menace. In fact, an officer of the staff had given me such information as explained the mode of the descent and the entire plan of the expedition. Before I could avail myself of this, however, we had to land our cargo, an unusually rich one, on the west coast of Ireland; for my companions knew nothing all this time of the system of espionage I had established, and little suspected that one of their crew was in relation with the Prime Minister of England.

"I have said I was about eighteen. My wild life, if it had made me feel older than my years, had given a hardihood and enterprise to my character which heightened for me the enjoyment of every bold adventure, and made me feel a kind of ecstasy in every emergency where danger and difficulty were present. I longed to be the skipper of my own craft, sweeping the seas at my own will, — a bold buccaneer, caring less for gain than glory, — until my name should win for itself its own meed of fame, and my feats be spoken of with awe and astonishment.

"Old Van Brock, our captain, was a hardy Fleming; but all his energy of character, all his daring, were directed to the one object, — gain. For this there was nothing he would n't attempt, nothing he would n't risk. Now, our present voyage was one in which he had embarked all his capital; the outbreak of a war warned him that his trade must speedily be abandoned, — he could no longer hope to escape the cruisers of every country that already filled the channel. This one voyage, however, if successful, would give him an ample competence for life; and he determined to hazard everything upon it.

"It was a dark and stormy night in November when we made the first light on the west coast of Ireland. Part of our cargo was destined for Ballybunnion; the remainder,

and most valuable portion, was to be landed in the Bay of Galway. It blew a gale from the south'ard and westward, and the sea ran mountains high, — not the short jobble of a land-locked channel, but the heavy roll of the great Atlantic, dark and frowning, swelling to an enormous height, and thundering away on the iron-bound coast to leeward with a crash that made our hearts quiver. The 'Dart' was a good sea-boat, but the waves swept her from stem to stern; and though nothing but a close-reefed top-sail was bent, we went spinning through the water at the rate of twelve knots the hour. The hatchways were battened down, and every preparation made for a rough night; for as the darkness increased, so did the gale.

"The smuggler's fate is a dark and gloomy one. Let the breeze fall, let the blue sky and fleecy clouds lie mirrored on the glassy deep, and straight a boat is seen sweeping along with sixteen oars, springing with every jerk of the strong arms to his capture; and when the white waves rise like mountains, and the lowering storm descends, sending tons of water across his decks and wetting his highest rigging with the fleecy drift, he dares not cry for help: the signal that would speak of his distress would be the knell to toll his ruin. We knew this well; we felt that, come what would, from others there was nothing to be hoped. It was then with agonizing suspense we watched the little craft as she worked in the stormy sea; we saw that with every tack we were losing. The strong land-current that set in towards the shore told upon us at every reach; and when we went about, the dark and beetling cliffs seemed actually toppling over us, and the wild cries of the sea-fowl rang like a dirge in our ears. The small storm-jib we were obliged to set sunk us by the head, and at every pitch the little vessel seemed threatening to go down, bow foremost.

"Our great endeavor was to round the headland which forms the southern shore of the Shannon's mouth. There is a small sound there, between this point and the rocks they call the Blasquets, and for this we were making with all our might. Thus passed our night, and when day broke a cheer of joy burst from our little crew, as we

beheld the Blasquets on our weather-bow, and saw that the sound lay straight before us. Scarce had the shout died away, when a man in the rigging cried out, —

"'A sail to windward!' and the instant after added, 'a man-o'-war brig!'

"The skipper sprang on the bulwark, and setting his glass in the shrouds, examined the object, which to the naked eye was barely a haze in the horizon.

"'She carries eighteen guns,' said he, slowly, 'and is steering our course. I say, O'Kelly, there's no use in running in shore to be pinioned; what's to be done?'

"The thought of the information I was in possession of flashed across me. Life was never so dear before, but I could not speak. I knew the old man's all was on the venture; I knew, too, if we were attacked, his resolve was to fight her to the last spar that floated.

"'Come,' said he, again, 'there's a point more south'ard in the wind; we might haul her close and make for Galway Bay. Two hours would land the cargo, — at least enough of it; and if the craft must go — '

"A heavy squall struck us as he spoke; the vessel reeled over, till she laid her cross-trees in the sea. A snap like the report of a shot was heard, and the topmast came tumbling down upon the deck, the topsail falling to leeward and hanging by the bolt-ropes over our gunwale. The little craft immediately fell off from the wind, and plunged deeper than ever in the boiling surf; at the same instant a booming sound swept across the water, and a shot striking the sea near ricochetted over the bowsprit, and passed on, dipping and bounding towards the shore.

"'She's one of their newly-built ones,' said the second mate, an Irishman, who chewed his quid of tobacco as he gazed at her as coolly as if he was in a dockyard. 'I know the ring of her brass guns.'

"A second and a third flash, followed by two reports, came almost together; but this time they fell short of us, and passed away in our wake.

"We cut away the fallen rigging; and seeing nothing for it now but to look to our own safety, we resolved to run the vessel up the bay, and try if we could not manage to

conceal some portions of the cargo before the man-o'-war could overtake us. The caves along the shore were all well known to us; every one of them had served either as a store or a place of concealment. The wind, however, freshened every minute; the storm-jib was all we could carry, and this, instead of aiding us, dipped us heavily by the head, while the large ship gained momentarily on us, and now her tall masts and white sails lowered close in our wake.

"'Shall we stave these puncheons?' said the mate in a whisper to the skipper; 'she'll be aboard of us in no time.'

"The old man made no reply, but his eyes turned from the man-o'-war to shore, and back again, and his mouth quivered slightly.

"'They'd better get the hatches open, and heave over that tobacco,' said the mate, endeavoring to obtain an answer.

"'She's hauled down her signal for us to lie-to,' observed the skipper; 'and see there, her bow ports are open. Here it comes!'

"A bright flash burst out as he spoke, and one blended report was heard, as the shots skimmed the sea beside us.

"'Run that long gun aft,' cried the old fellow, as his eyes flashed and his color mounted. 'I'll rake their after-deck for them, or I'm mistaken.'

"For the first time the command was not obeyed at once. The men looked at each other in hesitation, and as if not determined what part to take.

"'What do you stare at there?' cried he, in a voice of passion. 'O'Kelly, up with the old bunting, and let them see who they've got to deal with.'

"A brown flag, with a Dutch lion in the centre, was run up the signal-halliards, and the next minute floated out bravely from our gaff.

"A cheer burst from the man-o'-war's crew, as they beheld the signal of defiance. Its answer was a smashing discharge from our long swivel that tore along their decks, cutting the standing rigging, and wounding several as it went. The triumph was short-lived for us. Shot after

shot poured in from the brig, which, already to windward, swept our entire decks; while an incessant roll of small-arms showed that our challenge was accepted to the death.

"'Down helm!' said the old man in a whisper to the sailor at the wheel, —'down helm!' while already the spitting waves that danced half a mile ahead betokened a reef of rocks, over which at low water a row-boat could not float.

"'I know it, I know it well,' was the skipper's reply to the muttered answer of the helmsman.

"By this time the brig was slackening sail, and still her fire was maintained as hotly as ever. The distance between us increased at each moment, and had we sea-room, it was possible for us yet to escape.

"Our long gun was worked without ceasing, and we could see from time to time that a bustle on the deck denoted the destruction it was dealing. Suddenly a wild shout burst from one of our men: 'The man-o'-war's aground! her topsails are aback!' A mad cheer — the frantic cry of rage and desperation — broke from us; when, at the instant, a reeling shock shook us from stem to stern. The little vessel trembled like a living thing; and then, with a crash like thunder, the hatchways sprang from their fastenings, and the white sea leaped up and swept along the deck. One drowning cry, one last mad yell burst forth.

"'Three cheers, my boys!' cried the skipper, raising his cap above his head.

"Already she was settling in the sea; the death-notes rang out high over the storm; a wave swept me overboard at the minute, and I saw the old skipper clinging to the bowsprit, while his long gray hair was floating wildly behind; but the swooping sea rolled over and over me. A kind of despairing energy nerved me, and after being above an hour in the water, I was taken up, still swimming, by one of the shore-boats, which, as the storm abated, had ventured out to the assistance of the sloop; and thus was I shipwrecked within a few hundred yards of the spot where first I had ventured on the sea, being the only one

saved of all the crew. Of the 'Dart,' not a spar reached shore; the breaking sea tore her to atoms.

"The 'Hornet' scarcely fared better. She landed eight of her crew, badly wounded; one man was killed; and she herself was floated only after months of labor, and never, I believe, went to sea afterwards.

"The sympathy which in Ireland is never refused to misfortune, no matter how incurred, stood me in stead now; for although every effort was made by the authorities to discover if any of the smuggler's crew had reached shore alive, and large rewards were offered, no one would betray me; and I lay as safely concealed beneath the thatch of an humble cabin as though the proud walls of a baronial castle afforded me their protection. From day to day I used to hear of the hot and eager inquiry going forward to trace out, by any means, something of the wrecked vessel; and at last news reached me that a celebrated thief-taker from Dublin had arrived in the neighborhood to assist in the search.

"There was no time to be lost now. Discovery would not only have perilled my own life, but also have involved those of my kind protectors. How to leave the village was, however, the difficulty. Revenue and man-of-war boats abounded on the Shannon since the day of the wreck; the Ennis road was beset by police, who scrutinized every traveller that passed on the west coast. The alarm was sounded, and no chance of escape presented itself in that quarter. In this dilemma, fortune, which so often stood my friend, did not desert me. It chanced that a strolling company of actors, who had been performing for some weeks past in Kilrush, were about to set off to Ennistymon, where they were to give several representations. Nothing could be easier than to avoid detection in such company; and I soon managed to be included in the corps, by accepting an engagement as a 'walking gentleman' at a low salary, and on the next morning found myself seated on the van, among a very motley crew of associates, in whose ways and habits I very soon contrived to familiarize myself, becoming, before we had gone many miles, somewhat of a favorite in the party.

"I will not weary you with any account of my strolling life. Every one knows something of the difficulties which beset the humble drama; and ours was of the humblest. Joe Hume himself could not have questioned one solitary item in our budget; and I defy the veriest quibbler on a grand jury to 'traverse' a spangle on a pair of our theatrical small-clothes.

"Our scenes were two in number. One represented a cottage interior, — pots, kettles, a dresser, and a large fire being depicted in smoke-colored traits thereon; this, with two chairs and a table, was convertible into a parlor in a private house; and again, by a red-covered arm-chair and an old banner, became a baronial hall or the saloon in a palace. The second represented two houses on the flat, with an open country between them, a mill, a mountain, a stream, and a rustic bridge inclusive. This, then, was either a street in a town, a wood, a garden, or any other out-of-door place of resort for light-comedy people, lovers, passionate fathers, waiting-maids, robbers, or chorus singers.

"The chiefs of our corps were Mr. and Mrs. M'Elwain, who, as their names bespoke, came from the north of Ireland, — somewhere near Coleraine I fancy, but cannot pretend to accuracy; but I know it was on the borders of Darry.

"Who, or what, had ever induced a pair of as commonplace, matter-of-fact folk as ever lived to take to the Thespian art, Heaven can tell. Had Mr. Mac been a bailiff, and Madam a green-groceress, Nature would seem to have dealt fairly with them, — he being a stout, red-faced, black-bearded tyke, with a thatch of straight black hair cut in semicircles over his ears so as to permit character-wigs without inconvenience, heavy in step, and plodding in gait; she, a tall, raw-boned woman, of some five-and-forty, with piercing gray eyes, and a shrill harsh voice, that would have shamed the veriest whistle that ever piped through a keyhole. Such were the Macbeth and the Lady Macbeth, the Romeo and Juliet, the Hamlet and Ophelia of the company; but their appearance was a trifle to the manner and deportment of their style. Imagine Juliet with a tattered Leghorn bonnet, a Scotch shawl,

and a pair of brown boots, declaiming somewhat in this guise: —

> " 'Come, *gentle* night, come, loving black-browed night,
> *Gie* me my *Romo!* and when he shall *dee*,
> *Tak'* him, and cut him into *leetle* stars,
> And he will *mak'* the face of heaven *sae* fine,
> That *a'* the *warld* will be in *lo'e* with him.'

"With these people I was not destined long to continue. The splendid delusion of success was soon dispelled; and the golden harvest I was to reap settled down into something like four shillings a week, — out of which came stoppages of so many kinds and shapes that my salary might have been refused at any moment, under the plea that there was no coin of the realm in which to pay it.

"One by one every article of my wardrobe went to supply the wants of my stomach; and I remember well my great-coat, preserved with the tenacity with which a shipwrecked mariner hoards up his last biscuit, was converted into mutton to regale Messrs. Iago, Mercutio, and Cassius, with Mesdames Ophelia, Jessica, Desdemona, and Co. It would make the fortune of an artist could he only have witnessed the preparations for our entertainment.

"The festival was in honor of what the manager was pleased by a singular figure of speech to call my 'benefit,' — the only profit accruing to me from the aforesaid 'benefit' being any satisfaction I might feel in seeing my name in capitals, and the pleasure of waiting on the enlightened inhabitants of Kilrush to solicit their patronage.

"There was something to me of indescribable melancholy in that morning's perambulation, for independent of the fact that I was threatened by one with the stocks as a vagabond, another set a policeman to dog me as a suspicious character, a third mistook me for a rat-catcher, and the butcher, with whom I negotiated for the quarter of mutton, came gravely up, and examined the texture of my raiment, calling in a jury of his friends to decide if he was n't making a bad bargain.

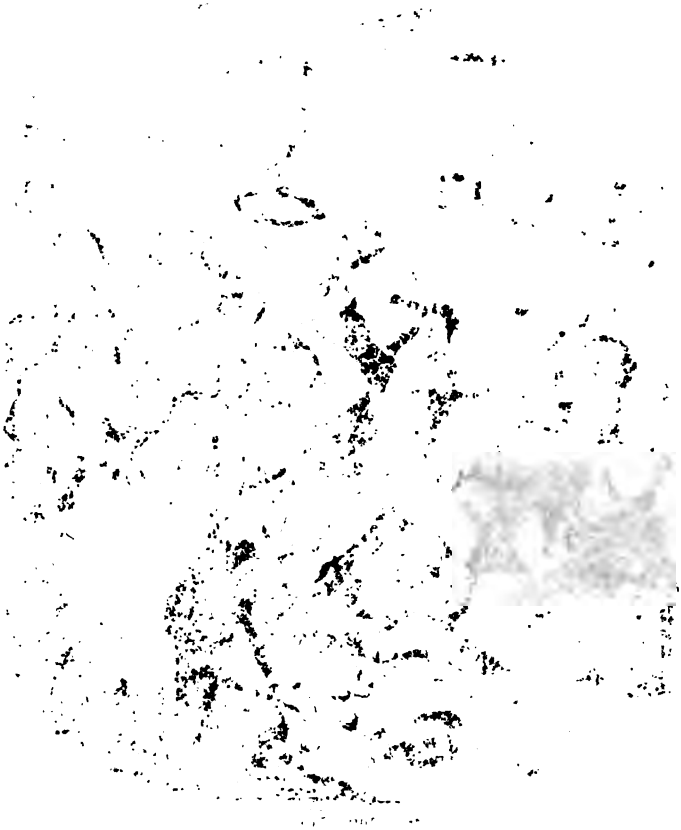
"Night came, and I saw myself dressed for Petruchio, the character in which I was to bring down thunders of applause, and fill the treasury to overflowing. What a

conflict of feelings was mine, — now rating Katharina in good round phrase before the audience, now slipping behind the flats to witness the progress of the cuisine, for which I longed with the appetite of starvation! How the potatoes split their jackets with laughing, as they bubbled up and down in the helmet of Coriolanus, for such I grieve to say was the vessel used on the occasion! The roasting mutton was presided over by 'a gentleman of Padua,' and Christopher Sly was employed in concocting some punch, which, true to his name, he tasted so frequently it was impossible to awake him towards the last act.

"It was in the first scene of the fourth act, in which, with the feelings of a famished wolf, I was obliged to assist at a mock supper on the stage, with wooden beef, parchment fowls, wax pomegranates, and gilt goblets, in which only the air prevented a vacuum; just as I came and to the passage, —

> 'Come, Kate, sit down! I know you have a stomach.
> Will you give thanks, sweet Kate, or else shall I?
> What is this, — mutton?'

At that very moment, as I flung the 'pine saddle' from one end of the stage to the other, a savory odor reached my nose; the clatter of knives, the crash of plates, the sounds of laughter and merriment, fell upon my ears. The wretches were at supper! Even the 'first servant,' who should have responded to my wrath, bolted from the stage like a shot, leaving his place without a moment's warning; and 'Katharina, the sweetest Kate in Christendom, my dainty Kate,' assured me, with her mouth full, 'the meat was well, if I were so contented.' Determined to satisfy myself on the point, regardless of everything but my hunger I rushed off the stage, and descended like a vulture in the midst of the supper-party. Threats, denunciations, entreaties, were of no use, — I would n't go back; and let the house storm and rage, I had helped myself to a slice of the joint, and cared for nobody. It was in vain they told me that the revenue officer and his family were outrageous with passion; and as to the apoth-



[illegible] name, — now rating K[illegible] before the audience, now behind the scenes, witness the progress of the [illegible] the appetite of starvation [illegible] their jackets with bragging, [illegible] up [illegible] in the helmet of Coriolanus [illegible] was the vessel used on the occasion [illegible] was presided over by a gentleman [illegible] her Sly was employed in [illegible] to his name, he [illegible] impossible to awake him towards the last act.

"I was [illegible] scene of the fourth act, [illegible] with [illegible] of a famished wolf, I was [illegible] over on the stage, which was [illegible] pomegranates, and gilt [illegible] prevented a vacuum; just as I came [illegible]

[illegible] wn! I know you have a stomach.
[illegible] ay, sweet Kate, or else head it!
[illegible]

At the [illegible], as I flung the 'pine saddle' [illegible] to the other, a savory odor reached [illegible] clatter of knives, the crash of plates [illegible] and merriment, fell upon my ear. The [illegible] at supper! Even the 'first servant,' who should have responded to my wrath, bolted from the stage like a [illegible] leaving his place without a moment's warning; and Katharina, the sweetest Kate in Christendom, my dainty Kate,' assured me, with her mouth full, the meat was spoiled, if I were so contented.' Determined to satisfy myself on the point, regardless of everything but my hunger, I rushed off the stage, and descended like a [illegible] midst of the supper-party. Three [illegible] dishes, were of course — I would [illegible] the house storm [illegible] the joint, and [illegible] body. It [illegible] me that the revenue officer and his [illegible] with passion; and as to the apoth[illegible]



ecary in the stage box, he had paid for six tickets in 'senna mixture;' but Heaven knows I was n't a case for such a regimen.

"All persuasions failing, Mr. M'Elwain, armed all in proof, rushed at me with a tin scimitar; while Madame, more violent still, capsized the helmet and its scalding contents over my person, and nearly flayed me alive. With frantic energy I seized the joint, and fighting my way through the whole company, rushed from the spot. 'Romans,' 'countrymen,' and 'lovers,' 'dukes,' 'duennas,' 'demigods,' and 'dancers,' with a loud yell, joined in the pursuit. Across the stage we went, amid an uproar that would have done credit to Pandemonium. I was 'nimblest of foot,' however, and having forced my way through an 'impracticable' door, I jumped clean through the wood; and having tripped up an 'angel' that was close on my heels, I seized a candle, 'thirty-six to the pound,' and applying it to the edge of the kitchen afore mentioned, bounded madly on, leaving the whole concern wrapped in flames. Down the street I went as if bloodhounds were behind me, and never stopped my wild career until I reached a little eminence at the end of the town; then I drew my breath, and turned one last look upon the Theatre Royal. It was a glorious spectacle to a revengeful spirit. Amid the volume of flame and smoke that rose to heaven (for the entire building was now enveloped) might be seen the discordant mass of actors and audience mixed up madly together. Turks, tailors, tumblers and tide-waiters, grandees and grocers, imps and innkeepers, — there they were, all screaming in concert, while the light material of the property-room was ascending in myriads of sparks. Castles and forests, baronial halls and robbers' caves, were mounting to mid-heaven amid the flash of blue-lights and the report of stage combustibles.

"You may be sure, that, however gratifying to my feelings this last scene of the drama was, I did not permit myself much leisure to contemplate it, — a very palpable conviction staring me full in the face that such a spectacle might not exactly redound to my 'benefit.' I therefore addressed myself to the road, moralizing as I

went somewhat in this fashion: I have lost a respectable but homely suit of apparel, and, instead, I have acquired a green doublet, leathern hose, jack-boots, a slouched hat, and a feather. Had I played out my part, by this time I should have been strewing the stage with a mock supper. Now I was consoling my feelings with real mutton, which, however wanting its ordinary accompaniments, was a delicacy of no common order to me. I had not, it is true, the vociferous applause of a delighted audience to aid my digestion as Petruchio; but the pleasant whisper of a good conscience was a more flattering reward to Con O'Kelly. This balanced the account in my favor, and I stepped out with that light heart which is so unequivocal an evidence of an innocent and happy disposition.

"Towards daybreak I had advanced some miles on the road to Killaloe, when before me I perceived a drove of horses, coupled together with all manner of strange tackle, halters, and hay-ropes. Two or three country lads were mounted among them, endeavoring, as well as they were able, to keep them quiet; while a thick, short, red-faced fellow, in dirty 'tops' and a faded green frock, led the way, and seemed to preside over the procession. As I drew near, my appearance caused no common commotion. The drivers, fixing their eyes on me, could mind nothing else; the cattle, participating in the sentiments, started, capered, plunged, and neighed fearfully; while the leader of the corps, furious at the disorder he witnessed, swore like a trooper, as with a tremendous cutting whip he dashed here and there through the crowd, slashing men and horses with a most praiseworthy impartiality. At last his eyes fell upon me, and for a moment I was full sure my fate was sealed, as he gripped his saddle closer, tightened his curb rein, and grasped his powerful whip with redoubled energy.

"The instincts of an art are very powerful; for seeing the attitude of the man, and beholding the savage expression of his features, I threw myself into a stage position, slapped down my beaver with one hand, and drawing my sword with the other, called out in a rich melodramatic howl, 'Come on, Macduff!' My look, my gesture, my

costume, and above all my voice convinced my antagonist that I was insane, and as quickly the hard unfeeling character of his face relaxed, and an expression of rude pity passed across it.

"'T is Billy Muldoon, sir, I 'm sure,' cried one of the boys, as with difficulty he sat the plunging beast under him.

"'No, sir,' shouted another, 'he 's bigger nor Billy; but he has a look of Hogan about the eyes.'

"'Hould your prate!' cried the master. 'Sure Hogan was hanged at the summer assizes.'

"'I know he was, sir,' was the answer, given as coolly as though no contradiction arose on that score.

"'Who are you?' cried the leader; 'where do you come from?'

"'From Ephesus, my lord,' said I, bowing with stage solemnity, and replacing my sword within my scabbard.

"'Where?' shouted he, with his hand to his ear.

"'From Kilrush, most potent,' replied I, approaching near enough to converse without being overheard by the others; while in a few words I explained, that my costume and appearance were only professional symbols, which a hasty departure from my friends prevented my changing.

"'And where are you going now?' was the next query.

"'May I ask you the same?' said I.

"'Me? Why, I 'm for Killaloe, — for the Fair to-morrow.'

"'That 's exactly my destination,' said I.

"'And how do you mean to go?' retorted he. 'It 's forty miles from here.'

"'I have a notion,' replied I, 'that the dark chestnut there, with the white fetlock, will have the honor of conveying me.'

"A very peculiar grin, which I did not half admire, was the reply to this speech.

"'There 's many a one I would n't take under five shillings from, for the day,' said I; 'but the times are bad, and somehow I like the look of you. Is it a bargain?'

"'Faix, I 'm half inclined to let you try the same horse,' said he. 'It would be teaching you something, any how. Did ye ever hear of the Playboy?'

"'To be sure I did. Is that he?'

"He nodded.

"'And you 're Dan Moone?' said I.

"'The same,' cried he, in astonishment.

"'Come, Dan, turn about's fair play. I'll ride the horse for you to-morrow, where you like, and over what you like; and, in reward, you 'll let me mount one of the others as far as Killaloe. We 'll dine together at the cross roads.' Here I slipped the mutton from under the tail of my coat. 'Do you say done?'

"'Get upon the gray pony,' was the short rejoinder; and the next moment I was seated on the back of as likely a cob as I ever bestrode.

"My first care was to make myself master of my companion's character, which I did in a very short time while affecting to disclose my own, watching, with sharp eye, how each portion of my history told upon him. I saw that he appreciated, with a true horse-dealer's 'onction,' anything that smacked of trick or stratagem; in fact, he looked upon all mankind as so many 'screws,' he being the cleverest fellow who could detect their imperfections and unveil their unsoundness. In proportion as I recounted to him the pranks and rogueries of my boyish life, his esteem for me rose higher and higher; and before the day was over I had won so much of his confidence that he told me the peculiar vice and iniquity of every horse he had, describing with great satisfaction the class of purchasers he had determined to meet with.

"'There is little Paul there,' said he, 'that brown cob with the cropped ears, there is n't such a trotter in Ireland; but somehow, though you can see his knees from the saddle when he 's moving, he 'll come slap down with you, as if he was shot, the moment you touch his flank with the spur; and then there 's no getting him up again till you brush his ear with the whip, — the least thing does it, — when he 's on his legs in a minute, and not a bit the worse of his performance.'

"Among all the narratives he told, this made the deepest impression on me. That the animal had been taught the accomplishment there could be no doubt; and I began to

puzzle my brain in what way it might best be turned to advantage. It was of great consequence to me to impress my friend at once with a high notion of my powers; and here was an admirable occasion for their exercise, if I could only hit on a plan.

"The conversation turned on various subjects, and at last, as we neared Killaloe, my companion began to ponder over the most probable mode in which I could be of service to him on the following day. It was at last agreed upon, that, on reaching town, I should exchange my Petruchio costume for that of a 'squireen,' or half-gentleman, and repair to the ordinary at the Green Man, where nearly all the buyers put up and all the talk on sporting matters went forward. This suited me perfectly; I was delighted to perform a new part, particularly when the filling-up was left to my own discretion. Before an hour elapsed after our arrival, I saw myself attired in a very imposing suit, — blue coat, cords and tops, — that would have fittèd me for a very high range of character in my late profession. O'Kelly was a name, as Pistol says, 'of good report,' and there was no need to change it; so I took my place at the supper-table among some forty others, comprising a very fair average of the raffs and raps of the county. The mysteries of horse-flesh were, of course, the only subject of conversation; and before the punch made its appearance, I astonished the company by the extent of my information and the acuteness of my remarks. I improvised steeple-chases over impossible countries, invented pedigrees for horses yet unfoaled, and threw out such a fund of anecdote about the turf and the chase that I silenced the old-established authorities of the place, and a general buzz went round the table of, 'Who can he be at all? Where did he come from?'

"As the evening wore apace, my eloquence grew warm. I described my stud and my kennel, told some very curious instances of my hunting experience; and when at last a member of the party, piqued at my monopoly of the conversation, endeavored to turn my flank by an allusion to grouse-shooting, I stopped him at once, by asserting with vehemence that no man deserved the name of sportsman

who shot over dogs. A sudden silence pervaded the company, while the last speaker turned towards me with a malicious grin, begging to know how I bagged my game, for that in *his* county they were ignorant enough to follow the old method.

"With a pony, of course,' said I, finishing my glass.

"'A pony!' cried one after the other; 'how do you mean?'

"'Why,' resumed I, 'that I have a pony who sets every species of game as true as the best pointer that ever "stopped."'

"A hearty roar of laughter followed this declaration, and a less courageous spirit than mine would have feared that all his acquired popularity was in danger.

"'You have him with you, I suppose,' said a sly old fellow from the end of the table.

"'Yes,' said I, carelessly; 'I brought him over here to take a couple of days' shooting, if there is any to be had.'

"'You would have no objection,' said another, insinuatingly, 'to let us look at the beast?'

"'Not the least,' said I.

"'Maybe you 'd take a bet on it,' said a third.

"'I fear I could n't,' said I; 'the thing is too sure, — the wager would be an unfair one.'

"'Oh, as to that,' cried three or four together, 'we 'll take our chance; for even if we were to lose, it 's well worth paying for.'

"The more I expressed my dislike to bet, the more warmly they pressed me; and I could perceive that a general impression was spreading that my pony was about as apocryphal as many of my previous stories.

"'Ten pounds with you, he does n't do it,' said an old hard-featured squire.

"'The same from me,' cried another.

"'Two to one in fifties,' shouted a third, until every man at table had proffered his wager, and I gravely called for pen, ink, and paper, and booked them, with all due form.

"'Now, when is it to come off?' was the question of some half-dozen.

"'Now, if you like it; the night seems fine.'

"'No, no,' said they, laughing, 'there's no such hurry as that. To-morrow we are going to draw Westenra's cover; what do you say if you meet us there by eight o'clock, and we'll decide the bet?'

"'Agreed,' said I, and shaking hands with the whole party, I folded up my paper, placed it in my pocket, and wished them good-night.

"Sleep was, however, the last thing in my thoughts. Repairing to the little public-house where I left my friend Dan, I asked him if he knew any one well acquainted with the country, and who could tell at a moment where a hare or a covey was to be found.

"'To be sure,' said he at once; 'there's a boy below knows every puss and every bird in the country. Tim Daly would bring you, dark as the night is, to the very spot where you'd find one.'

"In a few minutes I had made Mr. Tim's acquaintance, and arranged with him to meet me at the cover on the following morning, — a code of signals being established between us, by which he was to convey to me the information of where a hare was lying, or a covey to be sprung.

"A little before eight I was standing beside Paul on the appointed spot, the centre of an admiring circle, who, whatever their misgivings as to his boasted skill, had only one opinion about his shapes and qualities.

"'Splendid forehand!' 'what legs!' 'look at his quarters!' 'and so deep in the heart!' — were the exclamations heard on every side, till a rosy-cheeked, fat little fellow, growing impatient at the delay, cried out, —

"'Come, Mr. O'Kelly, mount, if you please, and come along.'

"I tightened my girth, and sprang into the saddle, — my only care being to keep my toes in as straight a line as I could with my feet. Before we proceeded half a mile I saw Tim seated on a stile, scratching his head in a very knowing manner; upon which I rode out from the party, and looking intently at the furze cover in front, called out, —

"'Keep back the dogs there! call them off! Hush, not a word!'

"The hounds were called in, the party reined back their horses, and all sat silent spectators of my movements.

"When suddenly I touched Paul in both flanks; down he dropped, like a parish clerk, stiff and motionless as a statue.

"'What 's that?' cried two or three behind.

"'He 's setting,' said I, in a whisper.

"'What is it, though?' said one.

"'A hare!' said I, and at the same instant I shouted to lay on the dogs, and tipping Paul's ears, forward I went. Out bolted puss, and away we started across the country, I leading, and taking all before me.

"We killed in half an hour, and found ourselves not far from the first cover, — my friend Tim, being as before in advance, making the same signal as at first. The same performance was now repeated. Paul went through his part to perfection; and notwithstanding the losses, a general cheer saluted us as we sprang to our legs and dashed after the dogs.

"Of course I didn't spare him. Everything now depended on my sustaining our united fame; and there was nothing too high, or too wide for me that morning.

"'What will you take for him, Mr. O'Kelly?' was the question of each man, as he came up to the last field.

"'Would you like any other proof?' said I. 'Is any gentleman dissatisfied?'

"A general 'No' was the answer; and again the offers were received from every quarter, while they produced the bank-notes, and settled their bets. It was no part of my game, however, to sell him; the trick might be discovered before I left the country, and if so, there wouldn't be a whole bone remaining in my skin.

"My refusal evidently heightened both my value and his, and I sincerely believe there was no story I could tell on our ride back to town which would not have met credence that morning; and, indeed, to do myself justice, I tried my popularity to its utmost.

"By way of a short cut back, as the Fair was to begin

at noon, we took a different route, which led across some grass fields and a small river. In traversing this I unfortunately was in the middle of some miraculous anecdote, and entirely forgot my pony and his requirements; and as he stopped to drink, without thinking of what I was doing, with the common instinct of a rider I touched him with the spur. Scarcely had the rowel reached his side when down he fell, sending me head-foremost over his neck into the water. For a second or two the strength of the current carried me along, and it was only after a devil of a scramble that I gained my legs and reached the bank, wet through and heartily ashamed of myself.

"'Eh, O'Kelly, what the deuce was that?' cried one of the party, as a roar of laughter broke from amongst them.

"'Ah!' said I, mournfully, 'I was n't quick enough.'

"'Quick enough!' cried they. 'Egad, I never saw anything like it. Why, man, you were shot off like an arrow!'

"'Leaped off, if you please,' said I, with an air of offended dignity, — 'leaped off! Did n't you see it?'

"'See what?'

"'The salmon, to be sure! A twelve-pounder, as sure as my name 's O'Kelly! He "set" it.'

"'Set a salmon!' shouted twenty voices in a breath. 'The thing 's impossible.'

"'Would you like a bet on it?' asked I, dryly.

"'No, no, damn it! no more bets! But surely —'

"'Too provoking, after all,' muttered I, 'to have lost so fine a fish, and got such a ducking;' and with that I mounted my barb, and, waving my hand, wished them a good-by, and galloped into Killaloe.

"This story I have only related because, insignificant as it was, it became in a manner the pivot of my then fate in life. The jockey at once made me an offer of partnership in his traffic, displaying before me the numerous advantages of such a proposal. I was a disengaged man, my prospects not peculiarly brilliant, the state of my exchequer by no means encouraging the favorite nostrum of a return to cash payments; and so I acceded, and entered at once upon my new profession with all the

enthusiasm I was always able to command, no matter what line of life solicited my adoption.

"But it's near one o'clock; and so now, Mr. O'Leary, if you've no objection, we'll have a grill and a glass of Madeira, and then, if you can keep awake an hour or so longer, I'll try and finish my adventures."

CHAPTER VII.

THE SMUGGLER'S STORY (*continued*).

"I LEFT off at that flattering portion of my history where I became a horse-dealer. In this capacity I travelled over a considerable portion of Ireland, — now larking it in the west, jollifying in the south, and occasionally suffering a penance for both enjoyments by a stray trip to Ulster. In these rambles I contrived to make acquaintance with most of the resident gentry, who, by the special freemasonry that attends my calling, scrupled not to treat me on terms of half equality, and even to invite me to their houses, — a piece of condescension on their part, which they well knew was paid for in more solid advantages.

"In a word, Mr. O'Leary, I became a kind of moral amphibia, with powers to sustain life in two distinct and opposite elements, — now brushing my way among frieze-coated farmers, trainers, dealers, sharpers, and stable-men; now floating on the surface of a politer world, where the topics of conversation took a different range, and were couched in a very different vocabulary.

"My knowledge of French, and my acquaintance with Parisian life, at least as seen in that class in which I used to mix, added to a kind of natural tact, made me, as far as manners and usage were concerned, the equal of those with whom I associated; and I managed matters so well that the circumstance of my being seen in the morning with cords and tops of jockey cut, showing off a 'screw,' or extolling the symmetry of a spavined hackney, never interfered with the pretensions I put forward at night, when, dressed in a suit of accurate black, I turned over the last new opera, or delivered a very scientific criticism on the new ballet in London, or the latest fashion imported from the Continent.

"Were I to trace this part of my career, I might perhaps amuse you more by the incidents it contained than by any

other portion of my life. Nothing indeed is so suggestive of adventure as that anomaly which the French denominate so significantly 'a false position.' The man who, — come, come, don't be afraid; though that sounds very like Joseph Surface, I 'm not going to moralize, — the man, I say, who endeavors to sustain two distinct lines in life is very likely to fail in both, and so I felt it; for while my advantages all inclined to one side, my taste and predilections leaned to the other. I could never adopt knavery as a profession: as an amateur I gloried in it. Roguery without risk was a poor pettifogging policy that I spurned; but a practical joke that involved life or limb, a hearty laugh or a heavy reckoning, was a temptation I never could resist. The more I mixed in society, the greater my intimacy with persons of education and refinement, the stronger became my repugnance to my actual condition and the line of life I had adopted. While my position in society was apparently more fixed, I became in reality more nervously anxious for its stability. The fascinations which in the better walks of life are thrown around the man of humble condition but high aspirings are strong and sore temptations; while he measures and finds himself not inferior to others to whom the race is open and the course is free, and yet feels in his own heart that there is a bar upon his escutcheon which excludes him from the lists. I began now to experience this in all its poignancy. Among the acquaintances I had formed, one of my most intimate was a young baronet, who had just succeeded to a large estate in the county of Kilkenny. Sir Harvey Blundell was an Anglo-Irishman in more than one sense. From his English father he had inherited certain staid and quiet notions of propriety, certain conventional ideas regarding the observance of etiquette, which are less valued in Ireland; while from his mother he succeeded to an appreciation of native fun and drollery, of all the whims and oddities of Irish life, which, strange enough, are as well understood by the Anglo-Irishman as by one 'to the manner born.'

"I met Sir Harvey at a supper party in college. Some song I had sung of my own composing, or some story of my inventing, I forget which, tickled his fancy. He begged

to be introduced to me, drew his chair over to my side of the table, and ended by giving me an invitation to his house for the partridge-shooting, which was to begin in a few days. I readily assented. It was a season in which I had nothing to do; my friend Dan had gone over to the Highlands to make a purchase of some ponies; I was rather flush of cash, and consequently in good spirits. It was arranged that I should drive him down in my drag, a turn-out with four spanking grays, of whose match and color, shape and action, I was not a little vain.

"We posted to Carlow, to which place I had sent on my horses, and arrived the same evening at Sir Harvey's house in time for dinner. This was the first acquaintance I had made independent of my profession. Sir Harvey knew me as Mr. O'Kelly, whom he met at an old friend's chambers in college; and he introduced me thus to his company, adding to his intimates in a whisper which I could overhear, 'Devilish fast fellow; up to everything; knows life at home and abroad, and has such a team!' Here were requisites enough, in all conscience, to win favor among any set of young country gentlemen, and I soon found myself surrounded by a circle who listened to my opinions on every subject, and recorded my judgments with the most implicit faith in their wisdom, no matter on what subject I talked, — women, wine, the drama, play, sporting, debts, duns, or duels. My word was law.

"Two circumstances considerably aided me in my present supremacy. First, Sir Harvey's friends were all young men from Oxford, who knew little of the world, and less of that part of it called Ireland; and secondly, they were all strangers to me, and consequently my liberty of speech was untrammelled by any unpleasant reminiscences of dealing in fairs or auctions.

"The establishment was presided over by Sir Harvey's sister, — at least nominally so, her presence being a reason for having ladies at his parties; and although she was only nineteen, she gave a tone and character to the habits of the house which without her it never could have possessed. Miss Blundell was a very charming person, combining in herself two qualities which, added to beauty, made a very

irresistible *ensemble*. She had the greatest flow of spirits, with a retiring and almost timidly bashful disposition; courage for anything, and a delicacy that shrunk abashed from all that bordered on display, or bore the slightest semblance of effrontery. I shall say no more than that before I was a week in the house I was over head and ears in love with her; my whole thoughts centred in her; my chief endeavor was to show myself in such a light as might win her favor.

"Every accomplishment I possessed, every art and power of amusing, I exerted in her service; and at last perceived that she was not indifferent to me. Then, and then for the first time, came the thought, — who was I, that dared to do this; what had I of station, rank, or wealth to entitle me to sue, perhaps to gain, the affections of one like her? The duplicity of my conduct started up before me; and I saw for the first time how the mere ardor of pursuit that led me on and on, how the daring to surmount a difficulty had stirred my heart, at first to win and then to worship her. The bitterness of my self-reproach at that moment became a punishment, which even now I remember with a shudder. It is too true that the great misfortunes of life form more endurable subjects for memory in old age than the instances, however trivial, where we have acted amiss, and where conscience rebukes us. I have had my share of calamity, one way or other; my life has been more than once in peril, and in such peril as might well shake the nerve of the boldest. I can think on all these, and do think on them often, without fear or heart-failing; but never can I face the hours when my own immediate self-love and vanity brought their own penalty on me, without a sense of self-abasement as vivid as the moment I first experienced it. But I must hasten over this.

"I had been now about six weeks in Sir Harvey's house, day after day determining on my departure, and invariably yielding when the time came to some new request to stay for something or other, — now a day's fishing on the Nore; now another morning at the partridge; then there was a boat-race, or a music party, or a picnic. In fact, each day led on to another, and I found myself lingering on, unable

to tear myself from where, I felt, my remaining was ruin. At last I made up my mind, and determined, come what would, to take my leave, never to return. I mentioned to Sir Harvey in the morning that some matter of importance required my presence in town, and by a half-promise to spend my Christmas with him, obtained his consent to my departure.

"We were returning from an evening walk; Miss Blundell was leaning on my arm, — we were the last of the party, the others having by some chance or other gone forward, leaving us to follow alone. For some time neither of us spoke. What were her thoughts I cannot guess; mine were, I acknowledge, entirely fixed upon the hour I was to see her for the last time, while I balanced whether I should speak of my approaching departure, or leave her without even a good-by.

I did not know at the time, so well as I now do, how much of the interest I had excited in her heart depended on the mystery of my life. The stray hints I now and then dropped, the stories into which I was occasionally led, the wild scenes and wilder adventures in which I bore my part, had done more than stimulate her curiosity concerning me. This, I repeat, I knew not at the time, and the secret of my career weighed like a crime upon my conscience. I hesitated long whether I should not disclose every circumstance of my life, and by the avowal of my utter unworthiness repair, as far as might be, the injury I had done her. Then came that fatal *amour propre* that involved me originally in the pursuit, and I was silent.

We had not been many minutes thus, when a servant came from the house, to inform Miss Blundell that her cousin, Captain Douglas, had arrived. As she nodded her head in reply, I perceived the color mounted to her cheek, and an expression of agitation passed over her features.

"'Who is Captain Douglas?' said I, without, however, venturing to look more fully at her.

"'Oh, a cousin, — a second or third cousin, I believe, but a great friend of Harvey's.'

"'And of his sister's too, if I might presume so far?'

"'Quite wrong for once,' said she, with an effort to seem at ease; 'he's not the least a favorite of mine, although —'

"'*You* are of his!' I added quickly. 'Well, well, I really beg pardon for this boldness of mine.' How I was about to continue, I know not, when her brother's voice, calling her aloud, broke off all further conversation.

"'Come, Fanny,' said he, 'here's Harry Douglas, just come with all the London gossip; he's been to Windsor, too, and has been dining with the Prince. O'Kelly, you must know Douglas; you are just the men to suit each other. He's got a heavy book on the Derby, and will be delighted to have a chat with you about the turf.'

"As I followed Miss Blundell into the drawing-room, my heart was heavy and depressed. Few of the misfortunes in life come on us without foreboding. The clouds that usher in the storm cast their shadows on the earth before they break; and so it is with our fate. A gloomy sense of coming evil presages the blow about to fall, and he who would not be stunned by the stroke must not neglect the warning.

"The room was full of people; the ordinary buzz and chit-chat of an evening party was going forward, among which I heard my name bandied about on every side. 'O'Kelly will arrange this,' cried one; 'leave it all to O'Kelly, he must decide it;' and so on, when suddenly Blundell called out, —

"'O'Kelly, come up here;' and then taking me by the arm he led me to the end of the room, where, with his back turned towards us, a tall, fashionable-looking man was talking to his sister. 'Harry,' cried the host, as he touched his elbow, 'let me introduce a very particular friend of mine, — Mr. O'Kelly.'

"Captain Douglas wheeled sharply round, and fixing on me a pair of dark eyes, overshadowed with heavy beetling brows, looked at me sternly without speaking. A cold thrill ran through me from head to foot as I met his gaze; the last time we had seen each other was in a square of the Royal Barracks, where *he* was purchasing a remount for his troop, and *I* was the horse-dealer.

"'*Your* friend, Mr. O'Kelly!' said he, as he fixed his glass in his eye, and a most insulting curl, half smile, half sneer, played about his mouth.

"'How very absurd you are, Harry,' said Miss Blundell, endeavoring, by an allusion to something they were speaking of, to relieve the excessive awkwardness of the moment.

"'Yes, to be sure, *my* friend,' chimed in Sir Harvey, 'and a devilish good fellow too, and the best judge of horse-flesh.'

"'I haven't a doubt of it,' was the dry remark of the captain; 'but how did he get here?'

"'Sir,' said I, in a voice scarce audible with passion, 'whatever or whoever I am, by birth at least I am fully your equal.'

"'Damn your pedigree!' said he, coolly.

"'Why, Harry!' interrupted Blundell; 'what are you thinking of? Mr. O'Kelly is—'

"'A jockey,—a horse-dealer, if you will, and the best hand at passing off a screw I've met for some time. I say, sir,' continued he, in a louder tone, 'that roan charger hasn't answered his warranty; he stands at Dycer's for you.'

"Had a thunderbolt fallen in the midst of us, the consternation could not have been greater; as for me, every thing around bore a look of mockery and scorn. Derision and contempt sat on every feature, and a wild uncertainty of purpose, like coming insanity, flitted through my brain. What I said, or how I quitted the spot, I am unable to say; my last remembrance of that accursed moment was the burst of horrid laughter that filled my ears as I rushed out. I almost think that I hear it still, like the yell of the furies; its very cadence was torture. I ran from the house; I crossed the fields without a thought of whither I was going,—escape, concealment, my only object. I sought to hide myself forever from the eyes of those who had looked upon me with such withering contempt; and I should have been thankful to him who would have given me refuge beneath the dank grass of the churchyard.

"Never did a guilty man fly from the scene of his crime

with more precipitate haste than I did from the spot which had witnessed my shame and degradation. At every step I thought of the cruel speeches, the harsh railings, and the bitter irony of all before whom, but one hour ago, I stood chief and pre-eminent; and although I vowed to myself never to meet any of them again, I could not pluck from my heart the innate sense of my despicable condition, and how low I must now stand in the estimation of the very lowest I had so late looked down upon. And here let me passingly remark, that, while we often hold lightly the praise of those upon whose powers of judgment and reach of information we place little value, by some strange contrariety we feel most bitterly the censure of these very people whenever any trivial circumstance, any small or petty observance with which they are acquainted, gives them for the time the power of an opinion. The mere fact of our contempt for them adds a poignancy to their condemnation, and I question much if we do not bear up better against the censure of the wise than the scoff of the ignorant.

"On I went, and on, never even turning my head; for though I had left all the little wealth I possessed in the world, I would gladly have given it, ten times told, to have blotted out even a particle of the shame that rested on my character. Scarcely had I reached the high-road, when I heard the quick tramp of horses and the rattle of wheels behind me; and so strong were the instincts of my fear that I scarcely dared to look back; at length I did so, and beheld the mail-coach coming towards me at a rapid pace. As it neared, I hailed the coachman, and without an inquiry as to where it was going, I sprang up to a place on the roof, thankful that ere long I should leave miles between me and my torturers.

"The same evening we arrived in Cork. During the journey I made acquaintance with a sergeant of a light-dragoon regiment, who was proceeding in charge of three recruits to the dépôt at Cove. With the quick eye of his calling, the fellow saw something in my dispirited state that promised success to his wishes; and he immediately began the thousand-times-told tale of the happiness of a

soldier's life. I stopped him short at once, for my mind was already made up; and before the day broke I had enlisted in his Majesty's Twelfth Light Dragoons, at that time serving in America.

"If I have spared you the recital of many painful passages in my life, I shall also pass over this portion of my career, which, though not marked by any distinct feature of calamity, was, perhaps, the most painful I ever knew. He who thinks that in joining the ranks of an army, his only trials will be the severity of an unaccustomed discipline and the common hardships of a soldier's life, takes but a very shallow view of what is before him. Coarse and vulgar associates, depraved tastes and brutal habits, the ribald jest of the barrack-room, the comrade spirit of a class the very lowest and meanest, — these are the trials, the almost insupportable trials, of him who has known better days. As hour by hour he finds himself yielding to the gradual pressure of his fate, and feels his mind assuming one by one the prejudices of those about him, his self-esteem falls with his condition, and he sees that the time is not distant when all inequality between him and his fellows shall cease, and every trait of his former self be washed away forever.

"After four months of such endurance as I dare not even now suffer myself to dwell upon, orders arrived at Cove for the recruits of the different regiments at once to proceed to Chatham, whence they were to be forwarded to their respective corps. I believe, in my heart, had this order not come I should have deserted, so unendurable had my life become. The thought of active service, the prospect of advancement however remote, cheered my spirits; and, for the first time since I joined, my heart was light on the morning when the old 'Northumberland' transport anchored in the harbor, and the signal for embarking the troops floated from the mast-head. A motley crew we were, — frieze-coated, red-coated, and no-coated; some, ruddy-cheeked farmers' boys, sturdy good-humored fellows, with the bloom of country life upon their faces; some, the pale, sickly inhabitants of towns, whose sharpened features and quick penetrating eyes betokened how

much their wits had contributed to their maintenance. A few there were, like myself, drawn from a better class, but already scarce distinguishable amid the herd. We were nearly five hundred in number, one feature of equality pervading all, — none of us had any arms. Some instances of revolt and mutiny that had occurred a short time previous on board troop-ships had induced the Horse Guards to adopt this resolution, and a general order was issued that the recruits should not receive arms before their arrival at Chatham. At last we weighed anchor, and with a light easy wind stood out to sea. It was the first time I had been afloat for many a long day; and as I leaned over the bulwark, and heard the light rustle of the waves as they broke on the cut-water, and watched the white foam as it rippled past, I thought on the old days of my smuggling life, when I trod the plank of my little craft with a step as light and a heart as free as ever did the proudest admiral on the poop-deck of his three-decker; and as I remembered what I then had been, and thought of what I now was, a growing melancholy settled upon me, and I sat apart and spoke to none.

"On the third night after we sailed, the breeze, which had set in at sunset, increased considerably, and a heavy sea rolled in from the westward. Now, although the weather was not such as to endanger the safety of a good ship with an able crew, yet was it by no means a matter of indifference in an old rotten craft like the 'Northumberland,' condemned half a dozen years before, and barely able to make her voyage in light winds and fine weather. Our skipper knew this well, and I could see by the agitation of his features and the altered tones of his voice how little he liked the freshening gale, and the low moaning sound that swept along the sea and threatened a storm. The pumps had been at work for some hours, and it was clear that the most we could do was to keep the water from gaining on us. A chance observation of mine had attracted the skipper's attention, and after a few minutes' conversation he saw that I was a seaman not only better informed but more habituated to danger than himself; he was therefore glad to take counsel from me, and

at my suggestion a spare sail was bent, and passed under the ship's bottom, which soon arrested the progress of the leak, and at the same time assisted the vessel's sailing. Meanwhile the storm was increasing, and it now blew what the sailors call 'great guns.'

"We were staggering along under light canvas, when the look-out-ahead announced a light on the weather-bow; it was evidently coming towards us, and scarce half a mile distant. We had no more than time to hang out a lantern in the tops and put up the helm, when a large ship, whose sides rose several feet above our own, swept by us, and so close that her yard-arms actually touched our rigging as she yawed over in the sea. A muttered thanksgiving for our escape, for such it was, broke from every lip; and hardly was it uttered, when again a voice cried out, 'Here she comes to leeward,'—and sure enough the dark shadow of the large mass moving at a speed far greater than ours passed under our lee, while a harsh summons was shouted out to know who we were, and whither bound. 'The "Northumberland," with troops,' was the answer; and before the words were well out, a banging noise was heard, the ports of the stranger ship were flung open, a bright flash like a line of flame ran her entire length, and a raking broadside was poured into us. The old transport reeled over and trembled like a thing of life; her shattered sides and torn bulwarks let in the water as she heeled to the shock, and for an instant, as she bent beneath the storm, I thought she was settling, to go down by the head. I had little time, however, for thought; one wild cheer broke from the attacking ship; its answer was the faint, sad cry of the wounded and dying on our deck. The next moment the grapples were thrown into us, and the vessel was boarded from stem to stern. The noise of the cannonade and the voices on deck brought all our men from below, who came tumbling up the hatches, believing we had struck.

"Then began a scene such as all I have ever witnessed of carnage and slaughter cannot equal. The Frenchmen, for such they were, rushed down upon us as we stood defenceless and unarmed; a deadly roll of musketry swept

our thick and trembling masses; the cutlass and the boarding-pike made fearful havoc among us; and an unresisted slaughter tore along our deck, till the heaps of dead and dying made the only barrier for the few remaining.

"A chance word in French and a sign of masonry rescued me from the fate of my comrades; and my only injury was a slight sabre-wound in the fore-arm, which I received in warding off a cut intended for my head. The carnage lasted scarce fifteen minutes; but in that time, of all the crew that manned our craft — what between those who leaped overboard in wild despair, and those who fell beneath fire and steel — scarce fifty remained, appalled and trembling, the only ones rescued from this horrible slaughter. A sudden cry of 'She's sinking!' burst from the strange ship, and in a moment the Frenchmen clambered up their bulwarks, the grapples were cast off, the dark mass darted onwards on her course, and we drifted away to leeward, — a moving sepulchre!

"As the clouds flew past, the moon shone out and threw a pale, sickly light on the scene of slaughter, where the dead and dying lay in indiscriminate heaps together. So frightful a spectacle never did eye rest upon! The few who like myself survived, stood trembling, half stunned by the shock, not daring to assist the wretched men as they writhed in agony before us. I was the first to recover from this stupor, and turning to the others I made signs to clear the decks of the dead bodies: speak I could not. It was some time before they could be made to understand me. Unhappily, not a single sailor had escaped the carnage; some raw recruits were the only survivors of that dreadful night. After a little they rallied so far as to obey me, and I, taking the wheel, assumed the command of the vessel, and endeavored to steer a course for any port on the west coast of England.

"Day broke at length, but a wide waste of waters lay around us. The wind had abated considerably, but still the sea ran high; and although our foresail and trysail remained bent, as before the attack, we labored heavily, and made little way through the water. Our decks were

quite covered with the dying, whose heart-rending cries, mingled with the wilder shouts of madness, were too horrible to bear. But I cannot dwell on such a picture. Of the few who survived, scarcely three were serviceable. Some sat cold and speechless from terror, and seemed insensible to every threat or entreaty; some sternly refused to obey my orders, and prowled about between decks in search of spirits; and one, maddened by the horrors he beheld, sprang with a scream into the sea, and never was seen more.

"Towards evening we heard a hail, and on looking out saw a pilot-boat making for us; and in a short time we were boarded by a pilot, who with some of his crew took charge of the vessel, and before sunset we anchored in Milford.

"Immediately on landing I was sent up to London under a strong escort, to give an account of the whole affair to the Admiralty. For eight days my examination was continued during several hours every day; and at last I was dismissed, with promotion to the rank of sergeant for my conduct in saving the ship, and appointed to the Fortieth Foot, then under orders for Quebec.

"Once more at sea and in good spirits, I sailed for Quebec on a fine morning in April, on board the 'Abercrombie.' Nothing could be more delightful than the voyage. The weather was clear, with a fair fresh breeze and a smooth sea; and at the end of the third week we dropped our lead on the green bank of Newfoundland, and brought up again a codfish every time we heaved it. We now entered the Gulf of St. Lawrence, and began anxiously to look for land.

"On the third morning after we made the Gulf a heavy snow-storm came on, which prevented our seeing a cable's length ahead of us. It was so cold, too, that few remained on deck; for although the first of May, it was about as severe a day as I remember. Anxious to see something of the country, I remained with the look-out-ahead, straining my eyes to catch a glimpse of the land through the dense snow-drift. All I could distinguish, however, was the dim outline of distant mountains, apparently covered with snow;

but as the day wore on we came in sight of the long low island of Anticosti, which, though considerably more than a hundred miles in length, is not in any part more than fifteen feet above the level of the water. Towards evening the land became much clearer to view; and now I could perceive tall, peaked mountains some thousand feet in height, their bases clad with stunted pine-trees, their white summits stretching away into the clouds. As I looked, my astonishment was great to find that the vast gulf which at daybreak was some sixty miles in width seemed now diminished to about eight or ten, and continued to narrow rapidly as we proceeded on our course. The skipper, who had only made the voyage once before, seemed himself confused, and endeavored to explain our apparent vicinity to the land as some mere optical delusion, — now attributing it to something in the refraction of the light; now, the snow. Although he spoke with all the assurance of knowledge, it was evident to me that he was by no means satisfied in his own mind of the facts he presented to ours.

"As the snow-storm abated, we could see that the mountains which lay on either side of us met each other in front, forming a vast amphitheatre without any exit.

"'This surely is not the Gulf of St. Lawrence?' said I to an old sailor who sat leisurely chewing tobacco, with his back to the capstern.

"'No, that it ain't,' said he, coolly; 'it's Gaspé Bay, and I should n't wish to be in a worse place.'

"'What could have brought us here, then? The skipper surely does n't know where we are?'

"'I 'll tell you what has brought us here. There 's a current from the Gulf Stream sets into this bay at seven or eight knots the hour, and brings in all the floating ice along with it — There, am I right? Do you hear that?'

"As he spoke, a tremendous crash, almost as loud as thunder, was heard at our bow; and as I rushed to the bulwark and looked over, I beheld vast fragments of ice more than a foot thick, encrusted with frozen snow, flying past us in circling eddies; while farther on the large flakes were mounting, one above the other, clattering and crash-

ing as the waves broke among them. Heaven knows how much farther our mulish Cumberland skipper would have pursued his voyage of discovery had not the soundings proclaimed but five fathom water. Our sails were now backed; but as the current continued to bear us along, a boat was got out, and an anchor put in readiness to warp us astern; but by an unhappy accident the anchor slipped in lowering over the side, stove in the boat, and of the four poor fellows who were under it, one was carried under the ice and never seen again. This was a bad beginning, and matters now appeared each moment more threatening. As we still continued to drift with the current, a bower-anchor was dropped where we were, and the vessel afterwards swung round head to wind, while the ice came crashing upon the cut-water and on the sides, with a noise that made all else inaudible. It was found by this time that the water was shoaling, and this gave new cause for fear; for if the ship were to touch the ground, it was clear all chance of saving her was at an end.

"After a number of different opinions were given and canvassed, it was determined that four men should be sent ashore in the yawl to find out some one who knew the pilotage of the bay; for we could descry several log-huts along the shore, at short distances from one another. With my officer's permission, I obtained leave to make one of this party, and I soon found myself tugging away at the bow-oar through a heavy surf. After rowing about an hour, the twilight began to fall, and we could but faintly perceive the outline of the ship, while the log-huts on shore seemed scarcely nearer than at the moment when we quitted the vessel. By this time large fields of ice were about us on every side; rowing was no longer possible, and we groped along with our boat-hooks, finding a channel where we could avoid the floating masses.

"The peril of this proceeding grew with every moment. Sometimes our frail boat would be struck with such force as threatened to stave in every plank; sometimes she was driven high upon a piece of ice, from which it took all our efforts to extricate her; while, as we advanced, no passage presented itself before us, but flake upon flake of frozen

matter, among which were fragments of wrecks and branches of trees, mixed up together. The sailors, who had undertaken the enterprise against their will, now resolved they would venture no farther, but make their way back to the ship while it was yet possible. I alone opposed this plan. To return, without at least having reached the shore, I told them, would be a disgrace; the safety of all on board was in a manner committed to our efforts, and I endeavored by every argument to induce them to proceed. To no purpose did I tell them this; of no use was it that I pointed out the lights on shore, which we could now see moving from place to place, as though we had been perceived, and that some preparations were making for our rescue. I was outvoted; back they would go; and one of them, as he pushed the boat's head round, jeeringly said to me, —

"'Why, with such jolly good foot-way, don't you go yourself? You'll have all the honor, you know.'

"The taunt stung me to the quick, the more as it called forth a laugh from the rest. I made no answer, but seizing a boat-hook, sprang over the side upon a large mass of ice. The action drove the boat from me. I heard them call to me to come back; but come what would, my mind was made up. I never turned my head, but with my eyes fixed on the shore-lights I dashed on, glad to find that with every stroke of the sea the ice was borne onwards towards the land. At length the sound of the breakers ahead made me fearful of venturing farther, for as the darkness fell I had to trust entirely to my hearing as my guide. I stood then rooted to the spot, and as the wind whistled past, and the snow-drift was borne in eddying currents by me, I drove my boat-hook into the ice, and held on firmly by it.

"Suddenly through the gloom a bright flash flared out, and then I could see it flitting along, and at last I thought I could mark it directing its course towards the ship. I strained my eyes to their utmost, and in an ecstasy of joy I shouted aloud, as I beheld a canoe manned by Indians, with a pine torch blazing in the prow. The red light of the burning wood lit up their wild figures as they came along, now carrying their light bark over the fields of ice,

now launching it into the boiling surf; and thus, alternately walking and sailing, they came at a speed almost inconceivable. They soon heard my shouts, and directed their course to where I stood; but the excitement of my danger, the dreadful alternations of hope and fear thus suddenly ceasing, so stunned me that I could not speak as they took me in their arms and placed me in the bottom of the canoe.

"Of our course back to shore I remember little. The intense cold, added to the stupefaction of my mind, brought on a state resembling sleep; and even when they lifted me on land, the drowsy lethargy clung to me; and only when I found myself beside the blaze of a wood-fire, did my faculties begin to revive, and, like a seal under the rays of the sun, did I warm into life once more. The first thing I did when morning broke was to spring from my resting-place beside the fire, and rush out to look for the ship. The sun was shining brilliantly; the bay lay calm as a mirror before me, reflecting the tall mountains and the taper pines; but the ship was gone, not a sail appeared in sight. And now I learned that when the tide began to make, and she was enabled to float, a land-breeze sprang up, which carried her gently out to sea, and that she was in all likelihood by that time some thirty miles in her course up the St. Lawrence. For a moment my joy at the deliverance of my companions was unchecked by any thought of my own desolate condition; the next minute I remembered myself, and sat down upon a stone, and gazed out upon the wide waters with a sad and sinking heart."

CHAPTER VIII.

THE SMUGGLER'S STORY (*concluded*).

"LIFE had presented too many vicissitudes before me to make much difference in my temperament, whatever came uppermost. Like the gambler, who if he lose to-day goes off consoling himself that he may be a winner to-morrow, I had learned never to feel very acutely any misfortune, provided only that I could see some prospect of its not being permanent; and how many are there who go through the world in this fashion, getting the credit all the while of being such true philosophers, so much elevated above the chances and changes of fortune, and who, after all, only apply to the game of life the same rule of action they practise at the *rouge et noir* table!

"The worthy folks among whom my lot was now cast were a tribe of red men called the Gaspé Indians, who among other pastimes peculiar to themselves followed the respectable and ancient trade of wreckers, in which occupation the months of October and November usually supplied them with as much as they could do; after that, the ice closed in on the bay, and no vessel could pass up or down the St. Lawrence before the following spring.

"It was for some time to me a puzzle how people so completely barbarous as they were possessed such comfortable and well-appointed dwellings; for not only had they log-huts well jointed and carefully put together, but many of the comforts of civilized life were to be seen in the internal decorations. The reason for this I at length learned from the chief, in whose house I dwelt, and with whom I had already succeeded in establishing a sworn friendship.

"About fifteen years previous, this bay was selected by a party of emigrants as the *locale* of a settlement. They had been wrecked on the island of Anticosti themselves,

and made their escape to Gaspé with such remnants of their effects as they could rescue from the wreck. There they built houses for themselves, made clearings in the forest, and established a little colony, with rules and regulations for its government. Happily for them, they possessed within their number almost every description of artificer requisite for such an undertaking, their original intention being to found a settlement in Canada; and thus carpenters, shoemakers, weavers, tailors, millwrights being all ready to contribute their aid and assistance to one another, the colony made rapid progress, and soon assumed the appearance of a thriving and prosperous place. The forest abounded in wild deer and bears, the bay was not less rich in fish, while the ground, which they sowed with potatoes and Indian corn, yielded most successful crops; and as the creek was never visited by sickness, nothing could surpass the success of their labors.

"Thus they lived, till in the fall of the year a detachment of the Gaspé Indians, who came down every autumn for the herring-fishery, discovered that their territory was occupied, and that an invading force were in possession of their hunting-grounds. The result could not be doubted; the red men returned home to their friends with the news, and speedily came back again with reinforcements of the whole tribe, and made an attack upon the settlement. The colonists, though not prepared, soon assembled, and being better armed, for their firearms and cutlasses had all been saved, repelled their assailants, and having killed and wounded several of them, drove them back into the forest. The victory, however complete, was the first day of their misfortunes; from that hour they were never safe. Sometimes a marauding party of red men would dash into the village at nightfall, and carry away some of the children before their cries could warn their parents. Instead of venturing, as before, into the 'bush' whenever they pleased, and in small numbers, the emigrants were now obliged to go with the greatest circumspection and caution, stationing scouts here and there, and, above all, leaving a strong garrison to protect the settlement against attack in their absence. Fear and distrust prevailed

everywhere, and instead of the peace and prosperity that attended the first year of their labors, the land now remained but half tilled, the hunting yielded scarcely any benefit, and all their efforts were directed to their safety, and their time consumed in erecting outworks and forts to protect the village.

"While matters were in this state, a large timber-ship, bound for England, struck on a reef of rocks at the entrance of the bay. The sea ran high, and a storm of wind from the northwest soon rent her in fragments. The colonists, who knew every portion of the bay well, at the first moment they could venture put out to the wreck, not however to save the lives and rescue the poor fellows who yet clung to the rigging, but to pillage the ship ere she went to pieces. The expedition succeeded far beyond their most ardent hopes, and a rich harvest of plunder resulted from this venture; casks of powder, flour, pork, and rum were landed by every tide at their doors, and once more the sounds of merriment and rejoicing were heard in the village. But how different from before was it! Then they were happy and contented settlers, living like one united family in brotherly affection and kind good-will; now it was but the bond of crime that bound them together, and the wild madness of intoxication that excited them. Their hunting-grounds were no longer cared for; the fields, with so much labor rescued from the forest, were neglected; the fishing was abandoned; and a life given up to the most intemperate indulgence succeeded to days of peaceful labor and content. Not satisfied with mere defence, they now carried the war into the Indian settlements, and cruelties the most frightful ensued in their savage reprisals.

"In this dangerous coast a winter never passed without several wrecks occurring; and as the colonists now practised every device, by false signals and fires, to lure vessels to their ruin, their infamous traffic succeeded perfectly, and wrecking became a mode of subsistence far more remunerative than their former habits of quiet industry.

"One long reef of rocks that ran from the most southerly point of the bay, and called by the Indians 'the Teeth,'

was the most fatal spot of the whole coast; for while these rocks stretched for above a mile to sea, and were only covered at high water, a strong land-current drew vessels towards them, which, with the wind on shore, it was impossible to resist. To this fatal spot each eye was turned at daybreak, to see if some ill-starred vessel had not struck during the night; this was the last point each look was bent on as the darkness was falling; and when the wind howled, and the sea ran mountains high, and dashed its white foam over their little huts, then was every one astir in the village. Many an anxious gaze pierced through the mist, hoping some white sail might gleam through the storm, or some bending spar show where a perishing crew yet cried for help. The little shore would then present a busy scene; boats were got out, coils of rope and oars strewed on every side, lanterns flitted rapidly from place to place. With what energy and earnestness they moved! How their eyes gleamed with excitement, and how their voices rang out in accents of hoarse command! Oh, how horrible to think that the same features of a manly nature, — the bold and daring courage that fears not the rushing wave nor the sweeping storm, the heroic daring that can breast the wild breakers as they splash on the dark rocks, — can arise from impulses so opposite, and that humanity the fairest and crime the blackest have but the same machinery to work with!

"It was on a dark November night; the heavy sough of a coming storm sent large and sullen waves on shore, where they broke with that low, hollow cadence that seamen recognize as boding ill. A dense, thick fog obscured all objects seaward; and though many scouts were out upon the hills, they could detect nothing. Still, as the night grew more and more threatening, the wreckers felt assured a gale was coming, and already their preparation was made for the approaching time. Hour after hour passed by; but though the gale increased, and blew with violence on the shore, nothing could be seen. Towards midnight, however, a scout came in to say that he thought he could detect at intervals, through the dense mist and spray, a gleaming light in the direction of 'the Teeth.' The drift

was too great to make it clearly perceptible, but still he persisted he had seen something.

"A party was soon assembled on the beach, their eyes turned towards the fatal rocks, which at low water rose some twelve or fifteen feet above the surface. They gazed long and anxiously; but nothing could they make out, till, as they were turning away, one cried out, 'Ay, see there! there it is now!' and as he spoke, a red forked flame shot up through the drifting spray, and threw a lurid flash upon the dark sea. It died away almost as quickly, and though seen at intervals again, it seemed ever to wax fainter and fainter. 'She's on fire!' cried one. 'No, no; it's a distress signal,' said another. 'One thing is certain,' cried a third, 'the craft that's on the Teeth on such a night as this won't get off very readily; and so, lads, be alive and run out the boats!'

"The little colony was soon astir. It was a race of avarice, too; for latterly the settlement had been broken up by feuds and jealousies into different factions, and each strove to overreach the other. In less than half an hour eight boats were out, and breasting the white breakers headed out to sea. All save the old and decrepit, the women and children, were away; and even they stood watching on the shore, following with their eyes the boats in which they felt most interested.

"At last they disappeared in the gloom; not a trace could be seen of them, nor did the wind carry back their voices, over which the raging storm was now howling. A few still remained, straining their eye-balls towards the spot where the light was seen, the others had returned towards the village; when all of a sudden a frightful yell, a long-sustained and terrible cry, arose from the huts, and the same instant a blaze burst forth, and rose into a red column towards the sky. The Indians were upon them. The war-shout — that dreadful sound they knew too well — resounded on every side. Then began a massacre which nothing in description can convey. The dreadful rage of the vengeful savage — long pent up, long provoked — had now its time for vengeance. The tomahawk and the scalping-knife ran red with blood, as women and infants rushed

madly hither and thither in flight. Old men lay weltering in their gore beside their daughters and grandchildren; while the wild red men, unsated with slaughter, tore the mangled corpses as they lay, and bathed themselves in blood.

"But not there did the massacre end. The flame that gleamed from 'the Teeth' rocks was but an Indian device to draw the wreckers out to sea. A pine-wood fire had been lighted on the tallest cliff at low water to attract their attention, by some savages in canoes, and left to burn away slowly during the night. Deceived and baffled, the wreckers made towards their own shore, to which already their eyes were turned in terror, for the red blaze of the burning huts was seen, miles off, in the bay. Scarcely had the first boat neared the beach, when a volley of fire-arms was poured in upon her, while the war-cry that rose above it told the white settlers that their hour was come. The Indians were several hundreds in number, armed to the teeth; the white men few, and without a single weapon. Contest, it was none. The slaughter scarce lasted many minutes, for ere the flame from the distant rock subsided, the last white man lay a corpse on the bloody strand. Such was the terrible retribution that followed on crime, and at the very moment, too, when the cruel hearts of the wreckers were bent on its perpetration.

"This tale, which was told me in a broken jargon between Canadian-French and English, concluded with words which were not to me at the time the least shocking part of the story, as the narrator, with glistening eyes, and in a voice whose guttural tones seemed almost too thick for utterance, said, 'It was I that planned it!'

"You will ask me by what chance did I escape with life among such a tribe. An accident — the merest accident — saved me. When a smuggler, as I have already told you I was, I once, when becalmed in the Bay of Biscay, got one of the sailors to tattoo my arm with gunpowder, a very common practice at sea. The operator had been in the North American trade, and had passed ten years as a prisoner among the Indians, bringing away with him innumerable recollections of their habits and customs. Among

others, their strange idols had made a great impression on his mind; and as I gave him a discretionary power as to the frescos he was to adorn me with, he painted a most American-looking savage, with two faces on his head, his body all stuck over with arrows and spear-points, while he, apparently unmoved by such visitors, was skipping about in something that might be a war-dance.

"This, with all its appropriate colors (for, as the heraldry folk say, 'it was proper'), was a very conspicuous object on my arm, and no sooner seen by the chief than he immediately knelt down beside me, dressed my wounds, and tended me; while the rest of the tribe, recognizing me as one whose existence was charmed, showed me every manner of respect, and even devotion. Indeed, I soon felt my popularity to be my greatest difficulty; for whatever great event was going forward among the tribe, it became the etiquette to consult me on it as a species of soothsayer, — and never was a prophet more sorely tested. Sometimes it was a question of the whale-fishery,—whether 'bottle-noses' or 'sulphur-bottoms' were coming up the bay, and whether in the then season it was safe or not to strike the 'calf whales' first; now it was a disputed point as to the condition of bears; or, worse than either, a little marauding party would be undertaken into a neighbor's premises, where I was expected to perform a very leading part, which, not having the same strong convictions of my invulnerable nature as my worthy associates, I undertook with as few feelings of satisfaction as you may imagine. But these were not all; offers of marriage from many noble families pressed me on every side, and though polygamy to any extent was permissible, I never could persuade myself to make my fortune in this manner. The ladies, too, I am bound to say, were not so seductive as to endanger my principles; flattened heads, bent-down noses, and lip-stones are very strong antidotes to the tender passion, and I was obliged to declare that I was compelled by a vow not to marry for three moons. I dared not venture on a longer period of amnesty, lest I should excite suspicion of any insult to them on a point where their vengeance never forgives; and I hoped that ere that time elapsed I should be

able to make my escape, — though how or when or where to were points I could not possibly guess at.

"Before the half of my probation had expired, we were visited by an old Indian of a distant tribe, — a strange old fellow he was, clothed in goats' skins, and wearing strong leather boots and rackets (snow-shoes), a felt hat, and a kind of leather sack strapped on his back, and secured by a lock. This singular-looking fellow was 'the post.' He travelled once a year from a small settlement near Mirimichi to Quebec and back, carrying the letters to and from these places, — a distance of something like seven hundred miles, which he accomplished entirely on foot, a great part of it through dense forests and over wild uninhabited prairies, passing through the hunting-grounds of several hostile tribes, fording rivers and climbing mountains, and all for the moderate payment of ten pounds a year, half of which he spent in rum before he left Quebec and while waiting for the return mail; and, strangest of all, though for forty years he had continued to perform this journey, not only no accident had ever occurred to the letters, but he himself was never known to be behind his appointed time at his destination.

"Tahata, for such was his name, was however a character of great interest, even to the barbarous tribes through whose territories he passed. He was a species of savage newspaper, recounting various details respecting the hunting and fishing seasons, the price of skins at Quebec or Montreal, what was the peltry most in request, and how it would bring its best price. Cautiously abstaining from the local politics of these small states, his information only bore on such topics as are generally useful and interesting, and never for a moment partook of any partisan character; besides, he had ever some petty commission or other from the squaws to discharge at Quebec. There was an amber bead or a tin ornament, a bit of red ribbon or a glass button, or some such valuable, everywhere he went; and his coming was an event as much longed and looked for as any other that marked their monotonous existence.

"Tahata rested for a few days at our village, when I learned these few particulars of his life, and at once

resolved, come what might, to make my escape with him, and, if possible, to reach Quebec. An opportunity fortunately soon offered for my doing so with facility. The day of the courier's departure was fixed for a great fishing excursion, on which the tribe were to be absent for several days. Affecting illness, I remained on shore, and never stirred from the wigwam till the last canoe had disappeared from sight; then I slowly sauntered out, and telling the squaws that I would stroll about for an hour or so to breathe the air, I followed the track which was pointed out to me by the courier, who had departed early on the same morning. Before sunset I came up with my friend, and with a heart overflowing with delight sat down to partake of the little supper he had provided for our first day's journey; after that, each day was to take care of itself.

"Then began a series of adventures, to which all I have hitherto told you are as nothing. It was the wild life of the prairies in companionship with one who felt as much at home in the recesses of a pine forest as ever I did in the snug corner of mine inn. Now it was a night spent under the starry sky, beside some clear river's bank, where the fish lay motionless beneath the red glare of our watch-fire; now we bivouacked in a gloomy forest, planting stockades around to keep off the wild beasts; then we would chance upon some small Indian settlement, where we were regaled with hospitality, and spent half the night listening to the low chant of a red man's song, as he deplored the downfall of his nation and the loss of their hunting-grounds. Through all, my guide preserved the steady equability of one who was travelling a well-worn path, — some notched tree, some small stone-heap, some fissured rock, being his guide through wastes where it seemed to me no human foot had ever trod. He lightened the road with many a song and many a story, — the latter always displaying some curious trait of his people, whose high sense of truth and unswerving fidelity to their word, once pledged, appeared to be an invariable feature in every narrative; and though he could well account for the feeling that makes a man more attached to his own nation, he more than once half

expressed his surprise, how, having lived among the simple-minded children of the forest, I could ever return to the haunts of the plotting and designing white men.

"This story of mine," continued Mr. O'Kelly, "has somehow spun itself out far more than I intended. My desire was to show you briefly in what strange and dissimilar situations I have been thrown in life; how I have lived among every rank and class, at home and abroad, in comparative affluence, in narrow poverty; how I have looked on at the world, in all its gala dress of wealth and rank and beauty, of power, of station, and command of intellect; and how I have seen it poor and mean and naked, the companion of gloomy solitudes and the denizen of pathless forests, and yet found the same human passions, the same love and hate, the same jealousy and fear, courage and daring, the same desire for power and the same wish to govern in the red Indian of the prairie as in the star-bedecked noble of Europe. The proudest rank of civilized life has no higher boast than in the practice of such virtues as I have seen rife among the wild dwellers in the dark forest. Long habit of moving thus among my fellow-men has worn off much of that conventional reverence for class which forms the standing point of all our education at home. The tarred and weather-beaten sailor, if he be but a pleasant fellow, and has seen life, is to me as agreeable a companion as the greatest admiral that ever trod a quarter-deck. My delight has been thus for many a year back to ramble through the world, and look on its game, like one who sits before the curtain, and has no concern with the actors save in so far as they amuse him.

"There is no cynicism in this. No one enjoys life more than I do. Music is a passion with me; in painting I take the greatest delight, and beauty has still her charm for me. Society never was a greater pleasure; scenery can give me a sense of happiness which none but solitary men ever feel, — yet it is less as one indentified with these than as a mere spectator. All this is selfish and egotistical, you will say; and so it is. But then, think what chance has one like me of any other pleasure! To how many annoyances should

I expose myself if I adopted a different career! Think of the thousand inquiries of, Who is he; What is his family; Where did he come from; What are his means? — and all such queries, which would beset me were I the respectable denizen of one of your cities. Without some position, some rank, some home-settled place in society, you give a man nothing, — he can neither have friend nor home. Now, I am a wanderer; my choice of life happily took an humble turn. I have placed myself in a good situation for seeing the game; and I am not too fastidious if I get somewhat crushed by the company about me. But now to finish this long story, for I see the day is breaking, and I must leave Antwerp by ten o'clock.

"At last, then, we reached Quebec. It was on a bright, clear, frosty day in December, when all the world was astir, — sledges flying here and there; men slipping along in rackets; women wrapped up in furs, sitting snugly in chairs, and pushed along the ice some ten or twelve miles the hour, — all gay, all lively, and all merry-looking, while I and my Indian friend bustled our way through the crowd towards the post-office. He was a well-known character, and many a friendly nod and knowing shake of the head welcomed him as he passed along. I however was an object of no common astonishment, even in a town where every variety of costume, from full dress to almost nakedness, was to be met with daily. Still, something remained as a novelty, and it would seem I had hit on it. Imagine, then, an old and ill-used foraging cap, drawn down over a red night-cap, from beneath which my hair descended straight, somewhere about a foot in length; beard and mustaches to match; a red uniform coat, patched with brown seal-skin, and surmounted by a kind of blanket of buffalo hide; a pair of wampum shorts, decorated with tin and copper, after the manner of a marqueterie table; gray stockings, gartered with fish-skin; and moccasins made after the fashion of high-lows, an invention of my own, which I trust are still known as 'O'Kelly's' among my friends the red men.

"That I was not an Indian was sufficiently apparent: if

by nothing else, the gingerly delicacy with which I trod the pavement after a promenade of seven hundred miles would have shown it; and yet there was an evident reluctance on all sides to acknowledge me as one of themselves. The crowd that followed our steps had by this time attracted the attention of some officers, who stopped to see what was going forward, when I recognized the major of my own regiment among the number. I saw, however, that he did not remember me, and hesitated with myself whether I should return to my old servitude. The thought that no mode of subsistence was open to me, that I was not exactly prepossessing enough to make my way in the world by artificial advantages, decided the question, and I accosted him at once.

"I will not stop to paint the astonishment of the officer, nor shall I dwell on the few events which followed the recognition; suffice it to say, that the same evening I received my appointment, not as a sergeant, but as regimental interpreter between our people and the Indians, with whom we were then in alliance against the Yankees. The regiment soon left Quebec for Trois Rivières, where my ambassadorial functions were immediately called into play: not, I am bound to confess, under such weighty and onerous responsibilities as I had been led to suspect would ensue between two powerful nations, but on matters of less moment and fully as much difficulty; namely, the barter of old regimental coats and caps for bows and arrows, the exchange of rum and gunpowder for moccasins and wampum ornaments, — in a word, the regulation of an Anglo-Indian tariff, which accurately defined the value of everything, from a black fox-skin to a pair of old gaiters, from an Indian tomahawk to a tooth-pick.

"In addition to these fiscal regulations I drew up a criminal code, which in simplicity at least might vie with any known system of legislation, by which it was clearly laid down that any unknown quantity of Indians were only equal to the slightest inconvenience incurred or discomfort endured by an English officer; that the condescension of any intercourse with them was a circumstance of the greatest possible value, and its withdrawal the highest punishment. A few other axioms of the like nature

greatly facilitated all bargains, and promoted universal good feeling. Occasionally a knotty point would arise, which somewhat puzzled me to determine. Now and then some Indian prejudice, some superstition of the tribe, would oppose a barrier to the summary process of my cheap justice; but then a little adroitness and dexterity could soon reconcile matters, and as I had no fear that my decisions were to be assumed as precedents, and still less dread of their being rescinded by a higher court, I cut boldly, and generally severed the difficulty at a blow.

"My life was now a pleasant one enough; for our officers treated me on terms of familiarity, which gradually grew into intimacy, as our quarters were in remote stations, and as they perceived that I possessed a certain amount of education, which it is no flattery to say exceeded their own. My old qualities of convivialism also gave me considerable aid; and as I had neither forgotten how to compose a song nor sing it afterwards, I was rather a piece of good fortune in this solitary and monotonous state of life. Etiquette prevented my being asked to the mess, but most generously nothing interfered with their coming over to my wigwam almost every evening, and taking share of a bowl of sangaree and a pipe, — kindnesses I did my uttermost to repay, by putting in requisition all the amusing talents I possessed; and certainly never did a man endeavor more for great success in life, nor give himself greater toil, than did I, to make time pass over pleasantly to some half-dozen silly subalterns, a bloated captain or two, and a plethoric old snuff-taking major, who dreamed of nothing but rappee, punch, and promotion. Still, like all men in an ambiguous or a false position, I felt flattered by the companionship of people whom in my heart I thoroughly despised and looked down upon; and felt myself honored by the society of the most thick-headed set of noodles ever a man sat down with, — ay, and laughed at their flat witticisms and their old stale jokes, and often threw out hints for *bons mots*, which if they caught I immediately applauded, and went about, saying, 'Did you hear Jones's last? — Do you know what the major said this morning?' Bless my heart! what a time it was! Truth will out; the old tuft-hunting

leaven was strong in me, even yet; hardship and roughing had not effaced it from my disposition; one more lesson was wanting, and I got it.

"Among my visitors was an old captain of the rough school of military habit, with all the dry jokes of the recruiting service, and all the coarseness which a life spent for the most part in remote stations and small detachments is sure to impart. This old fellow — Mat Hubbart, a well-known name in the Glengarries — had the greatest partiality for practical jokes, and could calculate to a nicety the precise amount of a liberty which any man's rank in the service permitted, without the risk of being called to account; and the same scale of equivalents by which he established the nomenclature for female rank in the army was regarded by him as the test for those licenses he permitted himself to take with any man beneath him; and as he spoke of the colonel's 'lady,' the major's 'wife,' the captain's 'woman,' the lieutenant's 'thing,' so did he graduate his conduct to the husbands, never transgressing for a moment on the grade by any undue familiarity or any unwonted freedom. With me, of course, his powers were discretionary, or rather had no discretion whatever. I was a kind of military outlaw that any man might shoot at, and certainly he spared not his powder in my behalf.

"Among the few relics of my Indian life was a bear-skin cap and hood, which I prized highly. It was a present from my old guide — his parting gift — when I put into his hands the last few pieces of silver I possessed in the world. This was then to me a thing which, as I had met with not many kindnesses in the world, I valued at something far beyond its mere price, and would rather have parted with any or everything I possessed than lose it. Well, one day on my return from a fishing excursion, as I was passing the door of the mess-room, what should I see but a poor idiot that frequented the barrack dressed in my bear-skin.

"'Halloa, Rokey,' said I, 'where did you get that?' scarce able to restrain my temper.

"'The captain gave it me,' said the fellow, touching his

cap, with a grateful look towards the mess-room window, where I saw Captain Hubbart standing, convulsed with laughter.

"'Impossible!' said I, yet half fearing the truth of his assertion. 'The captain could n't give away what 's mine and not his.'

"'Yes, but he did though,' said the fool, 'and told me too he 'd make me the "talk man" with the Indians if you did n't behave better in future.'

"I felt my blood boil up as I heard these words. I saw at once that the joke was intended to insult and offend me; and probably it was meant as a lesson for my presumption a few evenings before, since I had the folly, in a moment of open-hearted gayety, to speak of my family, and perhaps to boast of my having been a gentleman. I hung my head in shame, and all my presence of mind was too little to allow me to feign a look of carelessness as I walked by the window, from whence the coarse laughter of the captain was now heard peal after peal. I shall not tell you how I suffered when I reached my hut, and what I felt at every portion of this transaction. One thing forcibly impressed itself upon my mind, — that the part I was playing must be an unworthy one, or I had never incurred such a penalty; that if these men associated with me, it was on terms which permitted all from them, and nothing in return; and for a while I deemed no vengeance enough to satisfy my wounded pride. Happily for me my thoughts took another turn, and I saw that the position in which I had placed myself invited the insolence it met with; and that if any man stoop to be kicked in this world, he 'll always find some kind friend ready to oblige him with the compliment. Had an equal so treated me, my course had presented no difficulty whatever. Now, what could I do?

"While I pondered over these things, a corporal came up to say that a party of the officers were about to pay me a visit after evening parade, and hoped I 'd have something for supper for them. Such was the general tone of their invitations; and I had received in my time above a hundred similar messages, without any other feeling than one of pride at my being in a position to have so many distin-

guished guests. Now, on the contrary, the announcement was a downright insult. My long-sleeping pride suddenly awakened; I felt all the contumely of my condition; and my spirit, sunk for many a day in the slavish observance of a miserable vanity, rebelled against further outrage. I muttered a hasty 'all right' to the soldier, and turned away to meditate on some scheme of vengeance.

"Having given directions to my Indian follower, a half-breed fellow of the most cunning description, to have all ready in the wigwam, I wandered into the woods. To no use was it that I thought over my grievance; nothing presented itself in any shape as a vindication of my wounded feelings, nor could I see how anything short of ridicule could ensue from all mention of the transaction. The clanking sound of an Indian drum broke on my musings, and told me that the party were assembled, and on my entering the wigwam I found them all waiting for me. There were full a dozen; many who had never done me the honor of a visit previously, came on this occasion to enjoy the laugh at my expense the captain's joke was sure to excite. Husbanding their resources, they talked only about indifferent matters, — the gossip and chit-chat of the day, — but still with such a secret air of something to come, that even an ignorant observer could notice that there was in reserve somewhat that must abide its time for development. By mere accident I overheard the captain whisper, in reply to a question of one of the subalterns, 'No, no, not now; wait till we have the punch up.' I guessed at once that such was the period when they proposed to discuss the joke played off at my cost, and I was right; for no sooner had the large wooden bowl of sangaree made its appearance, than Hubbart, filling his glass, proposed a bumper to our new ally, Rokey. A cheer drowned half his speech, which ended in a roar of laughter, as the individual so complimented stood at the door of the wigwam, dressed out in full costume with my bear-skin.

"I had just time to whisper a command to my Indian imp, concluding with an order for another bowl of sangaree, before the burst of merriment had subsided; a

hail-storm of jokes, many poor enough, but still cause for laughter, now pelted me on every side. My generosity was lauded, my good taste extolled, and as many impertinences as could well be offered up to a man at his own table went the round of the party. No allusion was spared either to my humble position as interpreter to the force, or my former life among the Indians, to furnish food for joke. Even my family — of whom, as I have mentioned, I had foolishly spoken to them lately — they introduced into their tirade of attack and ridicule, which nothing but a sense of coming vengeance could have enabled me to endure.

"'Come, come,' said one, 'the bowl is empty. I say, O'Kelly, if you wish us to be agreeable, as I'm certain you find us, will you order a fresh supply?'

"'Most willingly,' said I; 'but there is just enough left in the old bowl to drink the health of Captain Hubbart, to whom we are certainly indebted for most of the amusement of the evening. Now, therefore, if you please, with all the honors, gentlemen; for let me say, in no one quality has he his superior in the regiment. His wit we can all appreciate; his ingenuity I can speak to; his generosity, — you have lauded *mine*, but think of *his*.'

"As I spoke I pointed to the door, where my ferocious-looking Indian stood in all his war-paint, wearing on his head the full-dress cocked-hat of the captain, while over his shoulders was thrown his large blue military cloak, upon which he had skilfully contrived to make a hasty decoration of brass ornaments and wild-bird's feathers. 'Look there!' said I, exultingly, as the fellow nodded his plumed hat and turned majestically round to be fully admired.

"'Have you dared, sir?' roared Hubbart, frothing with passion and clenching his fist towards me, — but a perfect cheer of laughter overpowered his words. Many rolled off their seats, and lay panting and puffing on the ground; some turned away half-suffocated with their struggles, while a few, more timid than the rest, endeavored to conceal their feelings, and seemed half alarmed at the consequences of my impertinence. When the mirth had a little

subsided, it was remarked that Hubbart was gone, — no one had seen how or when, but he was no longer among us.

"'Come, gentlemen,' said I, 'the new bowl is ready for you, and your toast is not yet drunk. All going so early? Why, it 's not eleven yet.'

"But so it was. The impulse of merriment over, the *esprit de corps* came back in all its force, and the man whose feelings they had not scrupled to outrage and insult they turned on the very moment he had the courage to assert his honor. One by one passed out, — some with a cool nod, others with a mere look; many never even noticed me at all; and one, the last I believe, dropping a little behind, whispered as he went, 'Sorry for you, faith, but all your own doing, though.'

"'My own doing!' said I, in bitterness, as I sat me down at the door of the wigwam. 'My own doing!' and the words ate into my very heart's core. Heaven knows, had any one of them who left me but turned his head and looked at me then as I sat, — my head buried in my hands, my frame trembling with strong passion, — he had formed a most false estimate of my feelings. In all likelihood he would have regarded me as a man sorrowing over a lost position in society; grieved at the mistaken vanity that made him presume upon those who associated with him by grace especial, and never on terms of equality. Nothing in the world was then further from my heart. No, my humiliation had another source; my sorrowing penetrated into a deeper soil. I awoke to the conviction that my position was such that even the temporary countenance they gave me by their society was to be deemed my greatest honor, as its withdrawal should be my deepest disgrace; that these poor heartless, brainless fools for whom I taxed my time, my intellect, and my means, were in the light of patrons to me. Let any man who has felt what it is to live among those on whose capacity he has looked down, while he has been obliged to pay homage to their rank, — whose society he has frequented, not for pleasure nor enjoyment; not for the charm of social intercourse or the interchange of friendly feeling, but for the mere vulgar object that he might seem to others to be in a

position to which he had no claim, to be intimate when he was only endured, to be on terms of ease when he was barely admitted, — let him sympathize with me. Now I awoke to the full knowledge of my state, and saw myself at last in a true light. 'My own doing!' repeated I to myself. 'Would it had been so many a day since, ere I lost self-respect, ere I had felt the humiliation I now feel.'

"'You are under arrest, sir,' said the sergeant, as, with a party of soldiers, he stood prepared to accompany me to the quarters.

"'Under arrest! By whose orders?'

"'The colonel's orders,' said the man, briefly, and in a voice that showed I was to expect little compassion from one of a class who had long regarded me as an upstart giving himself airs unbecoming his condition.

"My imprisonment, of which I dared not ask the reason, gave me time to meditate on my fortunes and think over the vicissitudes of my life; to reflect on the errors which had rendered abortive every chance of success in whatever career I adopted; but, more than all, to consider how poor were all my hopes of happiness in the road I had chosen, while I dedicated to the amusement of others the qualities which if cultivated for myself might be made sources of contentment and pleasure. If I seem prolix in all this, if I dwell on these memories, it is, first, because few men may not reap a lesson from considering them; and again, because on them hinged my future life.

"There, do you see that little drawing yonder? It is a sketch, a mere sketch, I made from recollection of the room I was confined in. That's the St. Lawrence flowing beneath the window; and there, far in the distance, you see the tall cedars of the opposite bank. On that little table I laid my head the whole night long; I slept, too, and soundly; and when I awoke the next day I was a changed man.

"'You are relieved from arrest,' said the same sergeant who conducted me to prison, 'and the colonel desires to see you on parade.'

"As I entered the square, the regiment was formed in line, and the officers, as usual, stood in a group, chatting

together in the centre. A half smile, quickly subdued as I came near, ran along the party.

"'O'Kelly,' said the colonel, 'I have sent for you to hear a reprimand which it is fitting you should receive at the head of the regiment, and which, from my knowledge of you, I have supposed would be the most effectual punishment I could inflict for your late disrespectful conduct to Captain Hubbart.'

"'May I ask, Colonel, have you heard of the provocation which induced my offence?'

"'I hope, sir,' replied he, with a look of stern dignity, 'you are aware of the difference of your relative rank and station, and that in condescending to associate with you, Captain Hubbart conferred an honor which doubly compensated for any liberty he was pleased to take. Read the general order, Lieutenant Wood.'

"A confused murmur of something, from which I could collect nothing, reached me; a vague feeling of weight seemed to press my head, and a giddiness that made me reel was on me; and I only knew the ceremony was over as I heard the order given to march, and saw the troops begin to move off the ground.

"'A moment, Colonel,' said I, in a voice that made him start, and drew on me the look of all the others. 'I have too much respect for you, and I hope also for myself, to attempt any explanation of a mere jest where the consequences have taken a serious turn; besides, I feel conscious of one fault, — far too grave a one to venture on an excuse for any other I have been guilty of. I wish to resign my post. I here leave the badge of the only servitude I ever submitted to, or ever intend to submit to; and now, as a free man once more, and a gentleman too, if you'll permit me, I beg to wish you adieu. And as for you, Captain, I have only to add, that whenever you feel disposed for a practical joke, or any other interchange of politeness, Con O'Kelly will be always delighted to meet your views, — the more so as he feels, though you may not believe it, something still in your debt.'

"With that I turned on my heel and left the barrack-yard, not a word being spoken by any of the others, nor

any evidence of their being so much amused as they seemed to expect from my exposure.

"Did it never strike you as a strange thing, that, while none but the very poorest and humblest people can bear to confess to present poverty, very few men decline to speak of the narrow circumstances they have struggled through, — nay, rather take a kind of pleasure in relating what difficulties once beset their path, what obstacles were opposed to their success? The reason perhaps is that there is a reflective merit in thus surmounting opposition. The acknowledgment implies a sense of triumph. It seems to say, 'Here am I, such as you see me now; and yet time was when I was houseless and friendless, when the clouds darkened around my path, and I saw not even the faintest glimmer of hope to light up the future; yet with a stout heart and strong courage, with the will came the way, and I conquered.' I do confess I could dwell, and with great pleasure too, on those portions of my life when I was poorest and most forsaken, in preference to the days of my prosperity and the hours of my greatest wealth. Like the traveller, who, after a long journey through some dark winter's day, finds himself at the approach of night seated by the corner of a cheery fire in his inn, — every rushing gust of wind that shakes the building, every plash of the beating rain against the glass, but adding to this sense of comfort, and making him hug himself with satisfaction to think how he is no longer exposed to such a storm, that his journey is accomplished, his goal reached, and drawing his chair closer to the blaze, allows the remembrance of the past to give all the enjoyment to the present, — so, in the same way, the pleasantest memories of old age are of those periods in youth when we have been successful over difficulty, and have won our way through every opposing obstacle. 'Joy's memory is indeed no longer joy.' Few can look back on happy hours without thinking of those with whom they spent them; and then comes the sad question, Where are they now? What man reaches even the middle term of life with a tithe of the friends he started with in youth; and as they drop off one by one around him, the sad reflection comes that the

period is past when such ties can be formed anew, — the book of the heart once closed, opens no more. But why these reflections? I must close them, and with them my story at once.

"The few pounds I possessed in the world enabled me to reach Quebec, and take my passage in a timber vessel bound for Cork. Why I returned to Ireland, and with what intentions, I should be sorely puzzled to explain. Some vague, indistinct feeling of home connected with my birthplace had, perhaps, its influence over me. So it was: I did so.

"After a good voyage of some five weeks, we anchored in Cove, where I landed, and proceeded on foot to Tralee. It was night when I arrived. A few faint glimmering lights could be seen here and there from an upper window; but all the rest was in darkness. Instinctively I wandered on, till I came to the little street where my aunt had lived. I knew every stone in it. There was not a house I passed but I was familiar with all its history. There was Mark Cassidy's provision store, as he proudly called a long dark room, the ceiling thickly studded with hams and bacon, coils of rope, candles, flakes of glue, and loaves of sugar; while a narrow pathway was eked out below between a sugar-hogshead, some sacks of flour and potatoes, hemp-seed, tar, and treacle, interspersed with scythe-blades, reaping-hooks, and sweeping-brushes, — a great coffee-roaster adorning the wall, and forming a conspicuous object for the wonderment of the country people, who never could satisfy themselves whether it was a new-fashioned clock or a weather-glass or a little threshing-machine or a money-box. Next door was Maurice Fitzgerald's, the apothecary, a cosey little cell of eight feet by six, where there was just space left for a long-practised individual to grind with a pestle without putting his right elbow through a blue-glass bottle that figured in the front window, or his left into active intercourse with a regiment of tinctures that stood up, brown and muddy and fœtid, on a shelf hard by. Then came Joe M'Evoys, 'licensed for spirits and enthertainment,' where I had often stood as a boy to listen to the pleasant sounds of

Larry Branaghan's pipes, or to the agreeable ditties of 'Adieu, ye shinin' daisies, I loved you well and long,' as sung by him, with an accompaniment. Then there was Mister Moriarty's, the attorney, a great man in the petty sessions, a bitter pill for all the country gentlemen; he was always raking up knotty cases of their decisions, and reporting them to the 'Limerick Vindicator' under the cognomen of 'Brutus' or 'Coriolanus.' I could just see by the faint light that his house had been raised a story higher, and little iron balconies, like railings, stuck to the drawing-room windows.

"Next came my aunt's. There it was; my foot was on the door where I stood as a child, my little heart wavering between fears of the unknown world without and hopes of doing something — Heaven knows what! — which would make me a name hereafter. And there I was now, after years of toil and peril of every kind, enough to have won me distinction, success enough to have made me rich, had either been but well directed; and yet I was poor and humble, as the very hour I quitted that home. I sat down on the steps, my heart heavy and sad, my limbs tired, and before many minutes fell fast asleep, and never awoke till the bright sun was shining gayly on one side of the little street, and already the preparations for the coming day were going on about me. I started up, afraid and ashamed of being seen, and turned into the little ale-house close by, to get my breakfast. Joe himself was not forthcoming; but a fat, pleasant-looking, yellow-haired fellow, his very image, only some dozen years younger, was there, bustling about among some pewter quarts and tin measures, arranging tobacco-pipes, and making up little pennyworths of tobacco.

"'Is your name M'Evoy?' said I.

"'The same, at your service,' said he, scarce raising his eyes from his occupation.

"'Not Joe M'Evoy?'

"'No, sir, Ned M'Evoy; the old man's name was Joe.'

"'He 's dead, then, I suppose?'

"'Ay, sir; these eight years come Micklemass. Is it a pint or a naggin of sperits?'

"'Neither; it's some breakfast, a rasher and a few potatoes, I want most. I'll take it here, or in the little room.'

"'Faix, ye seem to know the ways of the place,' said he, smiling, as he saw me deliberately push open a small door, and enter a little parlor once reserved for favorite visitors.

"'It's many years since I was here before,' said I to the host, as he stood opposite to me, watching the progress I was making with my breakfast, — 'so many that I can scarce remember more than the names of the people I knew very well. Is there a Miss O'Kelly living in the town? It was somewhere near this, her house.'

"'Yes, above Mr. Moriarty's, that's where she lived; but sure she's dead and gone, many a day ago. I mind Father Donellan, the priest that was here before Mr. Nolan, saying Masses for her sowl, when I was a slip of a boy.'

"'Dead and gone,' repeated I to myself sadly, — for though I scarcely expected to meet my poor old relative again, I cherished a kind of half hope that she might still be living. 'And the priest, Father Donellan, is he dead too?'

"'Yes, sir; he died of the fever, that was so bad four years ago.'

"'And Mrs. Brown that kept the post-office?'

"'She went away to Ennis when her daughter was married there; I never heard tell of her since.'

"'So that, in fact, there are none of the old inhabitants of the town remaining. All have died off?'

"'Every one, except the ould captain; he's the only one left.'

"'Who is he?'

"'Captain Dwyer; maybe you knew him?'

"'Yes, I knew him well; and he's alive? He must be very old by this time.'

"'He's something about eighty-six or seven; but he does n't let on to more nor sixty, I believe; but, sure, talk of — God preserve us, here he is!'

"As he spoke, a thin, withered-looking old man, bent

double with age, and walking with great difficulty, came to the door, and in a cracked voice called out, —

"'Ned M'Evoy; here's the paper for you; plenty of news in it, too, about Mister O'Connell and the meetings in Dublin. If Cavanagh takes any fish, buy a sole or a whiting for me, and send me the paper back.'

"'There's a gentleman, inside here, was just asking for you, sir,' said the host.

"'Who is he? Is it Mr. Creagh? At your service, sir,' said the old man, sitting down on a chair near me, and looking at me from under the shadow of his hand spread over his brow. 'You're Mr. Studdart, I'm thinking?'

"'No, sir; I do not suspect you know me; and, indeed, I merely mentioned your name as one I had heard of many years ago when I was here, but not as being personally known to you.'

"'Oh, troth, and so you might, for I'm well known in these parts, — eh, Ned?' said he, with a chuckling cackle, that sounded very like hopeless dotage. 'I was in the army, — in the "Buffs;" maybe you knew one Clancy who was in them?'

"'No, sir; I have not many military acquaintances. I came here this morning on my way to Dublin, and thought I would just ask a few questions about some people I knew a little about. Miss O'Kelly — '

"'Ah, dear! Poor Miss Judy, — she's gone these two or three years.'

"'Ay, these fifteen,' interposed Ned.

"'No, it isn't though,' said the captain, crossly, 'it is n't more than three at most, — cut off in her prime too. She was the last of an old stock, — I knew them all well. There was Dick, — blazing Dick O'Kelly, as they called him, — that threw the sheriff into the mill-race at Kilmacud, and had to go to France afterwards; and there was Peter, — Peter got the property, but he was shot in a duel. Peter had a son, — a nice devil he was too; he was drowned at sea; and except the little girl that has the school up there, Sally O'Kelly, — she is one of them, — there 's none to the fore.'

"'And who was she, sir?'

"'Sally was — what 's this? Ay, Sally is daughter to a

son Dick left in France. He died in the war in Germany, and left this creature; and Miss Judy heard of her, and got her over here, just the week she departed herself. She 's the last of them now, — the best family in Kerry, — and keeping a child's school! Ay, ay, so it is; and there 's property too coming to her, if they could only prove that chap's death, Con O'Kelly. But sure no one knows anything where it happened. Sam Fitzsimon advertised him in all the papers, but to no use.'

"I did not wait for more of the old captain's reminiscences, but snatching up my hat I hurried down the street, and in less than an hour was closeted with Mr. Samuel Fitzsimon, attorney-at-law, and gravely discussing the steps necessary to be taken for the assumption of my right to a small property, the remains of my Aunt Judy's, — a few hundred pounds, renewal fines of lands, that had dropped since my father's death. My next visit was to the little school, which was held in the parlor where poor Aunt Judy used to have her little card parties. The old stuffed macaw — now from dirt and smoke he might have passed for a raven — was still over the fireplace, and there was the old miniature of my father, and on the other side was one which I had not seen before, of Father Donellan in full robes. All the little old conchologies were there too; and except the black plethoric-looking cat that sat staring fixedly at the fire as if she was grieving over the price of coals, I missed nothing. Miss Sally was a nice modest-looking woman, with an air of better class about her than her humble occupation would seem to imply. I made known my relationship in a few words, and having told her that I had made all arrangements for settling whatever property I possessed upon her, and informed her that Mr. Fitzsimon would act as her guardian, I wished her good-by and departed. I saw that my life must be passed in occupation of one kind or other, — idleness would never do; and with the only fifty I reserved to myself of my little fortune, I started for Paris. What I was to do I had no idea whatever; but I well knew that you have only to lay the bridle on Fortune's neck, and you 'll seldom be disappointed in adventures.

"For some weeks I strolled about Paris, enjoying myself as thoughtlessly as though I had no need of any effort to replenish my failing exchequer. The mere human tide that flowed along the Boulevards and through the gay gardens of the Tuileries would have been amusement enough for me. Then there were theatres and *cafés* and *restaurants* of every class, — from the costly style of the Rocher down to the dinner beside the fountain Des Innocents, where you feast for four sous, and where the lowest and poorest class of the capital resorted. Well, well, I might tell you some strange scenes of those days, but I must hurry on.

"In my rambles through Paris, visiting strange and out-of-the-way places, dining here and supping there, watching life under every aspect I could behold it, I strolled one evening across the Pont Neuf into the Ile St. Louis, that quaint old quarter, with its narrow straggling streets, and its tall gloomy houses, barricaded like fortresses. The old *portes-cochère* studded with nails and barred with iron, and having each a small window to peer through at the stranger without, spoke of days when outrage and attack were rife, and it behooved every man to fortify his stronghold as best he could. There were now to be found the most abandoned and desperate of the whole Parisian world; the assassin, the murderer, the housebreaker, the coiner, found a refuge in this confused wilderness of gloomy alleys and dark dismal passages. When night falls, no lantern throws a friendly gleam along the streets; all is left in perfect darkness, save when the red light of some *cabaret* lamp streams across the pavement. In one of these dismal streets I found myself when night set in, and although I walked on and on, somehow I never could extricate myself, but continually kept moving in some narrow circle, — so I guessed at least, for I never wandered far from the deep-toned bell of Notre Dame, that went on chanting its melancholy peal through the stillness of the night air. I often stopped to listen. Now it seemed before, now behind me; the rich solemn sound floating through those cavernous streets had something awfully impressive. The voice that called to prayer, heard in that gloomy haunt of crime,

was indeed a strange and appalling thing. At last it ceased, and all was still. For some time I was uncertain how to act. I feared to knock at a door and ask my way; the very confession of my loneliness would have been an invitation to outrage, if not murder. No one passed me; the streets seemed actually deserted.

"Fatigued with walking, I sat down on a door-sill and began to consider what was best to be done, when I heard the sound of heavy feet moving along towards me, the clattering of sabots on the rough pavement, and shortly after a man came up, who, I could just distinguish, seemed to be a laborer. I suffered him to pass me a few paces, and then called out, —

"'Halloa, friend! can you tell me the shortest way to the Pont Neuf?'

"He replied by some words in a *patois* so strange I could make nothing of it. I repeated my question, and endeavored by signs to express my wish. By this time he was standing close beside me, and I could mark was evidently paying full attention to all I said. He looked about him once or twice, as if in search of some one, and then turning to me, said in a thick guttural voice, —

"'Halte la, I 'll come;' and with that he moved down in the direction he originally came from, and I could hear the clatter of his heavy shoes till the sounds were lost in the winding alleys.

"A sudden thought struck me that I had done wrong. The fellow had evidently some dark intention by his going back, and I repented bitterly having allowed him to leave me. But then, what were easier for him than to lead me where he pleased, had I retained him! and so I reflected, when the noise of many voices speaking in a half-subdued accent came up the street. I heard the sound, too, of a great many feet. My heart sickened as the idea of murder, so associated with the place, flashed across me; and I had just time to squeeze myself within the shelter of the door-way, when the party came up.

"'Somewhere hereabouts, you said, was n't it?' said one in a good accent and a deep clear voice.

"'Oui da!' said the man I had spoken to, while he felt

with his hands upon the walls and doorway of the opposite house. 'Halloa there!' he shouted.

"'Be still, you fool! don't you think that he suspects something by this time? Did the others go down the Rue des Loups?'

"'Yes, yes,' said a voice close to where I stood.

"'Then all 's safe; he can't escape that way. Strike a light, Pierre.'

"A tall figure, wrapped up in a cloak, produced a tinder-box, and began to clink deliberately with a steel and flint. Every flash showed me some savage-looking face, where crime and famine struggled for mastery; while I could mark that many had large clubs of wood, and one or two were armed with swords. I drew my breath with short efforts, and was preparing myself for the struggle, in which, though I saw death before me, I resolved to sell life dearly, when a hand was passed across the pillar of the door, and rested on my leg. For a second it never stirred; then slowly moved up to my knee, where it stopped again. My heart seemed to cease its beating; I felt like one around whose body some snake is coiling, fold after fold, his slimy grasp. The hand was gently withdrawn, and before I could recover from my surprise I was seized by the throat and hurled out into the street. A savage laugh rang through the crowd, and a lantern, just lighted, was held up to my face, while he who spoke first called out, —

"'You did n't dream of escaping us, *bête*, did you?'

"At the same moment hands were thrust into my various pockets; the few silver pieces I possessed were taken, my watch torn off, my hat examined, and the lining of my coat ripped open, — and all so speedily, that I saw at once I had fallen into experienced hands.

"'Where do you live in Paris?' said the first speaker, still holding the light to my face, and staring fixedly at me.

"'I am a stranger and alone,' said I, for the thought struck me that in such a circumstance frankness was as good policy as any other. 'I came here to-night to see the cathedral, and lost my way in returning.'

"'But where do you live, — in what quarter of Paris?'

"'The Rue d'Alger; No. 12; the second story.'

"'What effects have you there in money?'

"'One English bank-note for five pounds; nothing more.'

"'Any jewels, or valuables of any kind?'

"'None; I am as poor as any man in Paris.'

"'Does the porter know your name, in the house?'

"'No; I am only known as the Englishman of No. 12.'

"'What are your hours, — irregular, are they not?'

"'Yes, I often come home very late.'

"'That's all right. You speak French well. Can you write it?'

"'Yes, sufficiently so for any common purpose.'

"'Here, then,' said he, opening a large pocket-book, 'write an order, which I'll tell you, to the *concierge* of the house. Take this pen.'

"With a trembling hand I took the pen, and waited for his direction.

"'Is it a woman keeps the door of your hotel?'

"'Yes,' said I.

"'Well, then, begin: —

"'Madame La Concierge, let the bearer of this note have the key of my apartment —'

"As I followed with my hand the words, I could mark that one of the party was whispering in the ear of the speaker, and then moved slowly round to my back.

"'Hush! what's that?' cried the chief speaker. 'Be still there!' and as we listened, the chorus of a number of voices singing in parts was heard at some little distance off.

"'That infernal nest of fellows must be rooted out of this, one day or other,' said the chief; 'and if I end my days on the Place de Grève, I'll try and do it. Hush there! be still! they're passing on.'

"True enough, the sound began to wax fainter, and my heart sank heavily, as I thought the last hope was leaving me. Suddenly a thought dashed through my mind, — 'Death in one shape is as bad as another. I'll do it!'

I stooped down as if to continue my writing, and then collecting my strength for the effort, and taking a deep breath, I struck the man in front a blow with all my might, that felled him to the ground, and clearing him with a spring, I bounded down the street. My old Indian teaching had done me good service here; few white men could have caught me in an open plain, with space and sight to guide me, and I gained at every stride. But, alas! I dared not stop to listen whence the sounds proceeded, and could only dash straight forward, not knowing where it might lead me. Down a steep, rugged street, that grew narrower as I went, I plunged, when — horror of horrors! — I heard the Seine plashing at the end; the rapid current of the river surged against the heavy timbers that defended the banks, with a sound like a death-wail. A solitary, trembling light lay afar off in the river from some barge that was at anchor there; I fixed my eye upon it, and was preparing for a plunge, when, with a half-suppressed cry, my pursuers sprang up from a low wharf I had not seen, below the quay, and stood in front of me. In an instant they were upon me; a shower of blows fell upon my head and shoulders, and one, armed with desperate resolution, struck me on the forehead and felled me on the spot.

"'Be quick now, be quick!' said a voice I well knew; 'into the river with him, — the filets de St. Cloud will catch him by daybreak, — into the river with him!'

"They tore off my coat and shoes, and dragged me along towards the wharf. My senses were clear, though the blow had deprived me of all power to resist, and I could calculate the little chance still left me when once I had reached the river, when a loud yell and a whistle was heard afar off, — another, louder, followed; the fellows around me sprang to their legs, and with a muttered curse and a cry of terror darted off in different directions. I could hear now several pistol-shots following quickly on one another, and the noise of a scuffle with swords; in an instant it was over, and a cheer burst forth like a cry of triumph.

"'Any one wounded there?' shouted a deep manly voice,

from the end of the street. I endeavored to call out, but my voice failed me. 'Halloa, there! any one wounded?' said the voice again, when a window was opened over my head, and a man held a candle out, and looked into the street.

"'This way, this way!' said he, as he caught sight of my shadow where I lay.

"'Ay, I guessed they went down here,' said the same voice I heard first, as he came along, followed by several others. 'Well, friend, are you much hurt, any blood lost?'

"'No, only stunned,' said I, 'and almost well already.'

"'Have you any friends here? Were you quite alone?'

"'Yes; quite alone.'

"'Of course you were; why should I ask? That murderous gang never dared to face two men yet. Come, are you able to walk? Oh, you're a stout fellow, I see; come along with us. Come, Ludwig, put a hand under him, and we'll soon bring him up.'

"When they lifted me up, the sudden motion caused a weakness so complete that I fainted, and knew little more of their proceedings till I found myself lying on a sofa in a large room, where some forty persons were seated at a long table, most of them smoking from huge pipes of regular German proportions.

"'Where am I?' was my question, as I looked about, and perceived that the party wore a kind of blue uniform, with fur on the collar and cuffs, and a grayhound worked in gold on the arm.

"'Why, you're safe, my good friend,' said a friendly voice beside me; 'that's quite enough to know at present, is n't it?'

"'I begin to agree with you,' said I, coolly; and so, turning round on my side, I closed my eyes, and fell into as pleasant a sleep as ever I remember in my life.

"They were, indeed, a very singular class of restoratives which my kind friends thought proper to administer to me; nor am I quite sure that a *bavaroise* of chocolate dashed with rum, and friction over the face with hot Eau de Cologne are sufficiently appreciated by the 'faculty;'

but this I do know, that I felt very much revived by the application without and within, and with a face somewhat the color of a copper preserving-pan, and far too hot to put anything on, I sat up, and looked about me. A merrier set of gentlemen not even my experience had ever beheld. They were mostly middle-aged, grizzly-looking fellows, with very profuse beards and mustaches; their conversation was partly French, partly German, while here and there a stray Italian diminutive crept in; and to season the whole, like cayenne in a *ragoût*, there was an odd curse in English. Their strange dress, their free-and-easy manner, their intimacy with one another, and above all the *locale* they had chosen for their festivities, made me, I own, a little suspicious about their spotless morality, and I began conjecturing to what possible calling they might belong, — now guessing them smugglers, now police of some kind or other, now highwaymen outright, but without ever being able to come to any conclusion that even approached satisfaction. The more I listened, the more did my puzzle grow on me. That they were either the most distinguished and exalted individuals or the most confounded story-tellers, was certain. Here was a fat greasy little fellow, with a beard like an Armenian, who was talking of a trip he made to Greece with the Duke of Saxe Weimar; apparently they were on the best of terms together, and had a most jolly time of it. There was a large handsome man, with a short black mustache, describing a night attack made by wolves on the caravan he was in, during a journey to Siberia. I listened with intense interest to his narrative; the scenery, the danger, the preparation for defence, had all those little traits that bespeak truth, when, confound him! he destroyed the whole as he said, 'At that moment the Archduke Nicholas said to *me* — ' The Archduke Nicholas, indeed! very good that! he 's just as great a liar as the other.

"'Come,' thought I, 'there 's a respectable-looking old fellow with a bald head, — let us hear him; there 's no boasting of the great people he ever met with from that one, I 'm sure.'

"'We were now coming near to Vienna,' continued he,

'the night was dark as pitch, when a *vidette* came up to say that a party of brigands, well known thereabouts, were seen hovering about the post station the entire evening. We were well armed, but still by no means numerous, and it became a grave question what we were to do. I got down immediately, and examined the loading and priming of the carbines; they were all right, nothing had been stirred. "What 's the matter?" said the duke.' ('Oh,' thought I, 'then there 's a duke here also!') 'What 's the matter?' said the Duke of Wellington.

"'Oh, by Jove! that beats all!' cried I, jumping up on the sofa, and opening both my hands with astonishment. 'I 'd have wagered a trifle on that little fellow, and hang me if he is n't the worst of the whole set!'

"'What 's the matter; what 's happened?' said they all, turning round in amazement at my sudden exclamation. 'Is the man mad?'

"'It 's hard to say,' replied I; 'but if I 'm not, you must be,— unless I have the honor, which is perfectly possible, to be at this moment in company with the Holy Alliance; for, so help me, since I 've sat here and listened to you there is not a crowned head in Europe, not a queen, not an archduke, ambassador, and general-in-chief, whom some of you have not been intimate with; and the small man with a red beard has just let slip something about the Shah of Persia.'

"The torrent of laughter that shook the table never ceased for a full quarter of an hour. Old and young, smooth and grizzly, they laughed till their faces were seamed with rivulets like a mountain in winter; and when they would endeavor to address me, they 'd burst out again, as fresh as ever.

"'Come over and join us, worthy friend,' said he who sat at the head of the board, — 'you seem well equal to it; and perhaps our character as men of truth may improve on acquaintance.'

"'What, in Heaven's name, are you?' said I.

"Another burst of merriment was the only reply they made me. I never found much difficulty in making my way in certain classes of society where the tone was a

familiar one. Where a *bon mot* was good currency and a joke passed well, there I was at home, and to assume the features of the party was with me a kind of instinct which I could not avoid; it cost me neither effort nor strain; I caught up the spirit as a child catches up an accent, and went the pace as pleasantly as though I had been bred among them. I was therefore but a short time at table when by way of matriculation I deemed it necessary to relate a story; and certainly if they had astounded me by the circumstances of their high and mighty acquaintances, I did not spare them in my narrative, — in which the Emperor of Japan figured as a very commonplace individual, and the King of Candia came in, just incidentally, as a rather dubious acquaintance might do. For a time they listened, like people who are well accustomed to give and take these kinds of miracle; but when I mentioned something about a game of leap-frog on the wall of China with the Celestial himself, a perfect shout of incredulous laughter interrupted me.

"'Well,' said I, 'don't believe me, if you don't like; but here have I been the whole evening listening to you, and if I 've not bolted as much as that, my name 's not Con O'Kelly.'

"But it is not necessary to tell you how, step by step, they led me to credit all they were saying, but actually to tell my own real story to them, — which I did from beginning to end, down to the very moment I sat there, with a large glass of hot claret before me, as happy as might be.

"'And you really are so low in purse?' said one.

"'And have no prospect of any occupation, nor any idea of a livelihood?' cried another.

"'Just as much as I expect promotion from my friend the Emperor of China,' said I.

"' You speak French and German well enough, though?'

"' And a smattering of Italian,' said I.

"' Come, you 'll do admirably; be one of us.'

"' Might I make bold enough to ask what trade that is?'

"' You don't know, — you can't guess even?'

"' Not even guess,' said I, 'except you report for the papers, and come here to make up the news.'

"'Something better than that, I hope,' said the man at the head of the table. 'What think you of a life that leads a man about the world from Norway to Jerusalem; that shows him every land the sun shines on, and every nation of the globe, travelling with every luxury that can make a journey easy and a road pleasant; that enables him to visit whatever is remarkable in every city of the universe, — to hear Pasta at St. Petersburgh in the winter, and before the year's end to see an Indian war-dance among the red men of the Rocky Mountains; to sit beneath the shadow of the Pyramids as it were to-day, and ere two months be over to stand in the spray of Trolhattan, and join a wolf-chase through the pine forests of the north. And not only this, but to have opportunities of seeing life on terms the most intimate, so that society should be unveiled to an extent that few men of any station can pretend to; to converse with the greatest and the wisest, the most distinguished in rank, — ay! and better than all, with the most beautiful women of every land in Europe, who depend on your word, rely on your information, and permit a degree of intimacy which in their own rank is unattainable; to improve your mind by knowledge of languages, acquaintance with works of art, scenery, and more still by habits of intelligence which travelling bestows.'

"'And to do this,' said I, burning with impatience at a picture that realized all I wished for, 'to do this —'

"'Be a courier!' said thirty voices in a cheer. 'Vive la Grande Route!' and with the word each man drained his glass to the bottom.

"'Vive la Grande Route!' exclaimed I, louder than the rest; 'and here I join you.'

"From that hour I entered on a career that each day I follow is becoming dearer to me. It is true that I sit in the rumble of the carriage, while *monseigneur*, or my lord, reclines within; but would I exchange his ennui and depression for my own light-heartedness and jollity? Would I give up the happy independence of all the intrigue and plotting of the world I enjoy, for all his rank and station? Does not Mont Blanc look as grand in his hoary panoply to me as to him; are not the Danube and the Rhine as fair?

If I wander through the gallery of Dresden, have I not the sweet smile of the great Raphael's Madonna bent on me, as blandly as it is on him? Is not mine host, with less of ceremony, far more cordial to me than to him? Is not mine a rank known and acknowledged in every town, in every village? Have I not a greeting wherever I pass? Should sickness overtake me, where have I not a home? Where am I among strangers? Then, what care I for the bill? — mine is a royal route where I never pay. And, lastly, how often is the *soubrette* of the rumble as agreeable a companion as the pale and care-worn lady within?

"Such is my life. Many would scoff, and call it menial. Let them, if they will. I never *felt* it so; and once more I say, 'Vive la Grande Route!'"

"But your friends of the Fischer's Haus?"

"A jolly set of smugglers, with whom for a month or two in summer I take a cruise, less for profit than pleasure. The blue water is a necessary of life to the man that has been some years at sea. My little collection has been made in my wanderings; and if ever you come to Naples, you must visit a cottage I have at Castella Mare, where you'll see something better worth your looking at. And now, though it does not seem very hospitable, I must say adieu."

With these words Mr. O'Kelly opened a drawer, and drew forth a blue jacket lined with rich dark fur and slashed with black braiding; a greyhound was embroidered in gold twist on the arm, and a similar decoration ornamented the front of his blue-cloth cap. "I start for Genoa in half an hour. We'll meet again, and often, I hope."

"Good-by," said I, "and a hundred thanks for a pleasant evening, and one of the strangest stories I ever heard. I half wish I were a younger man, and I think I'd mount the blue jacket too."

"It would show you some strange scenes," said Mr. O'Kelly, while he continued to equip himself for the road. "All I have told is little compared to what I might tell, were I only to give a few leaves of my life *en courier;* but,

as I said before, we 'll live to meet again. Do you know who my party is this morning?"

"I can't guess."

"My old flame, Miss Blundell; she's married now and has a daughter, so like what I remember herself once. Well, well, it 's a strange world! Good-by."

With that we shook hands for the last time, and parted; and I wandered back to Antwerp when the sun was rising, to get into a bed and sleep for the next eight hours.

CHAPTER IX.

TABLE-TRAITS.

MORGAN O'DOGHERTY was wrong — and, sooth to say, he was not often so — when he pronounced a Mess to be "the perfection of dinner society." In the first place, there can be no perfection anywhere or in anything, it is evident, where ladies are not. Secondly, a number of persons so purely professional, and therefore so very much alike in their habits, tone of thinking, and expression, can scarcely be expected to make up that complex amalgam so indispensable to pleasant society. Lastly, the very fact of meeting the same people each day, looking the very same way too, is a sad damper to that flow of spirits which for their free current demand all the chances and vicissitudes of a fresh audience. In a word, in the one case a man becomes like a Dutch canal, standing stagnant and slow between its trim banks; in the other, he is a bounding rivulet, careering pleasantly through grassy meadows and smiling fields, — now basking in the gay sunshine, now lingering in the cool shade; at one moment hurrying along between rocks and moss-grown pebbles, brawling, breaking, and foaming; at the next, expanding into some little lake, calm and deep and mirror-like.

It is the very chances and changes of conversation, its ups and downs, its lights and shadows, — so like those of life itself, — that make its great charm; and for this, generally, a mixed party gives the only security. Now, a Mess has very little indeed of this requisite; on the contrary, its great stronghold is the fact that it offers an easy table-land for all capacities. It has its little, dry, stale jokes, as flat and as dull as the orderly book, — the regular quiz about Jones's whiskers, or Tobin's horse; the hackneyed stories about Simpson of Ours, or Nokes of Yours, — of which the major is never tired, and the newly-joined sub. is enrap-

tured. Bless their honest hearts! very little fun goes far in the army; like the regimental allowance of wine, it will never intoxicate, and no man is expected to call for a fresh supply.

I have dined at more Messes than any red-coat of them all, at home and abroad, — cavalry, artillery, and infantry, "horse, foot, and dragoons," as Grattan has it. In gala parties, with a general and his staff for guests; after sweltering field-days, where all the claret could not clear your throat of pipe-clay and contract-powder; in the colonies, where flannel jackets were substituted for regulation coats, and land-crabs and pepper-pot for saddles and sirloins; in Connemara, Calcutta, or Corfu, — it was all the same: *cœlum non animum*, etc. Not but that they had all their little peculiarities among themselves, — so much so, indeed, that I offer a fifty, that, if you set me down blindfolded at any Mess in the service, I will tell you what corps they belong to before the cheese appears; and before the bottle goes half around, I'll engage to distinguish the hussars from the heavies, the fusileers from the light-bobs; and when the president is ringing for more claret, it will go hard with me if I don't make a shrewd guess at the number of the regiment.

The great charm of the Mess is to those young, ardent spirits fresh from Sandhurst or Eton, sick of mathematics and bored with false quantities. To them the change is indeed a glorious one, and I'd ask nothing better than to be sixteen, and enjoy it all; but for the old stagers, it is slow work indeed. A man curls his whiskers at forty with far less satisfaction than he surveys their growth and development at eighteen; he tightens his waist, too, at that period, with a very different sense of enjoyment. His first trip to Jamaica is little more than a "lark;" his fourth or fifth, with a wife and four brats, is scarcely a party of pleasure, — and all these things react on the Mess. Besides, it is against human nature itself to like the people who rival us; and who could enjoy the jokes of a man who stands between him and a majority?

Yet, taking them all in all, the military "cut up" better than any other professionals. The doctors might be agree-

able; they know a vast deal of life, and in a way too that other people never see it; but meet them *en masse*, they are little better than body-snatchers. There is not a malady too dreadful, nor an operation too bloody, to tell you over your soup; every slice of the turkey suggests an amputation, and they sever a wing with the anatomical precision they would extirpate a thigh bone. Life to them has no interest except where it verges on death; and from habit and hardening, they forget that human suffering has any other phase than a source of wealth to the medical profession.

The lawyers are even worse. To listen to them, you would suppose that the highest order of intellect was a skill in chicanery; that trick and stratagem were the foremost walks of talent; that to browbeat a poor man and to confound a simple one were great triumphs of genius; and that the fairest gift of the human mind was that which enabled a man to feign every emotion of charity, benevolence, pity, anger, grief, and joy, for the sum of twenty pounds sterling, wrung from abject poverty and briefed by an "honest attorney."

As to the parsons, I must acquit them honestly of any portion of this charge. It has been my fortune to "assist" at more than one visitation dinner, and I can safely aver that never by any accident did the conversation become professional, nor did I hear a word of piety during the entertainment.

Country gentlemen are scarcely professional, however the similarity of their tastes and occupations might seem to warrant the classification, — fox-hunting, grouse-shooting, game-preserving, road-jobbing, rent-extracting, land-tilling, being propensities in common. They are the slowest of all; and the odds are long against any one keeping awake after the conversation has taken its steady turn into shorthorns, Swedish turnips, subsoiling, and southdowns.

Artists are occasionally well enough, if only for their vanity and self-conceit.

Authors are better still, for ditto and ditto.

Actors are most amusing from the innocent delusion they

labor under that all that goes on in life is unreal, except what takes place in Covent Garden or Drury Lane.

In a word, professional cliques are usually detestable, the individuals who compose them being frequently admirable ingredients, but intolerable when unmixed; and society, like a *macédoine*, is never so good as when its details are a little incongruous.

For my own part, I know few things better than a *table d'hôte*, that pleasant reunion of all nations, from Stockholm to Stamboul; of every rank, from the grand-duke to the bag-man; men and women, or, if you like the phrase better, ladies and gentlemen, — some travelling for pleasure, some for profit; some on wedding tours, some in the grief of widowhood; some rattling along the road of life in all the freshness of youth, health, and well-stored purses, others creeping by the way-side cautiously and quietly; sedate and sententious English, lively Italians, plodding Germans, witty Frenchmen, wily Russians, and stupid Belgians, — all pell-mell, seated side by side, and actually shuffled into momentary intimacy by soup, fish, fowl, and *entremets*. The very fact that you are *en route* gives a frankness and a freedom to all you say. Your passport is signed, your carriage packed; to-morrow you will be a hundred miles away. What matter, then, if the old baron with the white mustache has smiled at your German, or if the thin-faced lady in the Dunstable bonnet has frowned at your morality? — you 'll never, in all likelihood, meet either again. You do your best to be agreeable, — it is the only distinction recognized; here are no places of honor, no favored guests, — each starts fair in the race, and a pleasant course I have always deemed it.

Now, let no one, while condemning the vulgarity of this taste of mine, — for such I anticipate as the ready objection, though the dissentient should be a tailor from Bond-street or a schoolmistress from Brighton, — for a moment suppose that I mean to include all *tables d'hôte* in this sweeping laudation; far, very far from it. I, Arthur O'Leary, have travelled some hundreds of thousands of miles in every quarter and region of the globe, and yet would have considerable difficulty in enumerating

even six such as fairly to warrant the praise I have pronounced.

In the first place, the *table d'hôte*, to possess all the requisites I desire, should not have its *locale* in any first-rate city, like Paris, London, or St. Petersburgh; no, it should rather be in Brussels, Dresden, Munich, Berne, or Florence. Again, it should not be in the great overgrown mammoth-hotel of the town, with three hundred daily devourers, and a steam-engine to slice the *bouilli*. It should, and will usually, be found in some retired and quiet spot, — frequently within a small court, with orange-trees round the walls, and a tiny modest *jet d'eau* in the middle; a glass-door entering from a flight of low steps into a neat antechamber, where an attentive but unobtrusive waiter is ready to take your hat and cane, and, instinctively divining your dinner intentions, ushers you respectfully into the *salon*, and leans down your chair beside the place you select.

The few guests already arrived have the air of *habitués;* they are chatting together when you enter, but they conceive it necessary to do the honors of the place to the stranger, and at once include you in the conversation; a word or two suffices, and you see that they are not chance folk, whom hunger has overtaken at the door, but daily visitors, who know the house and appreciate it. The table itself is far from large, — at most sixteen persons could sit down at it; the usual number is about twelve or fourteen. There is, if it be summer, a delicious bouquet in the midst; and the snowy whiteness of the cloth and the clear lustre of the water strike you instantly. The covers are as bright as when they left the hands of the silversmith, and the temperature of the room at once shows that nothing has been neglected that can contribute to the comfort of the guests. The very plash of the fountain is a grateful sound, and the long necks of the hock-bottles, reposing in the little basin, have an air of luxury far from unpleasing. While the champagne indulges its more southern character in the ice-pails in the shade, a sweet, faint odor of pine-apples and nectarines is diffused about; nor am I disposed to quarrel with the chance view I catch, between the

orange-trees, of a window where asparagus, game, oranges, and melons are grouped confusedly together, yet with a harmony of color and effect Schneider would have gloried in. There is a noiseless activity about, a certain air of preparation, — not such as by bustle can interfere with the placid enjoyment you feel, but something which denotes care and skill. You feel, in fact, that impatience on your part would only militate against your own interest, and that when the moment arrives for serving, the *potage* has then received the last finishing touch of the artist. By this time the company are assembled; the majority are men, but there are four or five ladies. They are *en chapeau* too; but it is a toilet that shows taste and elegance, and the freshness — that delightful characteristic of foreign dress — of their light muslin dresses is in keeping with all about. Then follows that little pleasant bustle of meeting; the interchange of a number of small courtesies, which cost little but are very delightful; the news of the theatre for the night; some *soirée*, well known, or some promenade, forms the whole, — and we are at table.

The destiny that made me a traveller has blessed me with either the contentment of the most simple or the perfect enjoyment of the most cultivated *cuisine;* and if I have eaten *tripe de rocher* with Parry at the Pole, I have never lost thereby the acme of my relish for truffles at the Frères. Therefore, trust me that in my mention of a *table d'hôte* I have not forgotten the most essential of its features, — for this, the smallness and consequent selectness of the party, is always a guarantee.

Thus, then, you are at table; your napkin is spread, but you see no soup. The reason is at once evident, and you accept with gratefulness the little plate of Ostend oysters, each somewhat smaller than a five-franc piece, that are before you. Who would seek for pearls without when such treasures are to be found within the shell, — cool and juicy and succulent; suggestive of delights to come, and so suited to the limpid glass of chablis. What preparatives for the *potage*, which already I perceive to be a *printanière.*

But why dwell on all this? These memoranda of mine

were intended rather to form an humble companion to some of John Murray's inestimable treatises on the road; some stray recollection of what in my rambles had struck me as worth mention; something that might serve to lighten a half-hour here or an evening there; some hint for the wanderer, of a hotel or a church or a view or an actor or a poet, a picture or a *paté*, for which his halting-place is remarkable, but of whose existence he knew not. And to come back once more, such a picture as I have presented is but a weak and imperfect sketch of the Hôtel de France in Brussels, — at least, of what I once remember it.

Poor Biennais, he was an *artiste!* He commenced his career under Chicaud, and rose to the dignity of *rôtisseur* under Napoleon. With what enthusiasm he used to speak of his successes during the empire, when Bonaparte gave him *carte blanche* to compose a dinner for a "party of kings!" Napoleon himself was but an inferior gastronome. With him, the great requisite was to serve anywhere and at any moment; and though the bill of fare was a modest one, it was sometimes a matter of difficulty to prepare it in the depths of the Black Forest or on the sandy plains of Prussia, amid the mud-covered fields of Poland or the snows of Muscovy. A poulet, a cutlet, and a cup of coffee was the whole affair; but it should be ready as if by magic. Among his followers were several distinguished *gourmets*. Cambacérès was well known; Murat also, and Decrés, the minister of marine, kept admirable tables. Of these, Biennais spoke with ecstasy; he remembered their various tastes, and would ever remark, when placing some masterpiece of skill before you, how the King of Naples loved or the arch-chancellor praised it. To him the overthrow of the empire was but the downfall of the *cuisine;* and he saw nothing more affecting in the last days of Fontainebleau than that the Emperor had left untouched a *fondue* he had always eaten of with delight. "After that," said Biennais, "I saw the game was up." With the Hundred Days he was "restored," like his master; but, alas! the empire of casserolles was departed; the thunder of the cannon foundries, and the roar of the shot furnaces were more congenial sounds than the sim-

mering of sauces and the gentle murmur of a stew-pan. No wonder, thought he, there should come a Waterloo, when the spirit of the nation had thus degenerated. Napoleon spent his last days in exile; Biennais took his departure for Belgium. The park was his Longwood; and, indeed, he himself saw invariable points of resemblance in the two destinies. Happily for those who frequented the Hôtel de France, he did not occupy his remaining years in dictating his memoirs to some Las Casas of the kitchen, but persevered to the last in the practice of his great art, and died, so to speak, ladle in hand.

To me the Hôtel de France has many charms. I remember it, I shall not say how many years, — its cool, delightful *salon*, looking out upon that beautiful little park whose shady alleys are such a resource in the evenings of summer; its lime trees, beneath which you may sit and sip your coffee, as you watch the groups that pass and repass before you, weaving stories to yourself which become thicker and thicker as the shade deepens, and the flitting shapes are barely seen as they glide along the silent alleys, while a distant sound of music — some air of the Fatherland — is all that breaks the stillness, and you forget in the dreamy silence that you are in the midst of a great city.

The Hôtel de France has other memories than these, too. I'm not sure that I shall not make a confession, yet somehow I half shrink from it. You might call it a love adventure, and I should not like that; besides, there is scarcely a moral in it, — though who knows?

CHAPTER X.

A DILEMMA.

It was in the month of May — I won't confess to the year — that I found myself, after trying various hotels in the Place Royale, at last deposited at the door of the Hôtel de France. It seemed to me, in my then ignorance, like a *pis aller*, when the postilion said, "Let us try the France," and little prepared me for the handsome, but somewhat small, hotel before me. It was nearly five o'clock when I arrived, and I had only time to make some slight change in my dress, when the bell sounded for *table d'hôte*.

The guests were already seated when I entered, but a place had been reserved for me, which completed the table. I was a young — perhaps after reading a little farther you'll say a *very young* — traveller at the time, but was soon struck by the quiet and decorous style in which the dinner was conducted. The servants were prompt, silent, and observant; the guests, easy and affable; the equipage of the table was even elegant; and the cookery, Biennais! I was the only Englishman present, the party being made up of Germans and French; but all spoke together like acquaintances, and before the dinner had proceeded far were polite enough to include me in the conversation.

At the head of the table sat a large and strikingly handsome man, of about eight-and-thirty or forty years of age, — his dress a dark frock, richly braided, and ornamented by the decorations of several foreign orders; his forehead high and narrow, the temples strongly indented; his nose arched and thin, and his upper lip covered by a short black mustache raised at either extremity and slightly curled, as we see occasionally in a Vandyck picture; indeed, his dark brown features, somewhat sad in their expression, his rich hazel eyes and long waving hair, gave

him all the character that great artist loved to perpetuate on his canvas. He spoke seldom, but when he did there was something indescribably pleasing in the low, mellow tones of his voice; a slight smile too lit up his features at these times, and his manner had in it — I know not what; some strange power it seemed, that made whoever he addressed feel pleased and flattered by his notice of them, just as we see a few words spoken by a sovereign caught up and dwelt upon by those around.

At his side sat a lady, of whom when I first came into the room I took little notice; her features seemed pleasing, but no more. But gradually, as I watched her, I was struck by the singular delicacy of traits that rarely make their impression at first sight. She was about twenty-five, perhaps twenty-six, but of a character of looks that preserves something almost childish in their beauty. She was pale, and with brown hair, — that light sunny brown that varies in its hue with every degree of light upon it; her face was oval and inclined to plumpness; her eyes were large, full, and lustrous, with an expression of softness and candor that won on you wonderfully the longer you looked at them; her nose was short, perhaps faultily so, but beautifully chiselled, and fine as a Greek statue; her mouth, rather large, displayed however two rows of teeth beautifully regular and of snowy whiteness; while her chin, rounded and dimpled, glided by an easy transition into a throat large and most gracefully formed. Her figure, as well as I could judge, was below the middle size, and inclined to *embonpoint;* and her dress, denoting some national peculiarity of which I was ignorant, was a velvet bodice laced in front and ornamented with small silver buttons, which terminated in a white muslin skirt; a small cap, something like what Mary Queen of Scots is usually represented in, sat on the back of her head and fell in deep lace folds on her shoulders. Lastly, her hands were small, white, and dimpled, and displayed on her taper and rounded fingers several rings of apparently great value.

I have been somewhat lengthy in my description of these two persons, and can scarcely ask my reader to accompany me round the circle; however, it is with them

principally I have to do. The others at table were remarkable enough. There was a leading member of the Chamber of Deputies, — an ex-minister, — a tall, dark-browed, ill-favored man, with a retiring forehead and coal-black eyes; he was a man of great cleverness, spoke eloquently and well, and was singularly open and frank in giving his opinion on the politics of the time. There was a German or two, from the grand-duchy of something, — somewhat proud, reserved personages, as all the Germans of petty States are; they talked little, and were evidently impressed with the power they possessed of tantalizing the company by not divulging the intention of the Gross Herzog of Hoch Donnerstadt regarding the present prospects of Europe. There were three Frenchmen and two French ladies, all pleasant, easy, and conversable people; there was a doctor from Louvain, a shrewd intelligent man; a Prussian major and his wife, — well-bred, quiet people, and, like all Prussians, polite without inviting acquaintance. An Austrian secretary of legation, a wine merchant from Bordeaux, and a celebrated pianist completed the party.

I have now put my readers in possession of information which I only obtained after some days myself; for though one or other of these personages was occasionally absent from *table d'hôte*, I soon perceived that they were all frequenters of the house, and well known there.

If the guests were seated at table wherever chance or accident might place them, I could perceive that a tone of deference was always used to the tall man, who invariably maintained his place at the head; and an air of even greater courtesy was assumed towards the lady beside him, who was his wife. He was always addressed as Monsieur le Comte, and her title of Countess was never forgotten in speaking to her. During dinner, whatever little chit-chat or gossip was the talk of the day was specially offered up to her. The younger guests occasionally ventured to present a bouquet, and even the rugged minister himself accomplished a more polite bow in accosting her than he could have summoned up for his presentation to royalty. To all these little attentions she returned a

smile or a look or a word, or a gesture with her white hand, never exciting jealousy by any undue degree of favor, and distributing her honors with the practised equanimity of one accustomed to it.

Dinner over and coffee, a handsome britzka, drawn by two splendid dark-bay horses, would drive up, and Madame la Comtesse, conducted to the carriage by her husband, would receive the homage of the whole party, as they stood to let her pass. The count would then linger some twenty minutes or so, and take his leave to wander for an hour about the park, and afterwards to the theatre, where I used to see him in a private box with his wife.

Such was the little party at the France when I took up my residence there in the month of May, and gradually one dropped off after another as the summer wore on. The Germans went back to sauer kraut and kreutzer whist; the secretary of legation was on leave; the wine merchant was off to St. Petersburg; the pianist was in the bureau he once directed,—and so on, leaving our party reduced to the count and madame, a stray traveller, a deaf abbé, and myself.

The dog-days in a Continental city are, every one knows, stupid and tiresome enough. Every one has taken his departure either to his château, if he has one, or to the watering-places; the theatre has no attraction, even if the heat permitted one to visit it; the streets are empty, parched, and grass-grown; and except the arrival and departure of that incessant locomotive John Bull, there is no bustle or stir anywhere. Hapless, indeed, is the condition then of the man who is condemned from any accident to toil through this dreary season; to wander about in solitude the places he has seen filled by pleasant company; to behold the park and promenades given up to Flemish *bonnes* or Norman nurses, where he was wont to glad his eye with the sight of bright eyes and trim shapes, flitting past in all the tasty elegance of Parisian toilette; to see the lazy *frotteur* sleeping away his hours at the *porte-cochère*, which a month before thundered with the deep roll of equipage coming and going. All this is very sad, and disposes one to become dull and discontented too.

For what reason I was detained at Brussels it is unnecessary to inquire. Some delay in remittances, if I remember aright, had their share in the cause. Who ever travelled without having cursed his banker or his agent or his uncle or his guardian, or somebody in short who had a deal of money belonging to him in his hands, and would not send it forward? In all my long experience of travelling and travellers, I don't remember meeting with one person, who if it were not for such mischances would not have been amply supplied with cash. Some with a knowing wink throw the blame on the "Governor;" others, more openly indignant, confound Coutts and Drummond; a stray Irishman will now and then damn the "tenantry that have n't paid up the last November;" but none, no matter how much their condition bespeaks that out-o'-elbows habit which a ways-and-means style of life contracts, will ever confess to the fact that their expectations are as blank as their banker's book, and that the only land they are ever to pretend to is a *post-obit* right in some six-feet-by-two in a churchyard. And yet the world is full of such people, — well-informed, pleasant, good-looking folk, who inhabit first-rate hotels; drink, dine, and dress well; frequent theatres and promenades; spend their winters at Paris or Florence or Rome; their summers at Baden or Ems or Interlachen; have a strange half-intimacy with men in the higher circles, and occasionally dine with them; are never heard of in any dubious or unsafe affair, are reputed safe fellows to talk to; know every one, from the horse-dealer who will give credit to the Jew who will advance cash; and notwithstanding that they neither gamble nor bet nor speculate, yet contrive to live — ay, and well, too — without any known resources whatever. If English (and they are for the most part so), they usually are called by some well-known name of aristocratic reputation in England: they are thus Villiers or Paget or Seymour or Percy, which on the Continent is already a kind of half-nobility at once; and the question which seemingly needs no reply, "Ah, vous êtes parent de mi lord!" is a receipt in full rank anywhere.

These men — and who that knows anything of the Conti-

nent has not met such everywhere — are the great riddles of our century; and I'd rather give a reward for their secret than all the discoveries about perpetual motion, or longitude or Northwest Passages, that ever were heard of. And strange it is, too, no one has ever blabbed. Some have emerged from this misty state to inherit large fortunes and live in the best style; yet I have never heard tell of a single man having turned king's evidence on his fellows. And yet what a talent theirs must be, let any man confess who has waited three posts for a remittance without any tidings of its arrival! Think of the hundred and one petty annoyances and ironies to which he is subject! He fancies that the very waiters know he is *à sec;* that the landlord looks sour, and the landlady austere; the very clerk in the post-office appears to say "No letter for you, sir," with a gibing and impertinent tone. From that moment, too, a dozen expensive tastes that he never dreamed of before enter his head: he wants to purchase a hack or give a dinner party or bet at a race-course, principally because he has not got a sou in his pocket, and he is afraid it may be guessed by others, — such is the fatal tendency to strive or pretend to something which has no other value in our eyes than the effect it may have on our acquaintances, regardless of what sacrifices it may demand the exercise.

Forgive, I pray, this long digression, which although I hope not without its advantages would scarcely have been entered into were it not *à propos* to myself. And to go back, — I began to feel excessively uncomfortable at the delay of my money. My first care every morning was to repair to the post-office; sometimes I arrived before it was open, and had to promenade up and down the gloomy Rue de l'Evecque till the clock struck; sometimes the mail would be late (a foreign mail is generally late when the weather is peculiarly fine and the roads good!); but always the same answer came, "Rien pour vous, Monsieur O'Leary;" and at last I imagined from the way the fellow spoke, that he had set the response to a tune, and sang it.

Béranger has celebrated in one of his very prettiest lyrics "how happy one is at twenty in a garret." I have

no doubt, for my part, that the vicinity of the slates and the poverty of the apartment would have much contributed to my peace of mind at the time I speak of. The fact of a magnificently furnished *salon*, a splendid dinner every day, champagne and Seltzer promiscuously, cab fares and theatre tickets innumerable being all scored against me were sad dampers to my happiness; and from being one of the cheeriest and most light-hearted of fellows, I sank into a state of fidgety and restless impatience, the nearest thing I ever remember to low spirits.

Such was I one day when the post, which I had been watching anxiously from mid-day, had not arrived at five o'clock. Leaving word with the *commissionnaire* to wait and report to me at the hotel, I turned back to the *table d'hôte*. By accident, the only guests were the count and madame. There they were, as accurately dressed as ever; so handsome and so happy-looking; so attached, too, in their manner towards each other, — that nice balance between affection and courtesy which before the world is so captivating. Disturbed as were my thoughts, I could not help feeling struck by their bright and pleasant looks.

"Ah, a family party!" said the count, gayly, as I entered, while madame bestowed on me one of her very sweetest smiles.

The restraint of strangers removed, they spoke as if I had been an old friend, — chatting away about everything and everybody, in a tone of frank and easy confidence perfectly delightful; occasionally deigning to ask if I did not agree with them in their opinions, and seeming to enjoy the little I ventured to say, with a pleasure I felt to be most flattering. The count's quiet and refined manner, the easy flow of his conversation, replete as it was with information and amusement, formed a most happy contrast with the brilliant sparkle of madame's lively sallies; for she seemed rather disposed to indulge a vein of slight satire, but so tempered with good feeling and kindliness withal that you would not for the world forego the pleasure it afforded. Long, long before the dessert appeared I ceased to think of my letter or my money, and did not remember that such things as bankers, agents, or stock-

brokers were in the universe. Apparently they had been great travellers; had seen every city in Europe, and visited every court; knew all the most distinguished people, and many of the sovereigns intimately; and little stories of Metternich, *bon mots* of Talleyrand, anecdotes of Goethe and Chateaubriand, seasoned the conversation with an interest which to a young man like myself was all-engrossing.

Suddenly the door opened, and the *commissionnaire* called out, "No letter for Monsieur O'Leary!" I immediately became pale and faint; and though the count was too well bred to take any direct notice of what he saw was caused by my disappointment, he contrived adroitly to direct some observation to madame, which relieved me from any burden of the conversation.

"What hour did you order the carriage, Duischka?" said he.

"At half-past six. The forest is so cool that I like to go slowly through it."

"That will give us ample time for a walk, too," said he; "and if Monsieur O'Leary will join us, the pleasure will be all the greater."

I hesitated, and stammered out an apology about a headache, or something of the sort.

"The drive will be the best thing in the world for you," said madame; "and the strawberries and cream of Boitsfort will complete the cure."

"Yes, yes," said the count, as I shook my head, half sadly, "La comtesse is infallible as a doctor."

"And, like all the faculty, very angry when her skill is called in question," said she.

"Go, then, and find your shawl, Madame," said he, "and, meanwhile, Monsieur and I will discuss our liqueur, and be ready for you."

Madame smiled gayly, as if having carried her point, and left the room.

The door was scarcely closed when the count drew his chair closer to mine, and, with a look of kindliness and good nature I cannot convey, said, "I am going, Monsieur O'Leary, to take a liberty — a very great liberty indeed

—with you, and perhaps you may not forgive it." He paused for a minute or two, as if waiting some intimation on my part. I merely muttered something intended to express my willingness to accept of what he hinted, and he resumed. "You are a very young man; I not a very old, but a very experienced one. There are occasions in life in which such knowledge as I possess of the world and its ways may be of great service. Now, without for an instant obtruding myself on your confidence, or inquiring into affairs which are strictly your own, I wish to say that my advice and counsel, if you need either, are completely at your service. A few minutes ago I perceived that you were distressed at hearing there was no letter for you—"

"I know not how to thank you," said I, "for such kindness as this; and the best proof of my sincerity is to tell you the position in which I am placed."

"One word, first," added he, laying his hand gently on my arm,—"one word. Do you promise to accept of my advice and assistance when you have revealed the circumstances you allude to? If not, I beg I may not hear it."

"Your advice I am most anxious for," said I, hastily.

"The other was an awkward word, and I see that your delicacy has taken the alarm. But come, it is spoken now, and can't be recalled. I must have my way; so go on."

I seized his hand with enthusiasm, and shook it heartily. "Yes," said I, "you shall have your way. I have neither shame nor concealment before you." And then, in as few words as I could explain such tangled and knotted webs as envelope all matters where legacies and lawyers and settlements and securities and mortgages enter, I put him in possession of the fact that I had come abroad with the assurance from my man of business of a handsome yearly income, to be increased after a time to something very considerable; that I was now two months in expectation of remittances, which certain forms in Chancery had delayed and deferred; and that I watched the post each day with an anxious heart for means to relieve me from certain trifling debts I had incurred, and enable me to proceed on my journey.

The count listened with the most patient attention to my story, only interfering once or twice when some difficulty demanded explanation, and then suffering me to proceed to the end. Then leisurely withdrawing a pocket-book from the breast of his frock, he opened it slowly.

"My dear young friend," said he, in a measured and almost solemn tone, "every hour that a man is in debt is a year spent in slavery. Your creditor is your master; it matters not whether a kind or a severe one, the sense of obligation you incur saps the feeling of manly independence which is the first charm of youth, — and, believe me, it is always through the rents in moral feeling that our happiness oozes out quickest. Here are five thousand francs; take as much as you want. With a friend, and I insist upon you believing me to be such, these things have no character of obligation: I accommodate you to-day; you do the same for me to-morrow. And now put these notes in your pocket; I see Madame is waiting for us."

For a second or two I felt so overpowered I could not speak. The generous confidence and friendly interest of one so thoroughly a stranger were too much for my astonished and gratified mind. At last I recovered myself enough to reply, and assuring my worthy friend that when I spoke of my debts they were in reality merely trifling ones; that I had still ample funds in my banker's hands for all necessary outlay, and that by the next post, perhaps, my long-wished-for letter might arrive.

"And if it should not?" interposed he, smiling.

"Why then the next day — "

"And if not then?" continued he, with a half-quizzing look at my embarrassment.

"Then your five thousand francs shall tremble for it."

"That's a hearty fellow!" cried he, grasping my hand in both of his; "and now I feel I was not deceived in you. My first meeting with Metternich was very like this. I was at Presburg in the year 1804, just before the campaign of Austerlitz opened — "

"You are indeed most gallant, Messieurs," said the countess, opening the door, and peeping in. "Am I to suppose that cigars and maraschino are better company than mine?"

We rose at once to make our excuses; and thus I lost the story of Prince Metternich, in which I already felt an uncommon interest from the similarity of the adventure to my own, though whether I was to represent the prince or the count I could not even guess.

I was soon seated beside the countess in the luxurious britzka; the count took his place on the box, and away we rattled over the stones through the Porte de Namur, and along the pretty suburbs of Etterbech, where we left the high road, and entered the Bois de Cambre by that long and beautiful *allée* which runs on for miles, like some vast aisle in a Gothic cathedral, — the branches above bending into an arched roof, and the tall beech-stems standing like the pillars.

The pleasant odor of the forest, the tempered light, the noiseless roll of the carriage, gave a sense of luxury to the drive I can remember vividly to this hour. Not that my enjoyment of these things was my only one; far from it. The pretty countess talked away about everything that came uppermost, in that strain of spirited and lively chit-chat which needs not the sweetest voice and the most fascinating look to make it most captivating. I felt like one in a dream; the whole thing was fairy land; and whether I looked into the depths of the leafy wood, where some horsemen might now and then be seen to pass at a gallop, or my eyes fell upon that small and faultless foot that rested on the velvet cushion in the carriage, I could not trust the reality of the scene, and could only mutter to myself, "What hast thou ever done, Arthur O'Leary, or thy father before thee, to deserve happiness like this?"

Dear and kind reader, it may be your fortune to visit Brussels; and although not exactly under such circumstances as I have mentioned here, let me advise you, even without a beautiful Polonaise for your companion, to make a trip to Boitsfort, a small village in the wood of Soignies. Of course your nationality will lead you to Waterloo; and equally of course, if you have any tact (which far be it from me not to suppose you gifted with) you 'll not dine there, the little miserable cabarets that are called restaurants being wretched beyond description; you may have a

glass of wine, — and if so, take champagne, for they cannot adulterate it, — but don't venture on a dinner, if you hope to enjoy one again for a week after. Well, then, "having done your Waterloo," as the cockneys say, seen Sergeant Cotton and the church, La Haye Sainte, Hougomont, and Lord Anglesey's boot, — take your road back, not by that eternal and noisy *chaussée* you have come by, but turn off to the right, as if going to Wavre, and enter the forest by an earth road, where you 'll neither meet wagons nor postilions nor even a "'pike." Your coachman will say, "Where to?" Reply, "Boitsfort,"— which, for safety, pronounce "Boshfort,"— and lie back and enjoy yourself. About six miles of a delightful drive, all through forest, will bring you to a small village beside a little lake surrounded by hills, not mountains, but still waving and broken in outline, and shaded with wood. The red-tiled roofs, the pointed gables, the green *jalousies*, and the background of dark foliage will all remind you of one of Berghem's pictures; and if a lazy Fleming or so are seen lounging over the little parapet next the water, they 'll not injure the effect. Passing over the little bridge, you arrive in front of a long, low, two-storied house, perforated by an arched door-way leading into the court; over the door is an inscription, which at once denotes the object of the establishment, and you read, "Monsieur Dubos fait noces et festins." Not that the worthy individual officiates in any capacity resembling the famed Vulcan of the North: as far be it from him to invade the prerogative of others as for any to rival him in his own peculiar walk. No; Monsieur D.'s functions are limited to those delicate devices which are deemed the suitable diet of newly-married couples, — those *petits plats* which are, like the orange-flower, only to be employed on great occasions. And as such he is unrivalled; for notwithstanding the simple and unpretending exterior, this little rural tavern can boast the most perfect cook and the best-stored cellar. Here may be found the earliest turkey of the year, with a dowry of truffles; here, the first peas of spring, the newest strawberries and the richest cream, iced champagne and grapy Hermitage, Steinberger and Johannisberg, are all at your

orders. You may dine in the long *salon, en cabinet;* in the garden, or in the summer-house over the lake, where the carp is flapping his tail in the clear water, the twin-brother of him at table. The garden beneath sends up its delicious odors from beds of every brilliant hue; the sheep are moving homeward along the distant hills to the tinkle of the faint bell; the plash of an oar disturbs the calm water as the fisherman skims along the lake, and the subdued murmurs of the little village all come floating in the air, — pleasant sounds, and full of home thoughts. Well, well! to be sure I am a bachelor, and know nothing of such matters; but it strikes me I should like to be married now and then, and go eat my wedding-dinners at Boitsfort! And now once more let me come back to my narrative, — for leaving which I should ask your pardon, were it not that the digression is the best part of the whole, and I should never forgive myself if I had not told you not to stop at Brussels without dining at Boitsfort.

When we reached Boitsfort, a waiter conducted us at once to a little table in the garden where the strawberries and the iced champagne were in waiting. Here and there, at some distance, were parties of the Brussels bourgeoisie enjoying themselves at their coffee, or with ice; while a large *salon* that occupied one wing of the building was given up to some English travellers, whose loud speech and boisterous merriment bespoke them of that class one is always ashamed to meet with out of England.

"Your countrymen are very merry yonder," said the countess, as a more uproarious burst than ever broke from the party.

"Yes," said the count, perceiving that I felt uncomfortable at the allusion, "Englishmen always carry London about with them wherever they go. Meet them in the Caucasus, and you 'll find that they 'll have some imitation of a Blackwall dinner or a Greenwich party."

"How comes it," said I, amazed at the observation, "that you know these places you mention?"

"Oh, my dear sir, I have been very much about the world in my time, and have always made it my business to see each people in their own peculiar haunts. If at Vienna,

I dine not at the Wilde Man, but at the Fuchs in the Leopoldstadt. If in Dresden, I spend my evening in the Grün-Garten, beyond the Elbe. The bourgeoisie alone of any nation preserve traits marked enough for a stranger's appreciation; the higher classes are pretty much alike everywhere, and the nationality of the peasant takes a narrow range, and offers little to amuse."

"The count is a quick observer," remarked madame, with a look of pleasure sparkling in her eyes.

"I flatter myself," rejoined he, "I seldom err in my guesses. I knew my friend here tolerably accurately without an introduction."

There was something so kind in the tone he spoke in, that I could have no doubt of his desire to compliment me.

"Independently, too, of speaking most of the languages of Europe, I possess a kind of knack for learning a *patois*," continued he. "At this instant, I 'll wager a cigar with you that I 'll join that little knot of sober Belgians yonder, and by the magic of a few words of genuine Brussels French, I 'll pass muster as a Boss."

The countess laughed heartily at the thought, and I joined in her mirth most readily.

"I take the wager," cried I, — "and hope sincerely to lose it."

"Done," said he, springing up and putting on his hat, while he made a short circuit in the garden, and soon afterwards appeared at the table with the Flemings, asking permission, as it seemed, to light a cigar from a lantern attached to the tree under which they sat.

If we were to judge from the merriment of the little group, his success was perfect, and we soon saw him seated amongst them, busily occupied in concocting a bowl of flaming *ponche*, of which it was clear by his manner he had invited the party to partake.

"Now Gustav is in his delight," said the countess, in a tone of almost pique; "he is a strange creature, and never satisfied if not doing something other people never think of. In half an hour he 'll be back here, with the whole history of Mynheer van Houdendrochen and his wife and

their fourteen 'mannikins;' all their little absurdities and prejudices he'll catch up, and for a week to come we shall hear nothing but Flemish French, and the habitudes of the Montagne de la Cour."

For a few seconds I was vastly uncomfortable; a thought glanced across me what if it were for some absurd feature in me, in my manner or my conversation, that he had deigned to make my acquaintance. Then came the recollection of his generous proposal, and I saw at once that I was putting a somewhat high price on my originality, if I valued it at five thousand francs.

"What ails you?" said the countess, in a low soft voice, as she lifted her eyes and let them fall upon me with a most bewitching expression of interest. "I fear you are ill, or in low spirits." I endeavored to rally and reply, when she went on:—

"We must see you oftener. Gustav is so pleasant and so gay, he will be of great use to you. When he really takes a liking, he is delightful; and he has in your case, I assure you."

I knew not what to say, nor how to look my gratitude for such a speech, and could only accomplish some few and broken words of thanks.

"Besides, you are about to be a traveller," continued she; "and who can give you such valuable information of every country and people as the count? Do you intend to make a long absence from England?"

"Yes, at least some years. I wish to visit the East."

"You'll go into Poland?" said she, quickly, without noticing my reply.

"Yes, I trust so; Hungary and Poland have both great interest for me."

"You know that we are Poles, don't you?"

"Yes."

"We are both from beyond Varsovie. Gustav was there ten years ago. I have never seen my native country since I was a child."

At the last words her voice dropped to a whisper, and she leaned her head upon her hand, and seemed lost in thought. I did not dare break in upon the current of

recollections I saw were crowding upon her, and was silent. She looked up at length, and by the faint light of the moon, just risen, I saw that her eyes were tearful and her cheeks still wet with weeping.

"What," said I to myself, "and has sorrow come even here, — here, where I imagined if ever the sunny path of life existed, it was to be found?"

"Would you like to hear a sad story?" said she, smiling faintly, with a look of indefinable sweetness.

"If it were yours, it would make my heart ache," said I, carried away by my feelings at the instant.

"I 'll tell it to you one of these days, then: not now! not now, though! — I could not here; and there comes Gustav. How he laughs!"

And true enough, the merry sounds of his voice were heard through the garden as he approached; and strangely too, they seemed to grate and jar upon my ear, with a very different impression from what before they brought to me.

Our way back to Brussels led again through the forest, which now was wrapped in the shade save where the moon came peeping down through the leafy branches, and fell in bright patches on the road beneath. The countess spoke a little at first, but gradually relapsed into perfect silence. The stillness and calm about seemed only the more striking from the hollow tramp of the horses, as they moved along the even turf; the air was mild and sweet, and loaded with that peculiar fragrance which a wood exhales after nightfall; and all the influences of the time and place were of that soothing, lulling kind that wraps the mind in a state of dreamy reverie. But one thought dwelt within me: it was of her who sat beside me, her head cast down, and her arms folded. She was unhappy; some secret sorrow was preying upon that fair bosom, some eating care corroding her very heart. A vague, shadowy suspicion shot through me that her husband might have treated her cruelly and ill. But why suspect this? Was not everything I witnessed the very reverse of such a fact? What could surpass the mutual kindliness and good feeling that I saw between them! And yet their dispositions were not at all alike: she seemed to hint as much. The very

waywardness of his temperament; the incessant demand of his spirit for change, excitement, and occupation, — how could it harmonize with her gentle and more constant nature? From such thoughts I was awakened by her saying, in a low faint voice, —

"You must forget what I said to-night. There are moments when some strong impulse will force the heart to declare the long-buried thoughts of years. Perhaps some secret instinct tells us that we are near to those who can sympathize and feel for us; perhaps these are the overflowings of grief, without which the heart would grow full to bursting. Whatever they be, they seem to calm and soothe us, though afterwards we may sorrow for having indulged in them. You will forget it all, won't you?"

"I will do my best," said I, timidly, "to do all you wish; but I cannot promise you what may be out of my power. The few words you spoke have never left my mind since; nor can I say when I shall cease to remember them."

"What do you think, Duischka?" said the count, as he flung away the fragment of his cigar, and turned round on the box, — "what do you think of an invitation to dinner I have accepted for Tuesday next?"

"Where, pray?" said she, with an effort to seem interested.

"I am to dine with my worthy friend Van Houdicamp, Rue de Lacken, No. 28. A very high mark, let me tell you; his father was burgomaster at Alost, and he himself has a great sugar bakery, or salt *raffinerie*, or something equivalent, at Scharbeck."

"How can you find any pleasure in such society, Gustav?"

"Pleasure you call it! — delight is the word. I shall hear all the gossip of the Basse Ville, — quite as amusing, I 'm certain, as of the Place and the Boulevards. Besides, there are to be some half-dozen *échevins*, with wives and daughters, and we shall have a round game for the most patriarchal stakes. I have also obtained permission to bring a friend; so you see, Monsieur O'Leary — "

"I 'm certain," interposed madame, "he has much better taste than to avail himself of your offer."

"I 'll bet my life on it he 'll not refuse."

"I say he will," said the lady.

"I 'll wager that pearl ring at Mertan's that if you leave him to himself he says 'yes.'"

"Agreed," said madame; "I accept the bet. We Poles are as great gamblers as yourselves, you see," added she, turning to me. "Now, Monsieur, decide the question. Will you dine with Van Hottentot on Tuesday next — or with *me?*"

The last three words were spoken in so low a tone as made me actually suspect that my imagination alone had conceived them.

"Well," cried the count, "what say you?"

"I pronounce for the — Hôtel de France," said I, fearing in what words to accept the invitation of the lady.

"Then I have lost my bet," said the count, laughing; "and, worse still, have found myself mistaken in my opinion."

"And I," said madame, in a faint whisper, "have won mine, and found my impressions more correct."

Nothing more occurred worth mentioning on our way back; when we reached the hotel in safety, we separated with many promises to meet early next day.

From that hour my intimacy took a form of almost friendship. I visited the count, or the countess if he was out, every morning; chatted over the news of the day; made our plans for the evening, either for Boitsfort or Lacken, or occasionally the *allée verte* or the theatre, and sometimes arranged little excursions to Antwerp, Louvain, or Ghent.

It is indeed a strange thing to think of what slight materials happiness is made up. The nest that incloses our greatest pleasure is a thing of straws and feathers, gathered at random or carried towards us by the winds of fortune. If you were to ask me now what I deemed the most delightful period of my whole life, I don't hesitate to say I should name this. In the first place, I possessed the great requisite of happiness, — every moment of my whole day was occupied; each hour was chained to its fellow by some slight but invisible link; and whether I

was hammering away at my Polish grammar, or sitting beside the pianoforte while the countess sang some of her country's ballads, or listening to legends of Poland in its times of greatness, or galloping along at her side through the forest of Soignies, my mind was ever full; no sense of weariness or *ennui* ever invaded me, while a consciousness of a change in myself — I knew not what it was — suggested a feeling of pleasure and delight I cannot account for or convey. And this, I take it, — though speaking in ignorance and merely from surmise, — this, I suspect, is something like what people in love experience, and what gives them the ecstasy of the passion. There is sufficient concentration in the admiration of the loved object to give the mind a decided and firm purpose, and enough of change in the various devices to win her praise to impart the charm of novelty.

Now, for all this, my reader, fair or false as she or he may be, must not suspect that anything bordering on love was concerned in the present case. To begin, — the countess was married, and I was brought up at an excellent school at Bangor, where the catechism, Welsh and English, was flogged into me until every commandment had a separate welt of its own on my back. No; I had taken the royal road to happiness. I was delighted without stopping to know why, and enjoyed myself without ever thinking to inquire wherefore. New sources of information and knowledge were opened to me by those who possessed vast stores of acquirement; and I learned how the conversation of gifted and accomplished persons may be made a great agent in training and forming the mind, if not to the higher walks of knowledge, at least to those paths in which the greater part of life is spent, and where it imports each to make the road agreeable to his fellows. I have said to you I was not in love — how could I be, under the circumstances? — but still I own that the regular verbs of the Polish grammar had been but dry work, if it had not been for certain irregular glances at my pretty mistress; nor could I ever have seen my way through the difficulties of the declensions if the light of her eyes had not lit up the page, and her taper finger pointed out the place.

And thus two months flew past, during which she never even alluded most distantly to our conversation in the garden at Boitsfort, nor did I learn any one particular more of my friends than on the first day of our meeting. Meanwhile, all ideas of travelling had completely left me; and although I had now abundant resources in my banker's hands for all the purposes of the road, I never once dreamed of leaving a place where I felt so thoroughly happy.

Such, then, was our life, when I began to remark a slight change in the count's manner, — an appearance of gloom and pre-occupation, which seemed to increase each day, and against which he strove, but in vain. It was clear something had gone wrong with him; but I did not dare to allude to, much less ask him on the subject. At last, one evening, just as I was preparing for bed, he entered my dressing-room, and closing the door cautiously behind him, sat down. I saw that he was dressed as if for the road, and looking paler and more agitated than usual.

"O'Leary," said he, in a tremulous voice, "I am come to place in your hands the highest trust a man can repose in another. Am I certain of your friendship?" I shook his hand in silence, and he went on. "I must leave Brussels to-night, secretly. A political affair, in which the peace of Europe is involved, has just come to my knowledge; the government here will do their best to detain me; orders are already given to delay me at the frontier, perhaps send me back to the capital; in consequence, I must cross the boundary on horseback, and reach Aix-la-Chapelle by to-morrow evening. Of course, the countess cannot accompany me." He paused for a second. "You must be her protector. A hundred rumors will be afloat the moment they find I have escaped, and as many reasons for my departure announced in the papers. However, I 'm content if they amuse the public and occupy the police; and meanwhile I shall obtain time to pass through Prussia unmolested. Before I reach St. Petersburg, the countess will receive letters from me, and know where to proceed to; and I count on your friendship to remain here

until that time, — a fortnight, three weeks at farthest. If money is any object to you — "

"Not in the least; I have far more than I want."

"Well, then, may I conclude that you consent?"

"Of course you may," said I, overpowered by a rush of sensations I must leave to my reader to feel, if it has ever been his lot to be placed in such circumstances, or to imagine if he has not.

"The countess," I said, "is of course aware — "

"Of everything," interrupted he, "and bears it all admirably. Much, however, is attributable to the arrangement with you, which I promised her was completed even before I asked your consent, — such was my confidence in your friendship."

"You have not deceived yourself," was my reply, while I puzzled my brain to think how I could repay such proofs of his trust. "Is there then, anything more," said I, — "can you think of nothing else in which I may be of service?"

"Nothing, dear friend, nothing," said he. "Probably we shall meet at St. Petersburg."

"Yes, yes," said I; "that is my firm intention."

"That 's all I could wish for," rejoined he. "The grand duke will be delighted to acknowledge the assistance your friendship has rendered us, and Potoski's house will be your own." So saying, he embraced me most affectionately, and departed; while I sat to muse over the singularity of my position, and to wonder if any other man was ever similarly situated.

When I proceeded to pay my respects to the countess the next morning, I prepared myself to witness a state of great sorrow and depression. How pleasantly was I disappointed at finding her gay, — perhaps gayer than ever, — and evidently enjoying the success of the count's scheme!

"Gustav is at St. Tron by this," said she, looking at the map; "he 'll reach Liège two hours before the post; fresh horses will then bring him rapidly to Battiste. Oh, here are the papers; let us see the way his departure is announced." She turned over one journal after another without finding the wished-for paragraph, until at last,

in the corner of the "Handelsblad," she came upon the following: —

"Yesterday morning an express reached the minister for the home affairs that the celebrated *escroc*, the Chevalier Duguet, whose famous forgery on the Neapolitan bank may be in the memory of our readers, was actually practising his art under a feigned name in Brussels, where, having obtained his *entrée* among some respectable families of the lower town, he has succeeded in obtaining large sums of money under various pretences. His skill at play is, they say, the least of his many accomplishments."

She threw down the paper in a fit of laughter at these words, and called out, "Is it not too absurd? That's Gustav's doing; anything for a quiz, no matter what. He once got himself and Prince Carl of Prussia brought up before the police for hooting the king."

"But Duguet," said I, — "what has he to do with Duguet?"

"Don't you see that's a feigned name," replied she, — "assumed by him as if he had half a dozen such? Read on, and you'll learn it all."

I took the paper, and continued where she ceased reading: —

"This Duguet is then, it would appear, identical with a very well-known Polish Count Czaroviski, who with his lady had been passing some weeks at the Hôtel de France. The police have, however, received his *signalement*, and are on his track."

"But why, in Heaven's name, should he spread such an odious calumny on himself?" said I.

"Dear me, how very simple you are! I thought he had told you all. As a mere *escroc*, money will always bribe the authorities to let him pass; as a political offender, and as such the importance of his mission would proclaim him, nothing would induce the officials to further his escape, — their own heads would pay for it. Once over the frontier, the *ruse* will be discovered, the editors obliged to eat their words and be laughed at, and Gustav receive the Black Eagle for his services. But see, here's another."

"Among the victims at play of the well-known Chevalier Duguet, — or, as he is better known here, the Count Czaroviski, — is a simple Englishman, resident at the Hôtel de France, and from whom it seems he has won every louis-d'or he possessed in the world. This miserable dupe, whose name is O'Learie, or O'Leary —"

At these words the countess leaned back on the sofa, and laughed immoderately.

"Have you, then, suffered so deeply?" said she, wiping her eyes; "has Gustav really won all your louis-d'ors?"

"This is too bad, far too bad," said I; "and I really cannot comprehend how any intrigue could induce him so far to asperse his character in this manner. I, for my part, can be no party to it."

As I said this, my eyes fell on the latter part of the paragraph, which ran thus: —

"This poor boy — for we understand he is no more — has been lured to his ruin by the beauty and attraction of Madame Czaroviski."

I crushed the odious paper without venturing to see more, and tore it in a thousand pieces; and, not waiting an instant, hurried to my room and seized a pen. Burning with indignation and rage, I wrote a short note to the editor, in which I not only contradicted the assertions of his correspondent, but offered a reward of a hundred louis for the name of the person who had invented the infamous calumny.

It was some time before I recovered my composure sufficiently to return to the countess, whom I now found greatly excited and alarmed at my sudden departure. She insisted with such eagerness on knowing what I had done that I was obliged to confess everything, and show her a copy of the letter I had already despatched to the editor. She grew pale as death as she read it, flushed deeply, and then became pale again, while she sank faint and sick into a chair.

"This is very noble conduct of yours," said she, in a low hollow voice; "but I see where it will lead to. Czaroviski has great and powerful enemies; they will become yours also."

"Be it so," said I, interrupting her. "They have little power to injure me; let them do their worst."

"You forget, apparently," said she, with a most bewitching smile, "that you are no longer free to dispose of your liberty; that as *my* protector you cannot brave dangers and difficulties which may terminate in a prison."

"What, then, would you have me do?"

"Hasten to the editor at once; erase so much of your letter as refers to the proposed reward. The information could be of no service to you if obtained, — some *misérable*, perhaps some spy of the police, the slanderer. What could you gain by his punishment, save publicity? A mere denial of the facts alleged is quite sufficient; and even that," continued she, smiling, "how superfluous is it after all! A week, — ten days at farthest, — and the whole mystery is unveiled. Not that I would dissuade you from a course I see your heart is bent upon, and which, after all, is a purely personal consideration."

"Yes," said I, after a pause, "I 'll take your advice; the letter shall be inserted without the concluding paragraph."

The calumnious reports on the count prevented madame dining that day at the *table d'hôte;* and I remarked, as I took my place at table, a certain air of constraint and reserve among the guests, as though my presence had interdicted the discussion of a topic which occupied all Brussels. Dinner over, I walked into the park to meditate on the course I should pursue under present circumstances, and deliberate with myself how far the habits of my former intimacy with the countess might or might not be admissible during her husband's absence. The question was solved for me sooner than I anticipated, for a waiter overtook me with a short note, written with a pencil; it ran thus: —

They play the Zauberflötte to-night at the Opera. I shall go at eight: perhaps you would like a seat in the carriage.

DUISCHKA.

Whatever doubts I might have conceived about my conduct, the manner of the countess at once dispelled them. A tone of perfect ease, and almost sisterly confidence,

marked her whole bearing; and while I felt delighted and fascinated by the freedom of our intercourse, I could not help thinking how impossible such a line of acting would have been in my own more rigid country, and to what cruel calumnies and aspersions it would have subjected her. "Truly," thought I, "if they manage these things — as Sterne says they do — 'better in France,' they also far excel in them in Poland." And so my Polish grammar and the canzonettes and the drives to Boitsfort all went on as usual, and my dream of happiness, interrupted for a moment, flowed on again in its former channel with increased force.

A fortnight had now elapsed without any letter from the count, save a few hurried lines written from Magdeburg; and I remarked that the countess betrayed at times a degree of anxiety and agitation I had not observed in her before. At last the secret cause came out. We were sitting together in the park, eating ice after dinner, when she suddenly rose and prepared to leave the place.

"Has anything happened to annoy you?" said I, hurriedly. "Why are you going?"

"I can bear it no longer!" cried she, as she drew her veil down and hastened forward, and, without speaking another word, continued her way towards the hotel. On reaching her apartments, she burst into a torrent of tears, and sobbed most violently.

"What is it?" said I, having followed her, and maddened by the sight of such sorrow. "For Heaven's sake tell me! Has any one dared — "

"No, no," replied she, wiping the tears away with her handkerchief, "nothing of the kind. It is the state of doubt, of trying, harassing uncertainty I am reduced to here, which is breaking my heart. Don't you see that whenever I appear in public, by the air of insufferable impudence of the men, and the still more insulting looks of the women, how they dare to think of me? I have borne it as well as I was able hitherto; I can do so no longer."

"What!" cried I, impetuously, "and shall one dare to — "

"The world will always dare what may be dared in safety," interrupted she, laying her hand on my arm. "They know that you could not make a quarrel on my account without compromising my honor; and such an occasion to trample on a poor weak woman could not be lost. Well, well; Gustav may write to-morrow or next day. A little more patience; and it is the only cure for these evils."

There was a tone of angelic sweetness in her voice as she spoke these words of resignation, and never did she seem more lovely in my eyes.

"Now, then, as I shall not go to the opera, what shall we do to pass the time? You are tired — I know you are — of Polish melodies and German ballads. Well, well; then I am. I have told you that we Poles are as great gamblers as yourselves. What say you to a game at picquet?"

"By all means," said I, delighted at the prospect of anything to while away the hours of her sorrowing.

"Then you must teach me," rejoined she, laughing, "for I don't know it. I'm wretchedly stupid about all these things, and never could learn any game but *écarté*."

"Then *écarté* be it," said I; and in a few minutes more I had arranged the little table, and down we sat to our party.

"There," said she, laughing, and throwing her purse on the table, "I can only afford to lose so much; but you may win all that if you're fortunate." A rouleau of louis escaped at the instant, and fell about the table.

"Agreed," said I, indulging the quiz. "I am an inveterate gambler, and always play high. What shall be our stakes?"

"Fifty, I suppose," said she, still laughing: "we can increase our bets afterwards."

After some little *badinage*, we each placed a double louis-d'or on the board, and began. For a while the game employed our attention; but gradually we fell into conversation, the cards gradually dropped listlessly from our hands, the tricks remained unclaimed, and we could never decide whose turn it was to deal.

"This wearies you, I see," said she; "perhaps you'd like to stop?"

"By no means," said I. "I like the game, of all things." This I said rather because I was a considerable winner at the time than from any other motive; and so we played on till eleven o'clock, at which hour I usually took my leave, and by which time my gains had increased to some seventy louis.

"Is it not fortunate," said she, laughing, "that eleven has struck? You'd certainly have won all my gold; and now you must leave off in the midst of your good fortune, — and so, *bonsoir, et à revanche.*"

Each evening now saw our little party at *écarté* usurp the place of the drive and the opera; and though our successes ran occasionally high at either side, yet on the whole neither was a winner; and we jested about the impartiality with which fortune treated us both. At last, one evening, eleven struck when I was a greater winner than ever, and I thought I saw a little pique in her manner at the enormous run of luck I had experienced throughout.

"Come," said she, laughing, "you have really wounded a national feeling in a Polish heart, — you have asserted a superiority at a game of skill. I must beat you;" and with that she placed five louis on the table. She lost. Again the same stake followed, and again the same fortune, notwithstanding that I did all in my power to avoid winning, — of course without exciting her suspicions.

"And so," said she, as she dealt the cards, "Ireland is really so picturesque as you say?"

"Beautifully so," replied I, as, warmed up by a favorite topic, I launched forth into a description of the mountain scenery of the south and west. The rich emerald green of the valleys, the wild fantastic character of the mountain, the changeful skies, were all brought up to make a picture for her admiration; and she did indeed seem to enjoy it with the highest zest, only interrupting me in my harangue by the words, "Je marque le Roi," to which circumstances she directed my attention by a sweet smile, and a gesture of her taper finger. And thus hour followed hour; and already the gray dawn was breaking, while I was just

beginning an eloquent description of the Killeries, and the countess suddenly looking at her watch, cried out, —

"How very dreadful! only think of three o'clock!"

True enough, it was that hour; and I started up to say good-night, shocked at myself for so far transgressing, and yet secretly flattered that my conversational powers had made time slip by uncounted.

"And the Irish are really so clever, so gifted as you say?" said she, as she held out her hand to wish me good-night.

"The most astonishing quickness is theirs," replied I, half-reluctant to depart; "nothing can equal their intelligence and shrewdness."

"How charming! *Bonsoir*," said she, and I closed the door.

What dreams were mine that night! What delightful visions of lake scenery and Polish countesses, of mountain gorges and blue eyes, of deep ravines and lovely forms! I thought we were sailing up Lough Corrib; the moon was up, spangling and flecking the rippling lake; the night was still and calm, not a sound save the cuckoo being heard to break the silence. As I listened I started, for I thought, instead of her wonted note, her cry was ever, "Je marque le Roi."

Morning came at last; but I could not awake, and endeavored to sink back into the pleasant realm of dreams, from which daylight disturbed me. It was noon when at length I succeeded in awaking perfectly.

"A note for monsieur," said a waiter, as he stood beside the bed.

I took it eagerly. It was from the countess; its contents were these: —

MY DEAR SIR, — A hasty summons from Count Czaroviski has compelled me to leave Brussels without wishing you good-by, and thanking you for all your polite attentions. Pray accept these hurried acknowledgments, and my regret that circumstances do not enable me to visit Ireland, in which, from your description, I must ever feel the deepest interest.

The count sends his most affectionate greetings.

Yours ever sincerely,

DUISCHKA CZAROVISKI née GUTZLAFF.

"And is she gone?" said I, starting up in a state of frenzy.

"Yes, sir; she started at ten o'clock."

"By what road?" cried I, determined to follow her on the instant.

"Louvain was the first stage."

In an instant I was up, and dressed; in ten minutes more I was rattling over the stones to my banker's.

"I want three hundred napoleons at once," said I to the clerk.

"Examine Mr. O'Leary's account," was the dry reply of the functionary.

"Overdrawn by fifteen hundred francs," said the other.

"Overdrawn? Impossible!" cried I, thunderstruck. "I had a credit for six hundred pounds."

"Which you drew out by cheque this morning," said the clerk. "Is not that your handwriting?"

"It is," said I, faintly, as I recognized my own scrawl, dated the evening before.

I had lost above seven hundred, and had not a sou left to pay post horses.

I sauntered back sadly to the France, a sadder man than ever in my life before. A thousand tormenting thoughts were in my brain; and a feeling of contempt for myself, somehow, occupied a very prominent place. Well, well; it 's all past and gone now, and I must not awaken buried griefs.

I never saw the count and countess again; and though I have since that been in St. Petersburg, the grand duke seems to have forgotten my services, and a very pompous-looking porter in a bearskin did not look exactly the kind of person to whom I should wish to communicate my impression about "Count Potoski's house being my own."

CHAPTER XI.

A FRAGMENT OF FOREST LIFE.

I AM half sorry already that I have told that little story of myself. Somehow the recollection is painful. And now I would rather hasten away from Brussels, and wander on to other scenes; and yet there are many things I fain would speak of, and some people, too, worth a mention in passing. I should like to have taken you a moonlight walk through the Grande Place, and after tracing against the clear sky the delicate outline of the beautiful spire, whose gilded point seemed stretching away towards the bright star above it, to have shown you the interior of a Flemish club in the old Salle de Loyauté. Primitive, quaint fellows they are, these Flemings; consequential, sedate, self-satisfied, simple creatures; credulous to any extent of their own importance, but kindly withal; not hospitable themselves, but admirers of the virtue in others; easily pleased, when the amusement costs little; and, in a word, a people admirably adapted by nature to become a kind of territorial coinage alternately paid over by one great State to another, as the balance of Europe inclines to this side or that; with industry enough always to be worth robbing, and with a territory perfectly suitable to pitched battles, — two admirable reasons for Belgium being a species of Hounslow Heath or Wormwood Scrubs, as the nations of the Continent feel disposed for theft or fighting. It was a cruel joke, however, to make them into a nation. One gets tired of laughing at them at last; and even Sancho's Island of Barataria had become a nuisance, were it long-lived.

Well, I must hasten away now. I can't go back to the France yet awhile, so I 'll even take to the road. But what road? that 's the question. What a luxury it would be, to be sure, to have some person of exquisite taste,

who could order dinner every day in the year, arranging the *carte* by a physiognomical study of your countenance, and plan out your route by some innate sense of your desires. Arthur O'Leary has none such, however; his whole philosophy in life being to throw the reins on the hack Fortune's neck, and let the jade take her own way. Not that he has had any reason to regret his mode of travel. No: his nag has carried him pleasantly on through life, now cantering softly over the even turf, now picking her way more cautiously among bad ground and broken pebbles; and if here and there an occasional side leap or a start has put him out of saddle, it has scarcely put him out of temper; for one great secret has he at least learned, — and, after all, it 's one worth remembering, — very few of the happiest events and pleasantest circumstances in our lives have not their origin in some incident, which, had we been able, we had prevented happening. So then, while taking your mare "Chance" over a stiff country, be advised by me: give her plenty of head, sit close, and when you come to a "rasper," let her take her own way over it. So convinced am I of the truth of this axiom, that I should not die easy if I had not told it. And now, if anything should prevent these Fragments being printed, I leave a clause in my will to provide for three O'Leary treatises, to establish this fact being written, for which my executors are empowered to pay five pounds sterling for each. Why, were it not for this, I had been married, say at the least some fourteen times, in various quarters of the globe, and might have had a family of children, black and white, sufficient to make a set of chessmen among them. There 's no saying what might have happened to me. It would seem like boasting, if I said that the Emperor of Austria had some notions of getting rid of Metternich to give me the "Foreign Affairs," and that I narrowly escaped once commanding the Russian fleet in the Baltic. But of these, at another time. I only wish to keep the principle at present in view, that Fortune will always do better for us than we could do for ourselves; but to this end there must be no tampering or meddling on our part. The goddess is not a West-End physician, who, provided

you are ever prepared with your fee, blandly permits you all the little excesses you are bent on. No: she is of the Abernethy school, somewhat rough occasionally, but always honest; never suffering any interference from the patient, but exacting implicit faith and perfect obedience. As for me, I follow the regimen prescribed for me, without a thought of opposition; and wherever I find myself in this world, be it China or the Caucasus, Ghuznee, Genoa, or Glasnevin, I feel for the time that 's my fitting place, and endeavor to make the best of it.

The pedestrian alone, of all travellers, is thus taken by the hand by Fortune. Your extra-post, with a courier on the box, interferes sadly with the current of all those little incidents of the road which are ever happening to him who takes to the "by-ways" of the world. The odds are about one hundred to one against you that, when seated in your carriage, the postilion in his saddle and the fat courier outside, the words *en route* being given, you arrive at your destination that evening, without any accident or adventure whatever of more consequence than a lost shoe from the near leader, a snapped spring, or a heartburn from the glass of bad brandy you took at the third stage. A blue post with white stripes on it tells you that you are in Prussia; or a yellow-and-brown pole, that the Grand Duke of Nassau is giving you the hospitality of his territory — save which you have no other evidence of change. The village inn, and its little circle of celebrities, opens not to *you* those peeps at humble life so indicative of national character: *you* stop not at the wayside chapel in the sultry heat of noon to charm away your peaceful hour of reflection; now turning from the lovely Madonna above the altar to the peasant girl who kneels in supplication beneath, now contrasting the stern features of some painted martyr with the wrinkled front and weather-beaten traits of some white-haired beggar, now musing over the quiet existence of the humble figure whose heavy *sabots* wake the echoes of the vaulted aisle, or watching, perhaps, that venerable priest who glides about before the altar in his white robes, and disappears by some unseen door, seeming like a phantom of the place. The little

relics of village devotion, so touching in their poverty, awake no thought within *you* of the pious souls in yonder hamlet. The old *curé* himself, as he jogs along on his ambling pony, suggests nothing save the figure of age and decrepitude. *You* have not seen the sparkling eyes and flushed cheeks of his humble flock, who salute him as he passes, nor gazed upon that broad high forehead, where benevolence and charity have fixed their dwelling. The foot-sore veteran or the young conscript have not been your fellow-travellers; mayhap you would despise them. Their joys and sorrows, their hopes, their fears, their wishes, all move in a humble sphere, and little suit the ears of those whose fortune is a higher one.

Not that the staff and the knapsack are the passports to only such as these. My experience would tell very differently. With some of the most remarkable men I ever met, my acquaintance grew on the road; some of the very pleasantest moments of my life had their origin in the chances of the wayside; the little glimpses I have ever enjoyed of national character have been owing to these same accidents; and I have often hailed some casual interruption to my route, some passing obstacle to my journey, as the source of an adventure which might afford me the greatest pleasure. I date this feeling to a good number of years back, and in a great measure to an incident that occurred to me when first wandering in this country. It is scarcely a story, but as illustrating my position I will tell it.

Soon after my Polish adventure, — I scarcely like to be more particular in my designation of it, — I received a small remittance from England, and started for Namur. My uncle Toby's recollections had been an inducement for the journey, had I not the more pleasant one in my wish to see the Meuse, of whose scenery I had already heard so much.

The season was a delightful one, — the beginning of autumn; and truly the country far surpassed all my anticipations. The road to Dinant led along by the river, the clear stream rippling at one side; at the other, the massive granite rocks, rising to several hundred feet, frowned

above you; some gnarled oak or hardy ash, clung to the steep cliffs, and hung their drooping leaves above your head. On the opposite bank of the river, meadows of emerald green, intersected with ash rows and tall poplars, stretched away to the background of dense forest that bounded the view to the very horizon. Here and there a little farm-house, framed in wood and painted in many a gaudy color, would peep from the little inclosure of vines and plum-trees; more rarely still, the pointed roof and turreted gable of a venerable château would rise above the trees.

How often did I stop to gaze on these quaint old edifices, with their balustrades and terraces, on which a solitary peacock walked proudly to and fro, — the only sound that stirred being the hissing plash of the *jet d'eau*, whose sparkling drops came pattering on the broad water lilies. And as I looked, I wondered within myself what kind of life they led who dwelt there. The windows were open to the ground, bouquets of rich flowers stood on the little tables. These were all signs of habitation, yet no one moved about, no stir or bustle denoted that there were dwellers within. How different from the country life of our great houses in England, with trains of servants and equipages hurrying hither and thither, — all the wealth and magnificence of the great capital transported to some far-off county, that *ennui* and fastidiousness, fatigue, and lassitude, should lose none of their habitual aids! Well, for *my* part, the life among green trees and flowers, where the thrush sings, and the bee goes humming by, can scarcely be too homely for *my* taste. It is in the peaceful aspect of all Nature, the sense of calm that breathes from every leafy grove and rippling stream, that I feel the soothing influence of the country. I could sit beside the trickling stream of water, clear but brown, that comes drop by drop from some fissure in the rocky cliff and falls into the little well below, and dream away for hours. These slight and simple sounds that break the silence of the calm air are all fraught with pleasant thoughts; the unbroken stillness of a prairie is the most awful thing in all Nature.

Unoppressed in heart, I took my way along the river's bank, my mind revolving the quiet, pleasant thoughts that silence and lovely scenery are so sure to suggest. Towards noon I sat myself down on a large flat rock beside the stream, and proceeded to make my humble breakfast, — some bread and a few cresses, washed down with a little water scarce flavored with brandy, followed by my pipe; and I lay watching the white bubbles that flowed by me, until I began to fancy I could read a moral lesson in their course. Here was a great swollen fellow, rotund and full, elbowing out of his way all his lesser brethren, jostling and pushing aside each he met with; but at last bursting from very plethora, and disappearing as though he had never been. There were a myriad of little bead-like specks, floating past noiselessly, and yet having their own goal and destination; some uniting with others, grew stronger and hardier, and braved the current with bolder fortune, while others vanished ere you could see them well. A low murmuring plash against the reeds beneath the rock drew my attention to the place, and I perceived that a little boat, like a canoe, was fastened by a hay-rope to the bank, and surged with each motion of the stream against the weeds. I looked about to see the owner, but no one could I detect; not a living thing seemed near, nor even a habitation of any kind. The sun at that moment shone strongly out, lighting up all the rich landscape on the opposite side of the river, and throwing long gleams into a dense beech-wood, where a dark, grass-grown alley entered. Suddenly the desire seized me to enter the forest by that shady path. I strapped on my knapsack at once, and stepped into the little boat. There was neither oar nor paddle, but as the river was shallow, my long staff served as a pole to drive her across, and I reached the shore safely. Fastening the craft securely to a branch, I set forward towards the wood. As I approached, a little board nailed to a tree drew my eye towards it, and I read the nearly-effaced inscription, "Route des Ardennes." What a thrill did not these words send through my heart! And was this, indeed, the forest of which Shakspeare told us? Was I really "under the greenwood tree," where fair

Rosalind had rested, and where melancholy Jaques had mused and mourned? And as I walked along, how instinct with his spirit did each spot appear! There was the oak —

> "Whose antique root peeps out
> Upon the brook that brawls along the wood."

A little farther on I came upon —

> "The bank of osiers by the murmuring stream."

What a bright prerogative has genius, that thus can people space with images which time and years erase not, making to the solitary traveller a world of bright thoughts even in the darkness of a lonely wood! And so to me appeared, as though before me, the scenes he pictured. Each rustling breeze that shook the leafy shade seemed like the impetuous passion of the devoted lover; the chirping notes of the wood-pigeon, like the flippant raillery of beauteous Rosalind; and in the low ripple of the brook I heard the complaining sounds of Jaques himself.

Sunk in such pleasant fancies I lay beneath a spreading sycamore, and with half-closed lids invoked the shades of that delightful vision before me, when the tramp of feet, moving across the low brushwood, suddenly aroused me. I started up on one knee, and listened. The next moment three men emerged from the wood into the path. The two foremost, dressed in blouses, were armed with carbines and a sabre; the last carried a huge sack on his shoulders, and seemed to move with considerable difficulty.

"Ventre du diable!" cried he passionately, as he placed his burden on the ground; "don't hasten on this way; they 'll never follow us so far, and I am half dead with fatigue."

"Come, come, Gros Jean," said one of the others, in a voice of command, "we must not halt before we reach the three elms."

"Why not bury it here?" replied the first speaker, "or else take your share of the labor?"

"So I would," retorted the other, violently, "if you

could take my place when we are attacked; but, *parbleu*, you are more given to running away than fighting."

During this brief colloquy my heart rose to my mouth. The ruffianly looks of the party, their arms, their savage demeanor, and their secret purpose, whatever it was, to which I was now to a certain extent privy, filled me with terror; and I made an effort to draw myself back on my hands into the brushwood beneath the tree. The motion unfortunately discovered me; and with a spring, the two armed fellows bounded towards me, and levelled their pistols at my head.

"Who are you? What brings you here?" shouted they both in a breath.

"For Heaven's sake, Messieurs," said I, "down with your pistols! I am only a traveller, a poor inoffensive wanderer, an Englishman, — an Irishman, rather, a good Catholic," — Heaven forgive me if I meant an equivocation here! — "lower the pistols, I beseech you."

"Shoot him through the skull; he 's a spy!" roared the fellow with the sack.

"Not a bit of it," said I; "I 'm a mere traveller, admiring the country, and an — "

"And why have you tracked us out here?" said one of the first speakers.

"I did not; I was here before you came. Do put down the pistols, for the love of Mary! there 's no guarding against accidents, even with the most cautious."

"Blow his brains out!" reiterated he of the bag, louder than before.

"Don't, Messieurs, don't mind *him;* he 's a coward! You are brave men, and have nothing to fear from a poor devil like me."

The two armed fellows laughed heartily at this speech, while the other, throwing the sack from him, rushed at me with clenched hands.

"Hold off, Gros Jean," said one of his companions; "if he never tells a heavier lie than that he may make an easy confession on Sunday;" and with that he pushed him rudely back, and stood between us. "Come, then," cried he, "take up that sack and follow us."

My blood curdled at the order; there was something fearful in the very look of the long bag as it lay on the ground. I thought I could actually trace the outline of a human figure. Heaven preserve me, I believed I saw it move!

"Take it up," cried he, sternly; "there 's no fear of its biting you."

"Ah," said I to myself, "the poor fellow is dead, then."

Without more ado they placed the bag on my shoulders, and ordered me to move forward.

I grew pale and sick, and tottered at each step.

"Is it the smell affects you?" said one, with a demoniac sneer.

"Pardon, Messieurs," said I, endeavoring to pluck up courage, and seem at ease; "I never carried a — a thing like this before."

"Step out briskly," cried he; "you 've a long way before you;" and with that he moved to the front, while the others brought up the rear.

As we proceeded on our way, they informed me that if by any accident they should be overtaken by any of my friends or associates, meaning thereby any of the human race that should chance to walk that way, the first thing they would do would be to shoot me dead, — a circumstance that considerably damped all my ardor for a rescue, and made me tremble lest at any turn of the way some fagot-gatherer might appear in sight. Meanwhile, never did a man labor more strenuously to win the favor of his company.

I began by protesting my extreme innocence; vowed that a man of more estimable and amiable qualities than myself never did nor never would exist. To this declaration they listened with manifest impatience if not with actual displeasure. I then tried another tack. I abused the rich and commended the poor; I harangued in round terms on the grabbing monopoly of the great, who enjoyed all the good things of this life, and would share none with their neighbors; I even hinted a sly encomium on those public-spirited individuals whose gallantry and sense of justice led them to risk their lives in endeavors to equalize some-

what more fairly this world's wealth, and who were so ungenerously styled robbers and highwaymen, though they were in reality benefactors and heroes. But they only laughed at this; nor did they show any real sympathy with my opinions till in my general attack on all constituted authorities, — kings, priests, statesmen, judges, and gendarmes, — by chance I included revenue officers. The phrase seemed like a spark on gunpowder.

"Curses be on the wretches! they are the plague-spots of the world," cried I, seeing how they caught at the bait; "and thrice honored the brave fellows who would relieve suffering humanity from the burden of such odious oppression."

A low whispering now took place among my escort, and at length he who seemed the leader stopped me short, and placing his hand on my shoulder, cried out, —

"Are you sincere in all this? Are these your notions?"

"Can you doubt me?" said I. "What reasons have I for speaking them? How do I know but you are revenue officers that listen to me?"

"Enough, you shall join us. We are going to pass this sack of cigars."

"Ho! these are cigars, then," said I, brightening up. "It is not a — a — eh?"

"They are Dutch cigars, and the best that can be made," said he, not minding my interruption. "We shall pass them over the frontier by Sedan to-morrow night, and then we return to Dinant, where you shall come with us."

"Agreed," said I, while a faint chill ran through my limbs, and I could scarcely stand, — images of galley life, irons with cannon-shot, and a yellow uniform all flitting before me. From this moment they became extremely communicative, detailing for my amusement many pleasing incidents of their blameless life, — how they burned a custom-house here, and shot an inspector there, — and in fact displaying the advantages of my new profession, with all its attractions, before me. How I grinned with mock delight at atrocities that made my blood curdle, and chuckled over the roasting of a revenue officer as though he had been a chestnut! I affected to see drollery in

cruelties that deserved the gallows, and laughed till the tears came at horrors that nearly made me faint. My concurrence and sympathy absolutely delighted the devils, and we shook hands a dozen times over.

It was evening, when, tired and ready to drop with fatigue, my companions called a halt.

"Come, my friend," said the chief, "we 'll relieve you now of your burden. You would be of little service to us at the frontier, and must wait for us here till our return."

It was impossible to make any proposal more agreeable to my feelings. The very thought of being quit of my friends was ecstasy. I did not dare, however, to vent my raptures openly, but satisfied myself with a simple acquiescence.

"And when," said I, "am I to have the pleasure of seeing you again, gentlemen?"

"By to-morrow forenoon, at farthest."

By that time, thought I, I shall have made good use of my legs, please Heaven!

"Meanwhile," said Gros Jean, with a grin that showed he had neither forgotten nor forgiven my insults to his courage, — "meanwhile we 'll just beg leave to fasten you to this tree;" and with the words, he pulled from a great canvas pocket he wore at his belt a hank of strong cord, and proceeded to make a slip noose on it.

"It 's not your intention, surely, to tie me here for the whole night?" said I, in horror.

"And why not?" interposed the chief. "Do you think there are bears or wolves in the Ardennes forest in September?"

"But I shall die of cold or hunger! I never endured such usage before!"

"You 'll have plenty worse when you 've joined us, I promise you," was the short reply, as without further loss of time they passed the cord round my waist, and began, with a dexterity that bespoke long practice, to fasten me to the tree. I protested vigorously against the proceeding; I declaimed loudly about the liberty of the subject; vowed that England would take a frightful measure of retribution on the whole country, if a hair of my head

were injured, and even went so far in the fervor of my indignation as to threaten the party with future consequences from the police.

The word was enough. The leader drew his pistol from his belt, and slapping down the pan, shook the priming with his hand.

"So," cried he, in a harsh and savage voice, unlike his former tone, "you 'd play the informer would you? Well, it 's honest at least to say as much. Now then, my man, a quick shrift and a short prayer, for I 'll send you where you 'll meet neither gendarmes nor revenue officers, or if you do, they 'll have enough of business on their hands not to care for yours."

"Spare my life, most amiable Monsieur," said I, with uplifted hands. "Never shall I utter one word about you, come what will. I 'll keep all I 've seen a secret. Don't kill the father of eight children. Let me live this time, and I 'll never wander off a turnpike road three yards as long as I breathe."

They actually screamed with laughter at the terror of my looks; and the chief, seemingly satisfied with my protestation, replaced his pistol in his belt, and kneeling down on the ground began leisurely to examine my knapsack, which he coolly unstrapped and emptied on the grass.

"What are these papers?" said he, as he drew forth a most voluminous roll of manuscript from a pocket.

"They are notes of my travels," said I, obsequiously, — "little pen sketches of men and manners in the countries I 've travelled in. I call them 'Adventures of Arthur O'Leary.' That 's my name, gentlemen, at your service."

"Ah, indeed. Well, then, we 've given you a very pretty little incident for your journal this evening," said he, laughing, "in return for which I 'll ask leave to borrow these memoranda for wadding for my gun. Believe me, Monsieur O'Leary, they 'll make a greater noise in the world under my auspices than under yours;" and with that he opened a rude clasp-knife and proceeded to cut my valued manuscript into pieces about an inch square. This done, he presented two of my shirts to each of his followers, reserving three for himself; and having made a

most impartial division of my other effects, he pocketed the purse I carried, with its few gold pieces, and then, rising to his feet, said, —

"Antoine, let us be stirring now; the moon will be up soon. Gros Jean, throw that sack on your shoulder and move forward. And now, Monsieur, I must wish you a good-night; and as in this changeful life we can never answer for the future, let me commend myself to your recollection hereafter, if, as may be, we should not meet again. Adieu, adieu," said he, waving his hand.

"Adieu," said I, with a great effort to seem at ease; "a pleasant journey, and every success to your honest endeavors."

"You are a fine fellow," said he, stopping and turning about suddenly, — "a superb fellow; and I can't part from you without a *gage d'amitié* between us;" and with the word he took my handsome travelling-cap from my head and placed it on his own, while he crowned me with a villanous straw thing that nothing save my bondage prevented me from hurling at his feet.

He now hurried forward after the others, and in a few minutes I was in perfect solitude.

"Well," thought I (it was my first thought), "it might all have been worse; the wretches might have murdered me, for such reckless devils as practise their trade care little for human life. Murder, too, would only meet the same punishment as smuggling, or nearly so, — a year more or a year less at the galleys; and, after all, the night is fine, and if I mistake not he said something about the moon." I wondered where was the pretty countess, — travelling away, probably, as hard as extra post could bring her. Ah, she little thought of my miserable plight now! Then came a little interval of softness; and then a little turn of indignation at my treatment, — that I, an Englishman, should be so barbarously molested; a native of the land where freedom was the great birthright of every one! I called to mind all the fine things Burke used to say about liberty, and if I had not begun to feel so cold I 'd have tried to sing "Rule Britannia," just to keep up my spirits; and then I fell asleep, if sleep it could

be called, — that frightful nightmare of famished wolves howling about me, tearing and mangling revenue officers; and grisly bears running backward and forward with smuggled tobacco on their backs. The forest seemed peopled by every species of horrible shapes, — half men, half beast, — but all with straw hats on their heads and leather gaiters on their legs.

However, the night passed over, and the day began to break; the purple tint, pale and streaky, that announces the rising sun, was replacing the cold gray of the darker hours. What a different thing it is, to be sure, to get out of your bed deliberately, and rubbing your eyes for two or three minutes with your fingers, as you stand at the half-closed curtain, and then through the mist of your sleep look out upon the east, and think you see the sun rising, and totter back to the comfortable nest again; the whole incident not breaking your sleep, but merely being interwoven with your dreams, a thing to dwell on among other pleasant fancies, and to be boasted of the whole day afterwards, — what a different thing it is, I say, from the sensations of him who has been up all night in the mail; shaken, bruised, and cramped; sat on by the fat man, and kicked by the lean one, — still worse of him who spends his night *dos à dos* to an oak in a forest, cold, chill and comfortless; no property in his limbs beneath the knees, where all sensation terminates, and his hands as benumbed as the heart of a poor-law guardian!

If I have never, in all my after life, seen the sun rise from the Rigi, from Snowdon, or the Pic du Midi, or any other place which seems especially made for this sole purpose, I owe it to the experience of this night, and am grateful therefore. Not that I have the most remote notion of throwing disrespect on the glorious luminary, far from it, — I cut one of my oldest friends for speaking lightly of the equator; but I hold it that the sun looks best, as every one else does, when he 's up and dressed for the day. It 's a piece of prying, impertinent curiosity to peep at him when he 's rising and at his toilette; he has not rubbed the clouds out of his eyes, or you dared not look at him, — and you feel it too. The very way you steal out to catch a

glimpse shows the sneaking, contemptible sense you have of your own act. Peeping Tom was a gentleman compared to your early riser.

The whole of which digression simply seems to say that I by no means enjoyed the rosy-fingered morning's blushes the more for having spent the preceding night in the open air. I need not worry myself, still less my reader, by recapitulating the various frames of mind which succeeded each other every hour of my captivity. At one time my escape with life served to console me for all I endured; at another, my bondage excited my whole wrath. I vowed vengeance on my persecutors too, and meditated various schemes for their punishment, — my anger rising as their absence was prolonged, till I thought I could calculate my indignation by an algebraical formula, and make it exactly equal to the "squares of the distance" of my persecutors. Then I thought of the delight I should experience in regaining my freedom, and actually made a bold effort to see something ludicrous in the entire adventure: but no, — it would not do; I could not summon up a laugh.

At last — it might have been towards noon — I heard a merry voice chanting a song, and a quick step coming up the *allée* of the wood. Never did my heart beat with such delight! The very mode of progression had something joyous in it; it seemed a hop and a step and a spring, suiting each motion to the tune of the air, — when suddenly the singer, with a long bound, stood before me. It would, indeed, have been a puzzling question which of us more surprised the other; however as I can render no accurate account of *his* sensations on seeing me, I must content myself with recording mine on beholding him, and the best way to do so is to describe him. He was a man, or a boy, — Heaven knows which, — of something under the middle size, dressed in rags of every color and shape; his old white hat was crushed and bent into some faint resemblance of a *chapeau*, and decorated with a cockade of dirty ribbons and a cock's feather; a little white jacket, such as men-cooks wear in the kitchen, and a pair of flaming crimson-plush shorts, cut above the knee, and displaying his naked legs, with sabots, formed his costume. A wooden sword was

attached to an old belt round his waist, — an ornament of which he seemed vastly proud, and which from time to time he regarded with no small satisfaction.

"Holloa!" cried he, starting back, as he stood some six paces off, and gazed at me with most unequivocal astonishment; then recovering his self-possession long before I could summon mine, he said, "Bonjour, bonjour, camarade! a fine day for the vintage."

"No better," said I; "but come a little nearer, and do me the favor to untie these cords."

"Ah, are you long fastened up there?"

"The whole night," said I, in a lamentable accent, hoping to move his compassion the more speedily.

"What fun!" said he, chuckling. "Were there many squirrels about?"

"Thousands of them. But, come, be quick and undo this, and I 'll tell you all about it."

"Gently, gently," said he, approaching with great caution about six inches nearer me. "When did the rabbits come out? Was it before day?"

"Yes, yes, an hour before. But I 'll tell you everything when I 'm loose. Be alive now, do!"

"Why did you tie yourself so fast?" said he, eagerly, but not venturing to come closer.

"Confound the fellow!" said I, passionately. "I did n't tie myself; it was the — the —"

"Ah, I know; it was the mayor, old Pierre Bogout. Well, well, he knows best when you ought to be set free. Bonjour," and with that he began once more his infernal tune, and set out on his way as if nothing had happened; and though I called, prayed, swore, promised, and threatened with all my might, he never turned his head, but went on capering as before, and soon disappeared in the dark wood.

For a full hour, passion so completely mastered me that I could do nothing but revile fools and idiots of every shade and degree — inveighing against mental imbecility as the height of human wickedness, and wondering why no one had ever suggested the propriety of having "naturals" publicly whipped. I am shocked at myself now, as I call

to mind the extravagance of my anger; and I grieve to say that had I been for that short interval the proprietor of a private madhouse, I fear I should have been betrayed into the most unwarrantable cruelties towards the patients; indeed, what is technically called "moral government" would have formed no part of my system.

Meanwhile time was moving on, if not pleasantly, at least steadily; and already the sun began to decline somewhat, — his rays, that before came vertically, being now slanting as they fell upon the wood. For awhile my attention was drawn off from my miseries by watching the weasels as they played and sported about me, in the confident belief that I was at best only a kind of fungus, — an excrescence on an oak-tree. One of them came actually to my feet, and even ran across my instep in his play. Suddenly the thought ran through me — and with terror — how soon may it come to pass that I shall only be a miserable skeleton, pecked at by crows, and nibbled by squirrels! The idea was too dreadful; and as if the hour had actually come, I screamed out to frighten off the little creatures, and sent them back scampering into their dens.

"Holloa there! what's the matter?" shouted a deep mellow voice from the middle of the wood; and before I could reply, a fat, rosy-cheeked man of about fifty, with a pleasant countenance terminating in a row of double chins, approached me, but still with evident caution, and halting when about five paces distant, stood still.

"Who are you?" said I, hastily, resolving this time at least to adopt a different method of effecting my liberation.

"What's all this?" quoth the fat man, shading his eyes with his palm, and addressing some one behind him, whom I now recognized as my friend the fool who visited me in the morning.

"I say, sir," repeated I, in a note of command somewhat absurd from a man in my situation, "who are you, may I ask?"

"The Maire de Givet," said he, pompously, as he drew himself up, and took a large pinch of snuff with an imposing gravity, while his companion took off his hat in the most reverent fashion, and bowed down to the ground.

"Well, Monsieur le Maire, the better fortune mine to fall into such hands. I have been robbed, and fastened here, as you see, by a gang of scoundrels," — I took good care to say nothing of smugglers, — "who have carried away everything I possessed. Have the goodness to loosen these confounded cords, and set me at liberty."

"Were there many of them?" quoth the mayor, without budging a step forward.

"Yes, a dozen at least. But untie me at once. I'm heartily sick of being chained up here."

"A dozen at least!" repeated he, in an accent of wonderment. "Ma foi, a very formidable gang. Do you remember any of their names?"

"Devil take their names! how should I know them? Come, cut these cords, will you? We can talk just as well when I'm free."

"Not so fast, not so fast," said he, admonishing me with a bland motion of his hand. "Everything must be done in order. Now, since you don't know their names, we must put them down as 'parties unknown.'"

"Put them down whatever you like; but let me loose!"

"All in good time. Let us proceed regularly. Who are your witnesses?"

"Witnesses!" screamed I, overcome with passion; "you'll drive me distracted! I tell you I was waylaid in the wood by a party of scoundrels, and you ask me for their names, and then for my witnesses! Cut these cords, and don't be so infernally stupid! Come, old fellow, look alive, will you?"

"Softly, softly; don't interrupt public justice," said he, with a most provoking composure. "We must draw up the *procès verbal*."

"To be sure," said I, endeavoring to see what might be done by concurrence with him, "nothing more natural. But let me loose first; and then we'll arrange the *procès*."

"Not at all; you're all wrong," interposed he. "I must have two witnesses first, to establish the fact of your present position; ay, and they must be of sound mind, and able to sign their names."

"May Heaven grant me patience, or I'll burst!" said



Hi, Monsieur
better fortune mine
beer roasted, and fasten
of scoundrels," -- I took go
smugglers, -- who have carrie
stand. Have the goodness t
ours and set me at liberty."
you" quoth the mayor, withou

Put untie me at once. I'm
under
receive of wonder-
g. Do you remem-

I know them"
in talk just as

astonishing me
thing must be
their natures,

loose!"
are

ion;
and
for


Geo Cruikshank

I to myself, while he continued in a regular sing-song tone, —

"Then we 'll take the depositions in form. Where do you come from?"

"Ireland," said I, with a deep sigh, wishing I were up to the neck in a bog-hole there, in preference to my actual misfortune.

"What language do you usually speak?"

"English."

"There, now," said he, brightening up, "there 's an important fact already in the class No. 1, — identity, — which speaks of 'all traits, marks, and characteristic signs by which the plaintiff may be known.' Now, we 'll set you forth as 'an Irishman that speaks English.'"

"If you go on this way a little longer, you may put me down as 'insane,' for I vow to heaven I 'm becoming so!"

"Come, Bobeche," said he, turning towards the natural, who stood in mute admiration at his side, "go over to Claude Gueirans, at the mill, and see if the *notaire* be up there, — there was a marriage of his niece this morning, and I think you 'll find him; then cross the bridge, and make for Papalot's, and ask him to come up here, and bring some stamped paper to take informations with him. You may tell the *curé* as you go by that there 's been a dreadful crime committed in the forest, and that 'la justice s'informe.'" These last words were pronounced with an accent of the most magniloquent solemnity.

Scarcely had the fool set out on his errand when my temper, so long restrained, burst all bounds, and I abused the mayor in the most outrageous manner. There was no insult I could think of that I did not heap on his absurdity, his ignorance, his folly, his stupidity; and I never ceased till actually want of breath completely exhausted me. To all this the worthy man made no reply, nor paid even the least attention. Seated on the stump of a beech-tree, he looked steadily at vacancy, till at length I began to doubt whether the whole scene were real, and if he were not a mere creature of my imagination. I verily believe I 'd have given five louis d'ors to have been free one moment, if only to pelt a stone at him.

Meanwhile, the shadow of coming night was falling on the forest; the crows came cawing home to their dwelling in the tree-tops; the sounds of insect life were stilled in the grass; and the odors of the forest, stronger as night closed in, filled the air. Gradually the darkness grew thicker and thicker, and at last all I could distinguish was the stems of the trees near me, and a massive black object I judged to be the mayor. I called out to him in accents intended to be most apologetic. I begged forgiveness for my warmth of temper; protested my regrets, and only asked for the pleasure of his entertaining society till the hour of my liberation should arrive. But no answer came; not a word, not a syllable in reply, — I could not even hear him breathing. Provoked at this uncomplying obstinacy, I renewed my attacks on all constituted authorities; expressed the most lively hopes that the gang of robbers would some day or other burn down Givet and all it contained, not forgetting the mayor and the notary; and, finally, to fill up the measure of insult, tried to sing the *ça ira*, which in good monarchical Holland was, I knew, a dire offence, but I broke down in the melody, and had to come back to prose. However, it came just to the same, — all was silent. When I ceased speaking, not even an echo returned me a reply. At last I grew wearied; the thought that all my anathemas had only an audience of weasels and woodpeckers damped the ardor of my eloquence, and I fell into a musing fit on Dutch justice, which seemed admirably adapted to those good old times when people lived to the age of eight or nine hundred years, and when a few months were as the twinkling of an eye. Then I began a little plan of a tour from the time of my liberation, cautiously resolving never to move out of the most beaten tracks, and to avoid all districts where the mayor was a Dutchman. Hunger and thirst and cold by this time began to tell upon my spirits too, and I grew sleepy from sheer exhaustion.

Scarcely had I nodded my head twice in slumber, when a loud shout awoke me. I opened my eyes, and saw a vast mob of men, women, and children carrying torches, and coming through the wood at full speed, the procession

being led by a venerable-looking old man on a white pony, whom I at once guessed to be the *curé*, while the fool, with a very imposing branch of burning pine, walked beside him.

"Good-evening to you, Monsieur," said the old man, as he took off his hat, with an air of courtesy.

"You must excuse the miserable plight I 'm in, Monsieur le Curé," said I, "if I can't return your politeness; but I 'm tied."

"Cut the cords at once," said the good man to the crowd that now pressed forward.

"Your pardon, Father Jacques," said the mayor, as he sat up in the grass and rubbed his eyes, which sleep seemed to have almost obliterated; "but the *procès verbal* is —"

"Quite unnecessary here," replied the old man. "Cut the rope, my friends."

"Not so fast," said the mayor, pushing towards me. "I 'll untie it. That 's a good cord, and worth eight sous."

And so, notwithstanding all my assurances that I 'd give him a crown-piece to use more despatch, he proceeded leisurely to unfasten every knot, and took at least ten minutes before he set me at liberty.

"Hurra!" said I, as the last coil was withdrawn, and I attempted to spring into the air; but my cramped and chilled limbs were unequal to the effort, and I rolled headlong on the grass.

The worthy *curé*, however, was at once beside me, and after a few directions to the party to make a litter for me, he knelt down to offer up a short prayer for my deliverance; the rest followed the act with implicit devotion, while I took off my hat in respect, and sat still where I was.

"I see," whispered he, when the *ave* was over, — "I see you are a Protestant. This is a fast day with us; but we 'll get you a poulet at my cottage, and a glass of wine will soon refresh you."

With many a thankful speech, I soon suffered myself to be lifted into a large sheet, such as they use in the vineyards; and with a strong cortége of the villagers carrying their torches, we took our way back to Givet.

The circumstances of my adventure, considerably exaggerated of course, were bruited over the country; and before I was out of bed next morning, a *chasseur*, in a very showy livery, arrived with a letter from the lord of the manor, entreating me to take my abode for some days at the Château de Rochepied, where I should be received with a perfect welcome, and every endeavor made to recover my lost effects. Having consulted with the worthy *curé*, who counselled me by all means to accept this flattering invitation, — a course I was myself disposed to, — I wrote a few lines of answer, and despatched a messenger by post to Dinant to bring up my heavy baggage, which I had left there.

Towards noon the count's carriage drove up to convey me to the château; and having taken an affectionate farewell of my kind host, I set out for Rochepied. The wicker conveniency in which I travelled, all alone, albeit not the thing for Hyde Park, was easy and pleasant in its motion; the fat Flemish mares, with their long tails tastefully festooned over a huge cushion of plaited straw on their backs, went at a fair steady pace; the road led through a part of the forest abounding in pretty vistas of woodland scenery; and everything conspired to make me feel that even an affair with a gang of smugglers might not be the worst thing in life, if it were to lead to such pleasant results afterwards.

As we jogged along, I learned from the fat Walloon coachman that the château was full of company; that the count had invited numerous guests for the opening of the *chasse*, and that there were French and Germans and English, and for aught he knew Chinese expected to "assist" at the ceremony. I confess the information considerably damped the pleasure I at first experienced. I was in hopes to see real country life, the regular course of château existence, in a family quietly domesticated on their own property. I looked forward to a peep at that *vie intime* of Flemish household, of which all I knew was gathered from a Wenix picture, and I wanted to see the thing in reality. The good vrow, with her high cap and her long waist, her pale features lit up with eyes of such

brown as only Vandyck ever caught the color of; the daughters, prim and stately, with their stiff, quaint courtesy, moving about the terraced walks, like figures stepping from an ancient canvas, with bouquets in their white and dimpled fingers, or mayhap a jess-hawk perched upon their wrist; the Mynheer Baron, a large and portly Fleming, with a slouched beaver and a short trim mustache, deep of voice, heavy of step, seated on a gray Cuyp-like horse, with a flowing mane and a huge tassel of a tail, flapping lazily his brawny flanks, or slapping with heavy stroke the massive jack-boots of his rider, — such were my notions of a Dutch household. The unchanged looks of the dwellings, which for centuries were the same, in part suggested these thoughts. The quaint old turrets, the stiff and stately terraces, the fosse, stagnant and sluggish, the carved tracery of the massive doorway, were all as we see them in the oldest pictures of the land; and when the rind looks so like, it is hard to imagine the fruit with a different flavor.

It was then with considerable regret I learned that I should see the family *en gala;* that I had fallen upon a time of feasting and entertainment. Had it not been too late, I should have beaten my retreat, and taken up my abode for another day with the *curé* of Givet; as it was, I resolved to make my visit as brief as possible, and take to the road with all convenient despatch.

As we neared the château, the Walloon remembered a number of apologies with which the count charged him to account for his not having gone himself to fetch me, alleging the claims of his other guests, and the unavoidable details which the forthcoming *ouverture de chasse* demanded at his hands. I paid little attention to the mumbled and broken narrative, interrupted by imprecations on the road and exhortations to the horses; for already we had entered the precincts of the demesne, and I was busy in noting down the appearance of the place. There was, however, little to remark. The transition from the wide forest to the park was only marked by a little improvement in the road; there was neither lodge nor gate, — no wall, no fence, no inclosure of any kind.

The trim culture which in our country is so observable around the approach of a house of some consequence, was here totally wanting; the avenue was partly of gravel, partly of smooth turf; the brushwood of prickly holly was let grow wild, and straggled in many places across the road; the occasional views that opened seemed to have been made by accident, not design; and all was rank vegetation and rich verdure, uncared for, — uncultivated, but like the children of the poor, seeming only the healthier and more robust, because left to their own unchecked, untutored impulses. The rabbits played about within a few paces of the carriage tracks; the birds sat motionless on the trees as we passed, while here and there through the foliage I could detect the gorgeous coloring of some bright peacock's tail, as he rested on a bough and held converse with his wilder brethren of the air, just as if the remoteness of the spot and its seclusions led to intimacies which in the ordinary routine of life had been impossible. At length the trees receded farther and farther from the road, and a beautiful expanse of waving lawn, dotted with sheep, stretched before the eye. In the distance, too, I could perceive the château itself, — a massive pile in the shape of a letter L, bristling with chimneys, and pierced with windows of every size and shape; clumps of flowering shrubs and fruit-trees were planted about, and little beds of flowers spangled the even turf like stars in the expanse of heaven. The Meuse wound round the château on three sides, and perhaps thus saved it from being inflicted by a ditch, for without water a Dutchman can no more exist than a mackerel.

"Fine! is n't it?" said the Walloon, as he pointed with his finger to the scene before me, and seemed to revel with delight in my look of astonishment, while he plied his whip with renewed vigor, and soon drew up at a wide flight of stone steps, where a row of orange-trees mounted guard on each side, and filled the place with their fragrance.

A servant in the strange *mélange* of a livery, where the colors seemed chosen from a bed of ranunculuses just near, came out to let down the steps and usher me into the house. He informed me that the count had given orders

for my reception, but that he and all his friends were out on horseback, and would not be back before dinner-time. Not sorry to have a little time to myself, I retired to my room, and threw myself down on a most comfortable sofa, excessively well satisfied with the locality and well disposed to take advantage of my good fortune. The little bed, with its snow-white curtains and gilded canopy; the brass dogs upon the hearth, that shone like gold; the cherry-wood table, that might have served as a mirror; the modest book-shelf, with its pleasant row of volumes; but, better than all, the open window, from which I could see for miles over the top of a dark forest, and watch the Meuse as it came and went, now shining, now lost in the recesses of the wood, — all charmed me; and I fully confessed what I have had very frequently to repeat in life, that "Arthur O'Leary was born under a lucky planet."

CHAPTER XII.

CHÂTEAU LIFE.

STRETCHED upon a large old-fashioned sofa, where a burgomaster might have reclined with "ample room and verge enough," in all the easy abandonment of dressing-gown and slippers; the cool breeze gently wafting the window-blind to and fro, and tempering the lulling sounds from wood and water; the buzzing of the summer insects, and the far-off carol of a peasant's song,— I fell into one of those delicious sleeps in which dreams are so faintly marked as to leave us no disappointment on waking: flitting shadow-like before the mind, they live only in a pleasant memory of something vague and undefined, and impart no touch of sorrow for expectations unfulfilled, for hopes that are not to be realized. I would that my dreams might always take this shape. It is a sad thing when they become tangible; when features and looks, eyes, hands, words, and signs, live too strongly in our sleeping minds, and we awake to the cold reality of our daily cares and crosses, tenfold less endurable from very contrast. No! give me rather the faint and waving outline, the shadowy perception of pleasure, than the vivid picture, to end only in the conviction that I am but Christopher Sly after all; or what comes pretty much to the same, nothing but— Arthur O'Leary.

Still, I would not have you deem me discontented with my lot; far from it. I chose my path early in life, and never saw reason to regret the choice. How many of you can say as much? I felt that while the tender ties of home and family, the charities that grow up around the charmed circle of a wife and children, are the great prizes of life, there are also a thousand lesser ones in the wheel, in the kindly sympathies with which the world abounds; that to him who bears no ill-will at his heart — nay, rather loving

all things that are lovable, with warm attachments to all who have been kind to him, with strong sources of happiness in his own tranquil thoughts — the wandering life would offer many pleasures.

Most men live, as it were, with one story of their lives, the traits of childhood maturing into manly features; their history consists of the development of early character in circumstances of good or evil fortune. They fall in love, they marry, they grow old, and they die, — each incident of their existence bearing on that before and that after, like link upon link of some great chain. He, however, who throws himself like a plank upon the waters, to be washed hither and thither as wind or tide may drive him, has a very different experience. To him life is a succession of episodes, each perfect in itself; the world is but a number of tableaux, changing with climate and country, — his sorrows in France having no connection with his joys in Italy; his delights in Spain living apart from his griefs on the Rhine. The past throws no shadow on the future; his philosophy is to make the most of the present; and he never forgets La Bruyère's maxim "Il faut rire avant d'être heureux, *de peur de mourir sans avoir ri.*"

Now, if you don't like my philosophy, set it down as a dream, and here I am awake once more.

And certainly I claim no great merit on the score of my vigilance; for the tantararara that awoke me would have aroused the Seven Sleepers themselves. Words are weak to convey the most distant conception of the noise; it seemed as though ten thousand peacocks had congregated beneath my window, and with brazen throats were bent on giving me a hideous concert; the fiend-chorus in "Robert le Diable" was a psalm-tune compared to it. I started up and rushed to the casement; and there, in the lawn beneath, beheld some twenty persons costumed in hunting fashion, their horses foaming and splashed, their coats stained with marks of the forest. But the uproar was soon comprehensible, owing to some half-dozen of the party who performed on that most diabolical of all human inventions, the *cor de chasse.*

Imagine, if you can, and thank your stars that it is only

a work of imagination, some twenty feet of brass pipe, worn belt-fashion over one shoulder and under the opposite arm, one end of the aforesaid tube being a mouth-piece, and the other expanding itself into a huge trumpet-mouth; then conceive a Fleming — one of Rubens's cherubs, immensely magnified, and decorated with a beard and mustaches — blowing into this with all the force of his lungs, perfectly unmindful of the five other performers, who at five several and distinct parts of the melody are blasting away also, — treble and bass, contralto and soprano, shake and sostenuto, all blending into one crash of hideous discord, to which the Scotch bagpipe in a pibroch is a soothing, melting melody. A deaf-and-dumb institution would capitulate in half an hour. Truly, the results of a hunting expedition ought to be of the most satisfactory kind, to make the "Retour de Chasse" (it was this they were blowing) at all sufferable to those who were not engaged in the concert. As for the performers, I can readily believe they never heard a note of the whole.

Even Dutch lungs grow tired at last. Having blown the establishment into ecstasies, and myself into a furious headache, they gave in; and now an awful bell announced the time to dress for dinner. While I made my toilette, I endeavored, as well as my throbbing temples would permit me, to fancy the host's personal appearance, and to conjecture the style of the rest of the party. My preparations over, I took a parting look in the glass, as if to guess the probable impression I should make below stairs, and sallied forth.

Cautiously stealing along over the well-waxed floors, slippery as ice itself, I descended the broad oak stairs into a great hall, wainscoted with dark walnut and decorated with antlers' and stags' heads, cross-bows and arquebuses, and, to my shuddering horror, with various *cors de chasse*, now happily, however, silent on the walls. I entered the drawing-room, conning over to myself a little speech in French, and preparing myself to bow for the next fifteen minutes; but, to my surprise, no one had yet appeared. All were still occupied in dressing, and probably taking some well-merited repose after their exertions on the wind

instruments. I had now time for a survey of the apartment; and, generally speaking, a drawing-room is no bad indication of the tastes and temperament of the owners of the establishment.

The practised eye speedily detects in the character and arrangement of a chamber something of its occupant. In some houses, the absence of all decoration, the simple puritanism of the furniture, bespeaks the life of quiet souls whose days are as devoid of luxury as their dwellings. You read in the cold gray tints the formal stiffness and unrelieved regularity around the Quaker-like flatness of their existence. In others, there is an air of ill-done display, a straining after effect, which shows itself in costly but ill-assorted details, a mingling of all styles and eras without repose or keeping. The bad pretentious pictures, the faulty bronzes, meagre casts of poor originals, the gaudy china, are safe warranty for the vulgarity of their owners; while the humble parlor of a village inn can be, as I have seen it, made to evidence the cultivated tastes and polished habits of those who have made it the halting-place of a day. We might go back and trace how much of our knowledge of the earliest ages is derived from the study of the interior of their dwellings; what a rich volume of information is conveyed in a mosaic; what a treatise does not lie in a frescoed wall!

The room in which I now found myself was a long, and for its length a narrow, apartment; a range of tall windows, deeply sunk in the thick wall, occupied one side, opposite to which was a plain wall covered with pictures from floor to cornice, save where, at a considerable distance from one another, were two splendidly-carved chimney-pieces of black oak, one representing "The Adoration of the Shepherds," and the other "The Miraculous Draught of Fishes," — the latter done with a relief, a vigor, and a movement, I have never seen equalled. Above these were some armorial trophies of an early date, in which, among the maces and battle-axes, I could recognize some weapons of Eastern origin, which by the family, I learned, were ascribed to the periods of the Crusades.

Between the windows were placed a succession of carved

oak cabinets of the seventeenth century, — beautiful specimens of art, and for all their quaintness far handsomer objects of furniture than our modern luxury has introduced among us. Japan vases of dark blue-and-green were filled with rare flowers; here and there small tables of costly buhl invited you to the window recesses, where the downy ottomans, pillowed with Flemish luxury, suggested rest if not sleep. The pictures, over which I could but throw a passing glance, were all by Flemish painters, and of that character which so essentially displays their chief merits of richness of color and tone, — Gerard Dow and Ostade, Cuyp, Van der Meer, and Terburg, — those admirable groupings of domestic life, where the nation is, as it were, miniatured before you; that perfection of domestic quiet, which bespeaks an heirloom of tranquillity derived whole centuries back. You see at once, in those dark brown eyes and placid features, the traits that have taken ages to bring to such perfection; and you recognize the origin of those sturdy burgomasters and bold burghers, who were at the same time the thriftiest merchants and the haughtiest princes of Europe.

Suddenly, and when I was almost on my knees to examine a picture by Memling, the door opened, and a small, sharp-looking man, dressed in the last extravagance of Paris mode, resplendent in waistcoat and glistening in jewelry, tripped lightly forward. "Ah, mi Lor O'Leary!" said he, advancing towards me with a bow and a slide.

It was no time to discuss pedigree; so gulping the promotion, I made my acknowledgments as best I could; and by the time that we met, which on a moderate calculation might have been two minutes after he entered, we shook hands very cordially, and looked delighted to see each other. This ceremony, I repeat, was only accomplished after his having bowed round two tables, an ottoman, and an oak *armoire*, I having performed the like ceremony behind a Chinese screen, and very nearly over a vase of the original "green dragon," which actually seemed disposed to spring at me for my awkwardness.

Before my astonishment — shall I add, disappointment?

—had subsided, at finding that the diminutive, over-dressed figure before me was the representative of those bold barons I had been musing over (for such he was), the room began to fill. Portly ladies of undefined dates sailed in and took their places, stiff, stately, and silent as their grandmothers on the walls; heavy-looking gentlemen, with unpronounceable names, bowed and wheeled and bowed again; while a buzz of "votre serviteur," Madame, or Monsieur, swelled and sank amid the murmur of the room, with the scraping of feet on the glazed *parquet*, and the rustle of silk, whose plentitude bespoke a day when silkworms were honest.

The host paraded me around the austere circle, where the very names sounded like an incantation; and the old ladies shook their bugles and agitated their fans in recognition of my acquaintance. The circumstances of my adventure were the conversation of every group; and although, I confess, I could not help feeling that even a small spice of malice might have found food for laughter in the absurdity of my durance, yet not one there could see anything in the whole affair save a grave case of smuggled tobacco, and a most unwarrantable exercise of authority on the part of the *curé* who liberated me. Indeed, this latter seemed to gain ground so rapidly, that once or twice I began to fear they might remand me and sentence me to another night in the air, "till justice should be satisfied." I did the worthy Maire de Givet foul wrong, said I to myself; these people here are not a whit better.

The company continued to arrive at every moment; and now I remarked that it was the veteran battalion who led the march, the younger members of the household only dropping in as the hour grew later. Among these was a pleasant sprinkling of Frenchmen, as easily recognizable among Flemings as is an officer of the Blues from one of the new police; a German baron, a very portrait of his class, fat, heavy-browed, sulky-looking, but in reality a good-hearted, fine-tempered fellow; two Americans; an English colonel, with his daughters twain; and a Danish *chargé d'affaires*, —the minor characters being what, in dramatic phrase, are called *premiers* and *premières*, mean-

ing thereby young people of either sex, dressed in the latest mode, and performing the part of lovers; the ladies, with a moderate share of good looks, being perfect in the freshness of their toilette and in a certain air of ease and gracefulness almost universal abroad; the men, a strange mixture of silliness and savagery (a bad cross), half hairdresser, half hero.

Before the dinner was announced, I had time to perceive that the company was divided into two different and very opposite currents, — one party consisting of the old Dutch or Flemish race, quiet, plodding, peaceable souls, pretending to nothing new, enjoying everything old, their souvenirs referring to some event in the time of their grandfathers; the other section being the younger portion, who, strongly imbued with French notions on dress and English on sporting matters, attempted to bring Newmarket and the Boulevards des Italiens into the heart of the Ardennes.

Between the two, and connecting them with each other, was a species of *pont du diable*, in the person of a little, dapper, olive-complexioned man of about forty. His eyes were black as jet, but with an expression soft and subdued, save at moments of excitement, when they flashed like glow-worms; his plain suit of black with deep cambric ruffles, his silk shorts and buckled shoes, had in them something of the ecclesiastic; and so it was. He was the Abbé van Praet, the cadet of an ancient Belgian family, a man of considerable ability, highly informed on most subjects; a linguist, a musician, a painter of no small pretensions, who spent his life in the *far niente* of château existence, — now devising a party of pleasure, now inventing a madrigal, now giving directions to the *chef* how to make an *omelette à la curé*, now stealing noiselessly along some sheltered walk to hear some fair lady's secret confidence; for he was privy counsellor in all affairs of the heart, and, if the world did not wrong him, occasionally pleaded his own cause when no other petitioner offered. I was soon struck by this man, and by the tact with which, while he preserved his ascendency over the minds of all, he never admitted any undue familiarity, yet affected all the ease and *insouciance* of the veriest idler. I was flat-

tered, also, by his notice of me, and by the politeness of his invitation to sit next him at table.

The distinctions I have hinted at already made the dinner conversation a strange medley of Flemish history and sporting anecdotes; of reminiscences of the times of Maria Theresa, and dissertations on weights and ages; of the genealogies of Flemish families, and the pedigrees of English race-horses. The young English ladies, both pretty and delicate-looking girls, with an air of good breeding and tone in their manner, shocked me not a little by the intimate knowledge they displayed on all matters of the turf and the stable, — their acquaintance with the details of hunting, racing, and steeple-chasing, seeming to form the most wonderful attraction to the mustached counts and whiskered barons who listened to them. The colonel was a fine, mellow-looking old gentleman, with a white head and a red nose, and with that species of placid expression one sees in the people who perform those parts in Vaudeville theatres called *pères nobles*. He seemed, indeed, as if he had been daily in the habit of bestowing a lovely daughter on some happy, enraptured lover, and invoking a blessing on their heads; there was a rich unction in his voice, an almost imperceptible quaver, that made it seem kind and affectionate; he finished his shake of the hand with a little parting squeeze, a kind of "one cheer more," as they say now-a-days, when some misguided admirer calls upon a meeting for enthusiasm they don't feel. The Americans were (and one description will serve for both, so like were they) sallow, high-boned, silent men, with a species of quiet caution in their manner, as if they were learning, but had not yet completed, a European education as to habits and customs, and were studiously careful not to commit any solecisms which might betray their country.

As dinner proceeded, the sporting characters carried the day. The *ouverture de chasse*, which was to take place the following morning, was an all-engrossing topic, and I found myself established as judge on a hundred points of English jockey etiquette, of which as my ignorance was complete I suffered grievously in the estima-

tion of the company, and, when referred to, could neither apportion the weight to age, nor even tell the number of yards in a "distance." It was, however, decreed that I should ride the next day, — the host had the "very horse to suit me;" and, as the *abbé* whispered me to consent, I acceded at once to the arrangement.

When we adjourned to the drawing-room, Colonel Muddleton came towards me with an easy smile and an outstretched snuff-box, both in such perfect keeping: the action was a finished thing.

"Any relation, may I ask, of a very old friend and brother-officer of mine, General Mark O'Leary, who was killed in Canada?" said he.

"A very distant one only," replied I.

"A capital fellow, brave as a lion, and pleasant. By Jove, I never met the like of him! What became of his Irish property? — he was never married, I think?"

"No, he died a bachelor, and left his estates to my uncle; they had met once by accident, and took a liking to each other."

"And so your uncle has them now?"

"No; my uncle died since. They came into my possession some two or three years ago."

"Eh — ah — upon my life!" said he, with something of surprise in his manner; and then, as if ashamed of his exclamation, and with a much more cordial vein than at first, he resumed: "What a piece of unlooked-for good fortune to be sure! Only think of my finding my old friend Mark's nephew!"

"Not his nephew. I was only —"

"Never mind, never mind; he was kind of an uncle, you know, — any man might be proud of him. What a glorious fellow! — full of fun, full of spirit and animation. Ah, just like all your countrymen! I've a little Irish blood in my veins myself; my mother was an O'Flaherty or an O'Neil, or something of that sort; and there 's Laura — you don't know my daughter?"

"I have not the honor."

"Come along, and I'll introduce you to her: a little reserved or so," said he, in a whisper, as if to give me the

carte du pays, — "rather cold, you know, to strangers; but when she hears you are the nephew of my old friend Mark — Mark and I were like brothers. Laura, my love," said he, tapping the young lady on her white shoulder as she stood with her back towards us; "Laura, dear — the son of my oldest friend in the world, General O'Leary."

The young lady turned quickly round, and, as she drew herself up somewhat haughtily, dropped me a low courtesy, and then resumed her conversation with a very much whiskered gentleman near. The colonel seemed, despite all his endeavors to overcome it, rather put out by his daughter's *hauteur* to the *son* of his old friend; and what he would have said or done I know not, but the *abbé* came suddenly up, and with a card invited me to join a party at whist. The moment was so awkward for all, that I would have accepted an invitation even to *écarté* to escape from the difficulty, and I followed him into a small boudoir where two ladies were awaiting us. I had just time to see that they were both pleasing-looking, and of that time of life when women, without forfeiting any of the attractions of youth, are much more disposed to please by the attractions of manner and *esprit* than by mere beauty, when we sat down to our game. La Baronne de Meer, my partner, was the younger and the prettier of the two; she was one of those Flemings into whose families the race of Spain poured the warm current of southern blood, and gave them the dark eye and the olive skin, the graceful figure and the elastic step, so characteristic of their nation.

"A la bonne heure," said she, smiling; "have we rescued one from the enchantress?"

"Yes," replied the *abbé*, with an affected gravity; "in another moment he was lost."

"If you mean me," said I, laughing, "I assure you I ran no danger at all; for whatever the young lady's glances may portend, she seemed very much indisposed to bestow a second on me."

The game proceeded with its running fire of chit-chat, from which I could gather that Mademoiselle Laura was a most established man-killer, no one ever escaping her fascinations save when by some strange fatality they pre-

ferred her sister Julia, whose style was, to use the *abbé's* phrase, her sister's "diluted." There was a tone of pique in the way the ladies criticised the colonel's daughters, which I have often remarked in those who, accustomed to the attentions of men themselves, without any unusual effort to please on their part are doubly annoyed when they perceive a rival making more than ordinary endeavors to attract admirers. They feel as a capitalist would, when another millionnaire offers money at a lower rate of interest. It is, as it were, a breach of conventional etiquette, and never escapes being severely criticised.

As for me, I had no personal feeling at stake, and looked on at the game of all parties with much amusement.

"Where is the Comte d'Espagne to-night?" said the *baronne* to the *abbé*. "Has he been false?"

"Not at all; he was singing with mademoiselle when I was in the *salon*."

"You 'll have a dreadful rival there, Monsieur O'Leary," said she, laughingly; "he is the most celebrated swordsman and the best shot in Flanders."

"It is likely he may rust his weapons if he have no opportunity for their exercise till I give it," said I.

"Don't you admire her, then?" said she.

"The lady is very pretty, indeed," said I.

"The heart led," interrupted the *abbé*, suddenly, as he touched my foot beneath the table, — "play a heart."

Close beside my chair, and leaning over my cards, stood Mademoiselle Laura herself at the moment.

"You have no heart," said she, in English, and with a singular expression on the words, while her downcast eye shot a glance — one glance — through me.

"Yes, but I have though," said I, discovering a card that lay concealed behind another; "it only requires a little looking for."

"Not worth the trouble, perhaps," said she, with a toss of her head, as I threw the deuce upon the table; and before I could reply she was gone.

"I think her much prettier when she looks saucy," said the *baronne*, as if to imply that the air of pique assumed was a mere piece of acting got up for effect.

I see it all, said I to myself. Foreign women can never forgive English for being so much their superior in beauty and loveliness. Meanwhile our game came to a close, and we gathered around the *buffet*.

There we found the old colonel, with a large silver tankard of mulled wine, holding forth over some campaigning exploit, to which no one listened for more than a second or two, — and thus the whole room became joint-stock hearers of his story. Laura stood eating her ice with the Comte d'Espagne, the black-whiskered cavalier already mentioned, beside her. The Americans were prosing away about Jefferson and Adams; the Belgians talked agriculture and genealogy; and the French, collecting into a group of their own, in which nearly all the pretty women joined, discoursed the ballet, the Chambre, the court, the *coulisses*, the last mode, and the last murder, and all in the same mirthful and lively tone. And truly, let people condemn as they will this superficial style of conversation, there is none equal to it; it avoids the prosaic flatness of German, and the monotonous pertinacity of English, which seems more to partake of the nature of discussion than dialogue. French chit-chat takes a wider range, — anecdotic, illustrative, and discursive by turns; it deems nothing too light, nothing too weighty for its subject; it is a gay butterfly, now floating with gilded wings above you, now tremulously perched upon a leaf below, now sparkling in the sunbeam, now loitering in the shade; embodying not only thought, but expression, it charms by its style as well as by its matter. The language, too, suggests shades and *nuances* of coloring that exist not in other tongues; you can give to your canvas the precise tint you wish, for when mystery would prove a merit, the equivoque is there ready to your hand, — meaning so much, yet asserting so little. For my part I should make my will in English; but I 'd rather make love in French.

While thus digressing, I have forgotten to mention that people are running back and forth with bedroom candles; there is a confused hum of *bonsoir* on every side; and, with many a hope of a fine day for the morrow, we separate for the night.

I lay awake some hours thinking of Laura, and then of the *baronne*, — they were both arch ones; the *abbé* too crossed my thoughts, and once or twice the old colonel's roguish leer; but I slept soundly for all that, and did not wake till eight o'clock the next morning. The silence of the house struck me forcibly as I rubbed my eyes and looked about. Hang it, thought I, have they gone off to the *chasse* without me? I surely could never have slept through the uproar of their trumpets. I drew aside the window curtains, and the mystery was solved: such rain never fell before; the clouds, actually touching the tops of the beech-trees, seemed to ooze and squash like squeezed sponges. The torrent came down in that splashing stroke as if some force behind momentarily propelled it stronger; and the long-parched ground seethed and smoked like a heated caldron.

Pleasant this, was reflection number one, as I endeavored to peer through the mist, and beheld a haze of weeping foliage, — pleasant to be immured here during Heaven knows how many days, without the power to escape. Lucky fellow, Arthur, was my second thought; capital quarters you have fallen into. Better far the snug comforts of a Flemish château than the chances of a wayside inn. Besides, here is a goodly company met together; there will needs be pleasant people among them. I wish it may rain these three weeks; château life is the very thing I'm curious about. How do they get through the day? There's no "Times" in Flanders; no one cares a farthing about who's in and who's out. There's no Derby, no trials for murder. What can they do? was the question I put to myself a dozen times over. No matter, I have abundant occupation; my journal has never been posted up since — since — alas, I can scarcely tell!

It might be from reflections like these, or perhaps because I was less of a sportsman than my companions, but certainly, whatever the cause, I bore up against the disappointment of the weather with far more philosophy than they, and dispersed a sack of proverbs about patience, hope, equanimity, and contentment which Sancho Panza himself might have envied, until at length no one ventured

a malediction on the day in my presence, for fear of eliciting a hailstorm of moral reflections. The company dropped down to breakfast by detachments, the elated looks and flashing eyes of the night before saddened and overcast at the unexpected change. Even the elders of the party seemed discontented; and except myself and an old gentleman with the gout, who took an airing about the hall and the drawing-room in a wheel-chair, all seemed miserable.

Each window had its occupant posted against the glass, vainly endeavoring to catch one bit of blue amid the dreary waste of cloud. A little group, sulky and silent, were gathered around the weather-glass; a literary inquirer sat down to con over the predictions of the almanac. You might as well have looked for sociability among the inhabitants of a private madhouse as here. The weather was cursed in every language from Cherokee to Sanscrit; all agreed that no country had such an abominable climate. The Yankee praised the summers of America, the Dane upheld his own, and I took a patriotic turn, and vowed I had never seen such rain in Ireland. The master of the house could scarcely show himself amid this torrent of abusive criticism; and when he did by chance appear, he looked as much ashamed as though he himself had pulled out the spigot, and deluged the whole land with water.

Meanwhile, none of those I looked for appeared. Neither the colonel's daughter nor the *baronne* came down; the *abbé*, too, did not descend to the breakfast-room, and I was considerably puzzled and put out by the disappointment.

After then enduring a good hour's boredom from the old colonel on the subject of my late lamented parent, Mark O'Leary; after submitting to a severe cross-examination from the Yankee gentleman as to the reason of my coming abroad, what property and expectations I had, my age and birth-place, what my mother died of, and whether I did not feel very miserable from the abject slavery of submitting to an English government, — I escaped into the library, a fine, comfortable old room, which I rightly conjectured I should find unoccupied.

Selecting a quaint-looking quarto with some curious illuminated pages for my companion, I drew a great deep

leather chair into a recess of one window, and hugged myself in my solitude. While I listlessly turned over the leaves of my book, or sat lost in reflection, time crept over, and I heard the great clock of the château strike three; at the same moment a hand fell lightly on my shoulder; I turned about, — it was the *abbé*.

"I half suspected I should find you here," said he. "Do I disturb you, or may I keep you company?"

"But too happy," I replied, "if you 'll do me the favor."

"I thought," said he, as he drew a chair opposite to me, — "I thought you 'd scarcely play dominos all day, or discuss waistcoats."

"In truth, I was scarcely better employed; this old volume here which I took down for its plates — "

"*Ma foi*, a most interesting one; it is Guchardi's 'History of Mary of Burgundy.' Those quaint old processions, those venerable councils, are admirably depicted. What rich stores for a romance writer lie in the details of these old books! Their accuracy as to costume, the little traits of everyday life, are so *naïvely* told; every little domestic incident is so full of its characteristic era. I wonder, when the springs are so accessible, men do not draw more frequently from them, and more purely also."

"You forget Scott."

"No; far from it. He is the great exception; and from his intimate acquaintance with this class of reading is he so immeasurably superior to all other writers of his style. Not merely tinctured, but deeply imbued with the habits of the feudal period, the traits by which others attempt to paint the time with him were mere accessories in the picture; costume and architecture he used to heighten, not to convey his impressions; and while no one knew better every minute particular of dress or arms that betokened a period or a class, none more sparingly used such aid. He felt the same delicacy certain ancient artists did as to the introduction of pure white into their pictures, deeming such an unfair exercise of skill. But why venture to speak of your countryman to you, save that genius is above nationality, and Scott's novels at least are European."

After chatting for some time longer, and feeling struck

with the extent and variety of the *abbé's* attainments, I half dropped a hint expressive of my surprise that one so cultivated as he was could apparently so readily comply with the monotonous routine of a château life, and the little prospect it afforded of his meeting congenial associates. Far from feeling offended at the liberty of my remark, he replied at once with a smile, —

"You are wrong there, and the error is a common one; but when you have seen more of life, you will learn that a man's own resources are the only real gratifications he can count upon. Society, like a field-day, may offer the occasion to display your troops and put them through their manœuvres; but, believe me, it is a rare and a lucky day when you go back richer by one recruit, and the chance is that even he is a cripple, and must be sent about his business. People, too, will tell you much of the advantage to be derived from associating with men of distinguished and gifted minds. I have seen something of such in my time, and give little credit to the theory. You might as well hope to obtain credit for a thousand pounds because you took off your hat to a banker."

The *abbé* paused after this, and seemed to be occupied with his own thoughts; then raising his head suddenly, he said, —

"As to happiness, believe me, it lives only in the extremes of perfect vacuity or true genius. Your clever fellow, with a vivid fancy and glowing imagination, strong feeling and strong power of expression, has no chance of it. The excitement he lives in is alone a bar to the tranquil character of thought necessary to happiness; and however cold a man may feel, he should never warm himself through a burning glass."

There seemed through all he said something like a retrospective tone, as though he were rather giving the fruit of past personal experiences than merely speculating on the future; and I could not help throwing out a hint to this purport.

"Perhaps you are right," said he; then, after a long silence, he added: "It is a fortunate thing after all when the faults of a man's temperament are the source of some

disappointment in early life, because then they rarely endanger his subsequent career. Let him only escape the just punishment, whatever it be, and the chances are that they embitter every hour of his after-life. His whole care and study being not correction, but concealment, he lives a life of daily duplicity; the fear of detection is over him at every step he takes; and he plays a part so constantly that he loses all real character at last in the frequency of dissimulation. Shall I tell you a little incident with which I became acquainted in early life. If you have nothing better to do, it may while away the hours before dinner."

CHAPTER XIII.

THE ABBÉ'S STORY.

"WITHOUT tiring you with any irrelevant details of the family and relatives of my hero, if I dare call him such, I may mention that he was the second son of an old Belgian family of some rank and wealth, and that in accordance with the habits of his house he was educated for the career of diplomacy. For this purpose, a life of travel was deemed the best preparation, — foreign languages being the chief requisite, with such insight into history, national law, and national usages as any young man with moderate capacity and assiduity can master in three or four years.

"The chief of the Dutch mission at Frankfort was an old diplomate of some distinction, but who, had it not been from causes purely personal towards the king, would not have quitted The Hague for any embassy whatever. He was a widower, with an only daughter, — one of those true types of Dutch beauty which Terburg was so fond of painting. There are people who can see nothing but vulgarity in the class of features I speak of, and yet nothing in reality is farther from it. Hers was a mild, placid face, a wide, candid-looking forehead, down either side of which two braids of sunny brown hair fell; her skin, fair as alabaster, had the least tinge of color, but her lips were full, and of a violet hue, that gave a character of brilliancy to the whole countenance; her figure inclined to *embonpoint*, was exquisitely moulded, and in her walk there appeared the composed and resolute carriage of one whose temperament, however mild and unruffled, was still based on principles too strong to be shaken. She was indeed a perfect specimen of her nation, embodying in her character the thrift, the propriety, the high sense of honor, the rigid habits of order, so eminently Dutch; but withal there ran

through her nature the golden thread of romance, and beneath that mild eyebrow there were the thoughts and hopes of a highly imaginative mind.

"The mission consisted of an old secretary of embassy, Van Dohein, a veteran diplomate of some sixty years, and Edward Norvins, the youth I speak of. Such was the family party, for you are aware that they all lived in the same house, and dined together every day, — the *attachés* of the mission being specially intrusted to the care and attention of the head of the mission, as if they were his own children. Norvins soon fell in love with the pretty Marguerite. How could it be otherwise? They were constantly together; he was her companion at home, her attendant at every ball; they rode out together, walked, read, drew, and sang together, and in fact very soon became inseparable. In all this there was nothing which gave rise to remark. The intimate habits of a mission permitted such; and as her father, deeply immersed in affairs of diplomacy, had no time to busy himself about them, no one else did. The secretary had followed the same course at every mission for the first ten years of his career, and only deemed it the ordinary routine of an *attaché's* life.

"Such then was the pleasant current of their lives, when an event occurred which was to disturb its even flow, — ay, and alter the channel forever. A despatch arrived one morning at the mission, informing them that a certain Monsieur van Halsdt, a son of one of the ministers, who had lately committed some breach of discipline in a cavalry regiment, was about to be attached to the mission. Never was such a shock as this gave Marguerite and her lover. To her the idea of associating with a wild, unruly character like this was insupportable. To him it was misery; he saw at once all his daily intimacy with her interrupted; he perceived how their former habits could no longer be followed, — that with this arrival must cease the companionship that made him the happiest of men. Even the baron himself was indignant at the arrangement to saddle him with a *vaurien* to be reclaimed; but then he was the minister's son. The king

himself had signed the appointment, and there was no help for it.

"It was indeed with anything but feelings of welcome that they awaited the coming of the new guest. Even in the short interval between his appointment and his coming, a hundred rumors reached them of his numerous scrapes and adventures, his duels, his debts, his gambling, and his love exploits. All of course were duly magnified. Poor Marguerite felt as though an imp of Satan was about to pay them a visit, and Norvins dreaded him with a fear that partook of a presentiment.

"The day came, and the dinner-hour, in respect for the son of the great man, was delayed twenty minutes in expectation of his coming; and they went to table at last without him, silent and sad, — the baron, annoyed at the loss of dignity he should sustain by a piece of politeness exercised without result; the secretary, fretting over the *entrées* that were burned; Marguerite and Edward, mourning over happiness never to return. Suddenly a *calèche* drove into the court at full gallop, the steps rattled, and a figure wrapped in a cloak sprang out. Before the first surprise permitted them to speak, the door of the *salle* opened, and he appeared.

"It would, I confess, have been a difficult matter to fix on that precise character of looks and appearances which might have pleased all the party. Whatever were the sentiments of others I know not, but Norvins's wishes would have inclined to see him short and ill-looking, rude in speech and gesture, — in a word, as repulsive as possible. It is indeed a strange thing, — you must have remarked it, I 'm certain, — that the disappointment we feel at finding people we desire to like inferior to our own conceptions of them, is not one-half so great as is our chagrin at discovering those we are determined to dislike very different from our preconceived notions, with few or none of the features we were prepared to find fault with, and, in fact, altogether unlike the bugbear we had created for ourselves. One would suppose that such a revulsion in feeling would be pleasurable rather than otherwise. Not so, however; a sense of our own injustice adds poignancy

to our previous prejudice, and we dislike the object only the more for lowering us in our own esteem.

"Van Halsdt was well calculated to illustrate my theory. He was tall and well made; his face, dark as a Spaniard's (his mother was descended from a Catalonian family), was manly looking and frank, at once indicating openness of temperament, and a dash of heroic daring that would like danger for itself alone; his carriage had the easy freedom of a soldier, without anything bordering on coarseness or effrontery. Advancing with a quiet bow, he tendered his apologies for being late, rather as a matter he owed to himself, to excuse his want of punctuality, than from any sense of inconvenience to others, and ascribed the delay to the difficulty of finding post-horses. 'While waiting, therefore,' said he, 'I resolved to economize time, and so dressed for dinner at the last stage.'

"This apology at least showed a desire on his part to be in time, and at once disposed the secretary in his favor. The baron himself spoke little; and as for Marguerite, she never opened her lips to him the whole time of dinner; and Norvins could barely get out the few common-places of table, and sat eying him from time to time with an increasing dislike.

"Van Halsdt could not help feeling that his reception was of the coldest; yet either perfectly indifferent to the fact, or resolved to overcome their impressions against him, he talked away unceasingly of everything he could think of, — the dinners at court, the theatres, the diplomatic *soirées*, the news from foreign countries, all of which he spoke of with knowledge and intimacy. Yet nothing could he extract in return. The old baron retired, as was his wont, immediately after dinner; the secretary dropped off soon after; Marguerite went to take her evening drive on the boulevards; and Norvins was left alone with his new comrade. At first he was going to pretend an engagement. Then the awkwardness of the moment came forcibly before him, and he sat still, silent and confused.

"'Any wine in that decanter?' said Van Halsdt, with a short abrupt tone, as he pointed to the bottle beside him. 'Pray pass it over here. I have only drunk three glasses.

I shall be better aware to-morrow how soon your party breaks up here.'

"'Yes,' said Edward, timidly, and not well knowing what to say. 'The baron retires to his study every evening at seven.'

"'With all my heart,' said he, gayly; 'at six, if he prefer it, and he may even take the old secretary with him. But the mademoiselle, shall we see any more of her during the evening? Is there no *salon?* Eh, what do you do after dinner?'

"'Why, sometimes we drive, or we walk out on the boulevards; the other ministers receive once or twice a week, and then there's the opera.'

"'Devilishly slow you must find all this,' said Van Halsdt, filling a bumper, and taking it off at a draught. 'Are you long here?'

"'Only three months.'

"'And well sick of it, I'll be sworn.'

"'No, I feel very happy; I like the quiet.'

"'Oh dear! oh dear!' said he, with a long groan, 'what is to become of *me?*'

"Norvins heartily wished he could have replied to the question in the way he would have liked; but he said nothing.

"'It's past eight,' said Van Halsdt, as he perceived him stealing a look at his watch. 'Never mind me, if you've any appointment; I'll soon learn to make myself at home here. Perhaps you'd better ring for some more claret, however, before you go; they don't know me yet.'

"Edward almost started from his chair at this speech. Such a liberty had never before been heard of as to call for more wine; indeed, it was not their ordinary habit to consume half what was placed on the table; but so taken by surprise was he, that he actually arose and rang the bell, as he was desired.

"'Some claret, Johann,' said he with a gulp, as the old butler entered.

"The man started back, and fixed his eyes on the empty decanter.

"'And I say, ancient,' said Van Halsdt, 'don't decant

it; you shook the last bottle confoundedly. It's old wine, and won't bear that kind of usage.'

"The old man moved away with a deep sigh, and returned in about ten minutes with a bottle from the cellar.

"'Did n't Providence bless you with two hands, friend?' said Van Halsdt. 'Go down for another.'

"'Go, Johann,' said Norvins, as he saw him hesitate, and not knowing what his refusal might call forth; and then, without waiting for further parley, he arose and withdrew.

"'Well,' thought he, when he was once more alone, 'if he is a good-looking fellow, and there's no denying *that*, one comfort is, he is a confirmed drunkard. Marguerite will never be able to endure him;' for such, in his secret heart, was the reason of his premature dislike and dread of his new companion; and as he strolled along he meditated on the many ways he should be able to contrast his own acquirements with the other's deficiencies, for such he set them down at once, and gradually reasoned himself into the conviction that the fear of all rivalry from him was mere folly; and that whatever success his handsome face and figure might have elsewhere, Marguerite was not the girl to be caught by such attractions, when coupled with an unruly temper and an uneducated mind.

"And he was right. Great as his own repugnance was towards Van Halsdt, hers was far greater. She not only avoided him on every occasion, but took pleasure, as it seemed, in marking the cold distance of her manner to him, and contrasting it with her behavior to others. It is true he appeared to care little for this; and only replied to it by a half-impertinent style of familiarity, — a kind of jocular intimacy most insulting to a woman, and horribly tantalizing for those to witness who are attached to her.

"I don't wish to make my story a long one; nor could I without entering into the details of every-day life, which now became so completely altered. Marguerite and Norvins met only at rare intervals, and then less to cultivate each other's esteem than expatiate on the many demerits of him who had estranged them so utterly. All the reports to his discredit that circulated in Frankfort were duly

conned over; and though they could lay little to his charge of their own actual knowledge, they only imagined the more, and condemned him accordingly.

"To Norvins he became hourly more insupportable. There was in all his bearing towards him the quiet, measured tone of a superior to an inferior, the patronizing protection of an elder to one younger and less able to defend himself, — and which, with the other's consciousness of his many intellectual advantages over him, added double bitterness to the insult. As he never appeared in the bureau of the mission, nor in any way concerned himself with official duties, they rarely met save at table; there, his appearance was the signal for constraint and reserve, — an awkwardness that made itself felt the more, as the author of it seemed to exult in the dismay he created.

"Such then, was the state of events when Norvins received his nomination as secretary of legation at Stuttgardt. The appointment was a surprise to him; he had not even heard of the vacancy. The position, however, and the emoluments were such as to admit of his marrying; and he resolved to ask the baron for his daughter's hand, to which the rank and influence of his own family permitted him to aspire without presumption.

"The baron gave his willing consent; Marguerite accepted; and the only delay was now caused by the respect for an old Dutch custom, — the bride should be at least eighteen, and Marguerite yet wanted three months of that age. This interval Norvins obtained leave to pass at Frankfort; and now they went about to all public places together as betrothed; paid visits in company, and were recognized by all their acquaintances as engaged to each other.

"Just at this time a French cuirassier regiment marched into garrison in the town; they were on their way to the south of Germany, and only detained in Frankfort to make up their full complement of horses. In this regiment was a young Dutch officer, who once belonged to the same regiment as Van Halsdt, and who was broke by the court-martial for the same quarrel. They had fought twice with swords, and only parted with the dire resolve to finish the affair at

the next opportunity. This officer was a man of an inferior class, his family being an obscure one of North Holland; and thus, when dismissed the service, he had no other resource than to enter the French army, at that time at war with Austria. He was said to be a man of overbearing temper and passion, and it was not likely that the circumstance of his expatriation and disgrace had improved him. However, some pledge Van Halsdt had made to his father decided him in keeping out of the way. The report ran that he had given a solemn promise never to challenge nor accept any challenge from the other on any pretext whatsoever. Whatever the promise, certain it was he left Frankfort the same day the regiment marched into town, and retired to Wiesbaden.

"The circumstance soon became the subject of town gossip, and plenty there were most willing to attribute Van Halsdt's departure to prudential motives, rather than to give so wild a character any credit for filial ones. Several who felt offended at his haughty, supercilious manner now exulted in this, as it seemed, fall to his pride; and Norvins, unfortunately, fell into the same track, and by many a sly innuendo and half allusion to his absence gave greater currency to the report that his absence was dictated by other considerations than those of parental respect.

"Through all the chit-chat of the time, Marguerite showed herself highly indignant at Van Halsdt's conduct. The quiet timid girl, who detested violence and hated crime in any shape, felt disgusted at the thought of his poltroonery, and could not hear his name mentioned without an expression of contempt. All this delighted Edward; it seemed to be the just retribution on the former insolence of the other, and he longed for his return to Frankfort to witness the thousand slights that awaited him.

"Such a strange and unaccountable thing is our triumph over others for the want of those qualities in which we see ourselves deficient. None are so loud in decrying dishonesty and fraud as the man who feels the knave in his own heart. Who can censure female frailty like her who has felt its sting in her own conscience? You remember

the great traveller, Mungo Park, used to calculate the depths of rivers in Africa by rolling heavy stones over their banks and watching the air-bubbles that mounted to the surface; so, oftentimes, may you measure the innate sense of a vice by the execration some censor of morals bestows upon it. Believe me, these heavy chastisements of crime are many times but the cries of awakened conscience. I speak strongly, but I feel deeply on this subject.

"But to my story. It was the custom for Marguerite and her lover each evening to visit the theatre, where the minister had a box; and as they were stepping into the carriage one night as usual, Van Halsdt drove up to the door and asked if he might accompany them. Of course, a refusal was out of the question; he was a member of the mission; he had done nothing to forfeit his position there, however much he had lost in the estimation of society generally; and they acceded to his request, still with a species of cold courtesy that would, by any other man, have been construed into a refusal.

"As they drove along in silence, the constraint increased at every moment, and had it not been for the long-suppressed feeling of hated rivalry, Norvins could have pitied Van Halsdt as he sat, no longer with his easy smile of self-satisfied indifference, but with a clouded, heavy brow, mute and pale. As for Marguerite, her features expressed a species of quiet, cold disdain whenever she looked towards him, far more terrible to bear than anything like an open reproach. Twice or thrice he made an effort to start some topic of conversation, but in vain; his observations were either unreplied to, or met a cold, distant assent more chilling still. At length, as if resolved to break through their icy reserve towards him, he asked in a tone of affected indifference, —

"'Any changes in Frankfort, Mademoiselle, since I had the pleasure of seeing you last?'

"'None, sir, that I know of, save that the French cuirassier regiment marched this morning for Baden, *of which, however, it is more than probable you are aware already.*'

"On each of these latter words she laid an undue stress, fixing her eyes steadfastly on him, and speaking in a slow, measured tone. He grew deeply red, almost black for a moment or two; his mustache seemed almost to bristle with the tremulous convulsion that shook his upper lip; then as suddenly he became lividly pale, while the great drops of perspiration stood on his brow, and fell upon his cheek. Not another word was spoken. They soon reached the theatre, when Norvins offered Marguerite his arm, Van Halsdt slowly following them upstairs.

"The play was one of Lessing's and well acted; but somehow Norvins could pay no attention to the performance, his whole soul being occupied by other thoughts. Marguerite appeared to him in a different light from what he had ever seen her, — not less to be loved, but altogether different. The staid, placid girl, whose quiet thoughts seemed never to rest on topics of violent passion or excitement, who fled from the very approach of anything bordering on overwrought feeling, now appeared carried away by her abhorrence of a man to the very extreme of hatred for conduct which Norvins scarcely thought she should have considered even faulty. If, then, his triumph over Van Halsdt brought any pleasure to his heart, a secret sense of his own deficiency in the very quality for which she condemned him made him shudder.

"While he reflected thus, his ear was struck with a conversation in the box next his, in which were seated a large party of young men, with two or three ladies, whose air, dress, and manners were at least somewhat equivocal.

"'And so, Alphonse, you succeeded after all?' said a youth to a large, powerful, dark-mustached man, whose plain blue frock could not conceal the soldier.

"'Yes,' replied he, in a deep sonorous voice; 'our doctor managed the matter for me. He pronounced me unable to march before to-morrow; he said that my old wound in the arm gave symptoms of uneasiness, and required a little more rest. But, by Saint Denis, I see little benefit in the plan, after all. This "white feather" has not ventured back, and I must leave in the morning without meeting him.'

"These words, which were spoken somewhat loudly, could be easily heard in any part of the adjoining box; and scarcely were they uttered when Van Halsdt, who sat the entire evening far back, and entirely concealed from view, covered his face with both his hands, and remained in that posture for several minutes. When he withdrew them, the alteration in his countenance was actually fearful. Though his cheeks were pale as death, his eyes were bloodshot, and the lids swelled and congested; his lips, too, were protruded, and trembled like one in an ague, and his clasped hands shook against the chair.

"Norvins would have asked him if he were ill, but was afraid even to speak to him, while again his attention was drawn off by the voices near him.

"'Not got a bouquet?' said the large man to a lady beside him; '*pardie*, that's too bad. Let me assist you. I perceive that this pretty damsel, who turns her shoulder so disdainfully towards us, makes little use of hers, and so *avec permission*, Mademoiselle!' With that he stood up, and leaning across the division into their box, stretched over his hand and took the bouquet that lay before Marguerite, and handed it to the lady at his side.

"Marguerite started back, as her eyes flashed with offended pride, and then turned them on her lover. He stood up, not to resent the insult, but to offer her his arm to leave the box. She gave him a look: never in a glance was there read such an expression of withering contempt; and drawing her shawl around her, she said in a low voice, 'The carriage.' Before Edward could open the box door to permit her to pass out, Van Halsdt sprang to the front of the box, and stretched over. Then came a crash, a cry, a confused shout of many voices together, and the word *polisson* above all; but hurrying Marguerite along, Norvins hastened down the stairs and assisted her into the carriage. As she took her place, he made a gesture as if to follow, but she drew the door towards her, and with a shuddering expression, 'No!' leaned back, and closed the door. The *calèche* moved on, and Norvins was alone in the street.

"I shall not attempt to describe the terrific rush of sensations that came crowding on his brain. Coward as

he was, he would have braved a hundred deaths rather than endure such agony. He turned towards the theatre, but his craven spirit seemed to paralyze his very limbs; he felt as if were his antagonist before him, he would not have had energy to speak to him. Marguerite's look was ever before him; it sank into his inmost soul; it was burning there like a fire, that no memory nor after sorrow should ever quench.

"As he stood thus, an arm was passed hastily through his, and he was led along. It was Van Halsdt, his hat drawn over his brows, and a slight mark of blood upon his cheek. He seemed so overwhelmed with his own sensations as not to be cognizant of his companion's.

"'I struck him,' said he, in a thick guttural voice, the very breathings of vengeance, — 'I struck him to my feet. It is now *à la mort* between us, and better it should be so at once.' As he spoke thus he turned towards the boulevard, instead of the usual way towards the embassy.

"'We are going wrong,' said Norvins, — 'this leads to the Breiten gasse.'

"'I know it,' was the brief reply; 'we must make for the country; the thing was too public not to excite measures of precaution. We are to rendezvous at Katznach.'

"'With swords?'

"'No; pistols, *this time*,' said he, with a fiendish emphasis on the last words.

"They walked on for above an hour, passing through the gate of the town, and reaching the open country, each silent and lost in his own thoughts.

"At a small *cabaret* they procured horses and a guide to Katznach, which was about eleven miles up the mountain. The way was so steep that they were obliged to walk their horses, and frequently to get down and lead them; yet not a word was spoken on either side. Once, only, Norvins asked how he was to get his pistols from Frankfort; to which the other answered merely, '*They* provide the weapons!' and they were again silent.

"Norvins was somewhat surprised, and offended also, that his companion should have given him so little of his confidence at such a moment; gladly, indeed, would he

have exchanged his own thoughts for those of any one else, but he left him to ruminate in silence on his unhappy position, and to brood over miseries that every minute seemed to aggravate.

"'They 're coming up the road yonder; I see them now,' said Van Halsdt, suddenly, as he aroused the other from a deep train of melancholy thoughts. 'Ha! how lame he walks!' cried he, with savage exultation.

"In a few minutes the party, consisting of four persons, dismounted from their horses, and entered the little burial-ground beside the chapel. One of them advancing hastily towards Van Halsdt, shook him warmly by the hand, and whispered something in his ear. The other replied; when the first speaker turned towards Norvins with a look of ineffable scorn and then passed over to the opposite group. Edward soon perceived that this man was to act as Halsdt's friend; and though really glad that such an office fell not to his share, he was deeply offended on being thus, as it were, passed over. In this state of dogged anger he sat down on a tombstone, and, as if having no interest whatever in the whole proceedings, never once looked towards them.

"Norvins did not notice that the party now took the path towards the wood, nor was he conscious of the flight of time, when suddenly the loud report of two pistols, so close together as to be almost blended, rang through his ears. Then he sprang up, a dreadful pang piercing his bosom, some terrible sense of guilt he could neither fathom nor explain flashing across him. At the same instant the brushwood crashed behind him, and Van Halsdt and his companion came out; the former with his eyes glistening and his cheek flushed, the other pale and dreadfully agitated. He nodded towards Edward significantly, and Van Halsdt said, 'Yes.'

"Before Norvins could conjecture what this meant, the stranger approached him, and said, —

"'I am sorry, sir, the sad work of this morning cannot end here; but of course you are prepared to afford my friend the only reparation in your power.'

"'Me! reparation! what do you mean? Afford whom?'

"'Monsieur van Halsdt,' said he, coolly; and with a slight emphasis of contempt as he spoke.

"'Monsieur van Halsdt! he never offended *me;* I never insulted, never injured *him,*' said Edward, trembling at every word.

"'Never injured *me!*' cried Van Halsdt. 'Is it nothing that you have ruined me forever; that your cowardice to resent an affront offered to one who should have been dearer than your life, a hundred times told, should have involved me in a duel with a man I swore never to meet, never to cross swords nor exchange a shot with? Is it nothing that I am to be disgraced by my king, disinherited by my father, — a beggar and an exile at once? Is it nothing, sir, that the oldest name of Friesland is to be blotted from the nobles of his nation? Is it nothing that for you I should be *what I now am?*'

"The last words were uttered in a voice that made Norvins's very blood run cold; but he could not speak, he could not mutter a word in answer.

"'What!' said Van Halsdt, in an accent of cutting sarcasm, 'I thought that perhaps in the suddenness of the moment your courage, unprepared for an unexpected call, might not have stood your part; but can it be true that you are a coward? Is this the case?'

"Norvins hung down his head; the sickness of death was on him. The dreadful pause was broken at last; it was Van Halsdt who spoke, —

"'Adieu, sir; I grieve for you. I hope we may never meet again; yet let me give you a counsel ere we part. There is but one coat men can wear with impunity when they carry a malevolent and a craven spirit; you can be a —'"

"Monsieur l'Abbé, the dinner is on the table," said a servant, entering at this moment of the story.

"*Ma foi,* and so it is," said he, looking gayly at his watch, as he rose from his chair.

"But mademoiselle," said I, "what became of her?"

"Ah, Marguerite: she was married to Van Halsdt in less than three months. The cuirassier fortunately recovered

from his wounds; the duel was shown to be a thing forced by the stress of consequences. As for Van Halsdt, the king forgave him, and he is now ambassador at Naples."

"And the other, Norvins? — though I scarcely feel any interest in him."

"I 'm sorry for it," said he, laughing; "but won't you move forward?"

With that he made me a polite bow to precede him towards the dinner-room, and followed me with the jaunty step and the light gesture of an easy and contented nature.

I need scarcely say that I did not sit next the *abbé* that day at dinner; on the contrary, I selected the most stupid-looking old man I could find for my neighbor, hugging myself in the thought, that, where there is little agreeability, Nature may kindly have given in recompense some traits of honesty and some vestiges of honor. Indeed, such a disgust did I feel for the amusing features of the pleasantest part of the company, and so inextricably did I connect repartee with rascality, that I trembled at every good thing I heard, and stole away early to bed, resolving never to take sudden fancies to agreeable people as long as I lived, — an oath which a long residence in a certain country that shall be nameless happily permits me to keep, with little temptation to transgress.

The next morning was indeed a brilliant one, — the earth refreshed by rain, the verdure more brilliant, the mountain streams grown fuller; all the landscape seemed to shine forth in its gladdest features. I was up and stirring soon after sunrise; and with all my prejudices against such a means of "lengthening one's days," I sat at my window, actually entranced with the beauty of the scene. Beyond the river there rose a heath-clad mountain, along which misty masses of vapor swept hurriedly, disclosing as they passed some tiny patch of cultivation struggling for life amid granite rocks and abrupt precipices. As the sun grew stronger, the gray tints became brown and the brown grew purple, while certain dark lines that tracked their way from summit to base began to shine like silver, and showed the course of many a mountain torrent tumbling and splashing towards that little lake that lay calm

as a mirror below. Immediately beneath my window was the garden of the château, — a succession of terraces descending to the very river. The quaint yew hedges carved into many a strange device, the balustrades half hidden by flowering shrubs and creepers, the marble statues peeping out here and there, trim and orderly as they looked, were a pleasant feature of the picture, and heightened the effect of the desolate grandeur of the distant view. The very swans that sailed about on the oval pond told of habitation and life, just as the broad expanded wing that soared above the mountain peak spoke of the wild region where the eagle was king.

My musings were suddenly brought to a close by a voice on the terrace beneath. It was that of a man who was evidently, from his pace, enjoying his morning's promenade under the piazza of the château, while he hummed a tune to pass away the time: —

"'Why, soldiers, why
Should we be melancholy, boys?
Why, soldiers, why?
Whose business —'

Holloa, there, François, ain't they stirring yet? Why, it's past six o'clock!"

The person addressed was a serving-man, who in the formidable attire of an English groom — in which he was about as much at home as a coronation champion feels in plate armor — was crossing the garden towards the stables.

"No, sir; the count won't start before eight."

"And when do we breakfast?"

"At seven, sir."

"The devil! another hour, —

'Why, soldiers, why,
Should we be —'

I say, François, what horse do they mean for Mademoiselle Laura to-day?"

"The mare she rode on Wednesday, sir. Mademoiselle liked her very much."

"And what have they ordered for the stranger that came the night before last, — the gentleman who was robbed —"

"I know, I know, sir; the roan, with the cut on her knee."

"Why, she 's a mad one! she 's a run-away! "

"So she is, sir; but then Monsieur is an Englishman, and the count says he 'll soon tame the roan filly."

"'Why, soldiers, why —'"

hummed the old colonel, for it was Muddleton himself; and the groom pursued his way without further questioning. Whereupon two thoughts took possession of my brain: one of which was, what peculiar organization it is which makes certain old people who have nothing to do early risers; the other, what offence had I committed to induce the master of the château to plot my sudden death.

The former has been a puzzle to me all my life. What a blessing should sleep be to that class of beings who do nothing when awake; how they should covet those drowsy hours that give, as it were, a sanction to indolence; with what anxiety they ought to await the fall of day, as announcing the period when they become the equals of their fellow-men; and with what terror they should look forward to the time when the busy world is up and stirring, and their incapacity and slothfulness only become more glaring from contrast! Would not any one say that such people would naturally cultivate sleep as their comforter? Should they not hug their pillow as the friend of their bosom? On the contrary, these are invariably your early risers. Every house where I have ever been on a visit has had at least one of these troubled and troublesome spirits, — the torment of Boots, the horror of housemaids. Their chronic cough forms a duet with the inharmonious crowing of the young cock, who for lack of better knowledge proclaims day a full hour before his time. Their creaking shoes are the accompaniment to the scrubbing of brass fenders and the twigging of carpets, the jarring sounds of opening shutters and the cranking discord of a hall-door chain; their heavy step sounds like a nightmare's tread through the whole sleeping house. And what is the object of all this? What new fact have they acquired; what difficult question have they solved; whom have they made

happier or wiser or better? Not Betty the cook, certainly, whose morning levée of beggars they have most unceremoniously scattered and scared; not Mary the housemaid, who, unaccustomed to be caught *en déshabille*, is cross the whole day after, though he was "only an elderly gentleman, and wore spectacles;" not Richard, who cleaned their shoes by candle-light; nor the venerable butler, who from shame's sake is up and dressed, but who, still asleep, stands with his corkscrew in his hand, under the vague impression that it is a late supper-party.

These people, too, have always a consequential, self-satisfied look about them; they seem to say they know a "thing or two" others have no wot of, — as though the day, more confidential when few were by, told them some capital secrets the sleepers never heard of, and they made this pestilential habit a reason for eating the breakfast of a Cossack, as if the consumption of victuals was a cardinal virtue. Civilized differs from savage life as much by the regulation of time as by any other feature. I see no objection to your red man, who probably can't go to breakfast till he has caught a bear, being up betimes; but for the gentleman who goes to bed with the conviction that hot rolls and coffee, tea and marmalade, bloaters and honey, ham, muffins, and eggs await him at ten o'clock, for him, I say, these absurd vagabondisms are an insufferable affectation, and a most unwarrantable liberty with the peace and privacy of a household.

Meanwhile, old Colonel Muddleton is parading below; and here we must leave him for another chapter.

CHAPTER XIV.

THE CHASE.

I WISH any one would explain to me why it is that the tastes and pursuits of nations are far more difficult of imitation than their languages or institutions. Nothing is more common than to find Poles and Russians speaking half the tongues of Europe like natives. Germans frequently attain to similar excellence; and some Englishmen have the gift also. In the same way it would not be difficult to produce many foreigners well acquainted with all the governmental details of the countries they have visited, — the policy, foreign and domestic; the statistics of debt and taxation; the religious influences; the resources, and so forth. Indeed, in our days of universal travel, this kind of information has more or less become general, while the tastes and habits, which appear so much more easily acquired, are the subjects of the most absurd mistakes, or the most blundering imitation. To instance what I mean, who ever saw any but a Hungarian dance the mazurka with even tolerable grace? Who ever saw waltzing except among the Austrians? Who ever beheld "toilette" out of France? So it is, however. Some artificial boundary drawn with a red line on a map by the hand of Nesselrode or Talleyrand, some pin stuck down in the chart by the fingers of Metternich, decides the whole question, and says, "Thus far shalt thou dance and no farther. Beyond this there are no *patés de perigord.* Here begin pipes and tobacco; there end macaroni and music."

Whatever their previous tastes, men soon conform to the habits of a nation, and these arbitrary boundaries of the gentlemen of the red tape, become like Nature's own frontiers of flood or mountain. Not but it must have been somewhat puzzling in the good days of the Consulate and

the Empire to trim one's sails quick enough for the changes of the political hurricane. You were an Italian yesterday, you are a Frenchman to-day; you went to bed a Prussian, and you awoke a Dutchman. These were sore trials, and had they been pushed much further, must have led to the most strange misconceptions and mistakes.

Now, with a word of apology for the digression, let me come back to the cause of it — and yet why should I make my excuses on this head? These "Loiterings" of mine are as much in the wide field of dreamy thought, as over the plains and valleys of the material world. I never promised to follow a regular track, nor did I set out on my journey bound, like a king's messenger, to be at my destination in a given time. Not a bit of it. I'll take "mine ease in mine inn." I'll stay a week, a fortnight, — ay, a month, here, if I please it. You may not like the accommodation, nor wish to put up with a "settle and stewed parsnips." Be it so. Here we part company then. If you don't like my way of travel, there 's the diligence, or, if you prefer it, take the extra post, and calculate, if you can, how to pay your postilion in kreutzers — invented by the devil, I believe, to make men swear — and for miles, that change with every little grand-duchy of three acres in extent. I wish you joy of your travelling companions, — the German who smokes, and the Frenchman who frowns at you; the old *Vrau* who falls asleep on your shoulder, and the *Bonne* who gives you a baby to hold in your lap. But why have I put myself into this towering passion? Heaven knows it 's not my wont. And once more to go back, and find, if I can, what I was thinking of. I have it. This same digression of mine was *à propos* to the scene I witnessed, as our breakfast concluded at the château.

All the world was to figure on horseback, — the horses themselves no bad evidence of the exertions used to mount the party. Here was a rugged pony from the Ardennes, with short neck and low shoulder, his head broad as a bull's, and his counter like the bow of a Dutch galliot; there, a great Flemish beast, seventeen hands high, with a tail festooned over a straw "bustle," and even still hang-

ing some inches on the ground, — straight in the shoulder, and straighter in the pasterns, giving the rider a shock at every motion that to any other than a Fleming would lead to concussion of the brain. Here stood an English thoroughbred, sadly "shook" before, and with that tremulous quivering of the fore-legs that betokens a life of hard work; still, with all his imperfections, and the mark of a spavin behind, he looked like a gentleman among a crowd of low fellows, — a reduced gentleman it is true, but a gentleman still; his mane was long and silky, his coat was short and glossy, his head finely formed, and well put on his long, taper, and well-balanced neck. Beside him was a huge Holsteiner, flapping his broad flanks with a tail like a weeping ash, — a great massive animal, that seemed from his action as if he were in the habit of ascending stairs, and now and then got the shock one feels when they come to a step too few. Among the mass there were some "Limousins," — pretty, neatly-formed little animals, with great strength for their appearance, and showing a deal of Arab breeding, — and an odd Schimmel or two from Hungary, snorting and pawing like a war-horse; but the staple was a collection of such screws as every week are to be seen at Tattersall's auction, announced as "first-rate weight-carriers with any fox-hounds, fast in double and single harness, and 'believed' sound by the owner."

Well, what credulous people are the proprietors of horses! These are the great exports to the Low Countries, repaid in mock Vandycks, apocryphal Rembrandts, and fabulous Hobbimas, for the exhibition of which in our dining-rooms and libraries we are as heartily laughed at as they are for their taste in manners equine. And in the same way exactly as we insist upon a great name with our landscape or our battle, so your Fleming must have a pedigree with his hunter. There must be "dam to Louisa," and "own brother to Ratcatcher" and Titus Oates, that won the "Levanter Handicap" in — no matter where. Oh dear, oh dear! when shall we have sense enough to go without Snyders and Ostade? And when will Flemings be satisfied to ride on beasts which befit them, — strong

of limb, slow of gait, dull of temper, and not over-fastidious in feeding; whose parentage has had no registry, and whose blood relations never were chronicled?

Truly, England is the land of "turn-out." All the foreign imitations of it are most ludicrous, — from Prince Max of Bavaria, who brought back with him to Munich a lord-mayor's coach, gilding, emblazonry, wigs, and all, as the true type of a London equipage, down to those strange merry-andrew figures in orange-plush breeches and sky-blue frocks, that one sees galloping after their masters along the Champs Elysées, like insane comets taking an airing on horseback. The whole thing is absurd. They cannot accomplish it, do what they will; there's no success in the endeavor. It is like our miserable failures to get up a *petit diner* or a *soirée*. If, then, French, Italians, and Germans fail so lamentably, only think, I beseech you, of Flemings, — imagine Belgium *à cheval!* The author of "Hudibras" discovered years ago that these people were fish; that their land-life was a little bit of distraction they permitted themselves to take from time to time, but that their real element was a dyke or a canal. What would he have said had he seen them on horseback?

Now, I am free to confess that few men have less hope to win the world by deeds of horsemanship than Arthur O'Leary. I have ever looked upon it as a kind of presumption in me to get into the saddle. I have regarded my taking the reins as a species of duplicity on my part, — a tacit assumption that I had any sort of control over the beast. I have appeared to myself guilty of a moral misdemeanor, — the "obtaining a ride under false pretences." Yet when I saw myself astride of the "roan with the cut on her knee," and looked around me at the others, I fancied that I must have taken lessons from Franconi without knowing it; and even among the mustached heroes of the evening before, I bore myself like a gallant cavalier.

"You sit your horse devilish like your father; he had just the same easy *dégagé* way in his saddle," said the old colonel, tapping his snuff-box, and looking at me with a smile of marked approval; while he continued in a lower

tone, "I 've told Laura to get near you if the mare becomes troublesome. The Flemings, you know, are not much to boast of as riders."

I acknowledged the favor as well as I could, for already my horse was becoming fidgety, — every one about me thinking it essential to spur and whip his beast into the nearest approach to mettle, and caper about like so many devils, while they cried out to one another, —

"Regardez, Charles, comment il est vif ce 'Tear away.' C'est une bête du diable. Ah, tiens, tiens, vois donc 'Albert.' Le voilà, c'est. 'All-in-my-eye,' fils de 'Charles Fox,' frère de 'Sevins-de-main.'"

"Ah, Marquis, how goes it? Il est beau votre cheval."

"Oui, parbleu; he is frère aîné of 'Kiss-mi-ladi,' qui a gagné le handicap à l'Ile du Dogs."

And thus did these miserable imitators of Ascot and Doncaster, of Leamington and the Quorn, talk the most insane nonsense, which had been told to them by some London horsedealer as the pedigree of their hackneys.

It was really delightful amid all this to look at the two English girls, who sat their horses so easily and so gracefully. Bending slightly with each curvet, they only yielded to the impulse of the animal as much as served to keep their own balance; the light but steady finger on the bridle, the air of quiet composure, uniting elegance with command. What a contrast to the distorted gesture, the desperate earnestness, and the fearful tenacity of their much-whiskered companions! And yet it was to please and fascinate these same pinchbeck sportsmen that these girls were then there. If they rode over everything that day, — fence or rail, brook or bank, — it was because the *chasse* to them was less *au cerf* than *au mari*.

Such was the case. The old colonel had left England because he preferred the Channel to the Fleet; the glorious liberty which Englishmen are so proud of would have been violated in his person had he remained. His failing, like many others, was that he had lived "not wisely, but too well;" and, in short, however cold the climate, London would have proved too hot for him had he stayed another day in it.

What a deluge of such people float over the Continent, living well and what is called "most respectably;" dining at embassies and dancing at courts; holding their heads very high, too, — most scrupulous about acquaintances, and exclusive in all their intimacies! They usually prefer foreign society to that of their countrymen, for obvious reasons. Few Frenchmen read the "Gazette." I never heard of a German who knew anything about the list of outlaws. Of course they have no more to say to English preserves, and so they take out a license to shoot over the foreign manors; and though a marquis or a count are but "small deer," it 's the only game left, and they make the best of it.

At last the host appeared, attired in a scarlet frock, and wearing a badge at his buttonhole something about the shape and color of a new penny-piece. He was followed by above a dozen others, similarly habited, minus the badge; and then came about twenty more, dressed in green frocks, with red collars and cuffs, — a species of smaller deities, who I learned were called "Aspirants," though to what they aspired, where it was, or when they hoped for it, nobody could inform me. Then there were *piqueurs* and grooms and whippers-in without number, all noisy and all boisterous; about twenty couple of fox-hounds giving tongue, and a due proportion of the scarlet folk blowing away at that melodious pipe, the *cor de chasse*.

With this goodly company I moved forward, "alone, but in a crowd;" for, unhappily, my want of tact as a sporting character the previous evening had damaged me seriously with the hunting youths, and Mademoiselle Laura showed no desire to accept the companionship her worthy father had selected for her. "No matter," thought I, "there 's a great deal to see here, and I can do without chatting in so stirring a scene as this."

Her companion was the Comte d'Espagne, an admirable specimen of what the French call "Tigre;" for be it known that the country which once obtained a reputation little short of ludicrous for its excess of courtesy and the surplusage of its ceremony has now, in the true spirit of reaction, adopted a degree of abruptness we should call

rudeness, and a species of cold effrontery we might mistake for insolence. The disciples of this new school are significantly called "Young France," and are distinguished for length of hair and beard, a look of frowning solemnity and mock pre-occupation, very well-fitting garments and yellow gloves. These gentlemen are sparing of speech, and more so of gesture. They give one to understand that some onerous deed of regeneration is expected at their hands, some revival of the old spirit of the nation; though in what way it is to originate in curled mustaches and lacquered boots is still a mystery to the many. But enough of them now; only of these was the Comte d'Espagne.

I had almost forgotten to speak of one part of our cortége, which should certainly not be omitted. This was a wooden edifice on wheels, drawn by a pair of horses at a brisk rate at the tail of the procession. At first it occurred to me that it might be an ambulant dog-kennel, to receive the hounds on their return. Then I suspected it to be a walking hospital for wounded sportsmen; and certainly I could not but approve of the idea, as I called to mind the position of any unlucky *chasseur*, in the event of a fall, with his fifteen feet of "metal main" around him, and I only hoped that a plumber accompanied the expedition. My humanity, however, led me astray; the pagoda was destined for the accommodation of a stag, who always assisted at the *chasse*, whenever no other game could be started. This venerable beast, some five-and-twenty years in the service, was like a stock piece in the theatres, which, always ready, could be produced without a moment's notice. Here was no rehearsal requisite if a prima donna was sulky or a tenor was drunk; if the fox would n't show or the deer were shy, there was the stag, perfectly prepared for a pleasant canter of a few miles, and ready, if no one was intemperately precipitate, to give a very agreeable morning's sport. His perfections, however, went further than this; for he was trained to cross the high-road at all convenient thoroughfares, occasionally taking the main streets of a village or the market-place of a bourg, swimming whenever the water was shallow

enough to follow him on horseback, and giving up the ghost at the blast of a *grand maître's* bugle with an accuracy as unerring as though he had performed at Franconi's.

Unhappily for me, I was not fated to witness an exhibition of his powers; for scarcely had we emerged from the wood when the dogs were laid on, and soon after found a fox.

For some time the scene was an animated one, as every Fleming seemed to pin his faith on some favorite dog; and it was rather amusing to witness the eagerness with which each followed the movements of his adopted animal, cheering him on, and encouraging him to the top of his bent. At last the word "Away!" was given, and suddenly the dogs broke cover, and made across the plain in the direction of a great wood, or rather forest, above a mile off. The country, happily for most of us (I know it was so for me) was an open surface of gentle undulation, stubble and turnips the only impediments, and clay soft enough to make a fall easy.

The sight was so far exhilarating that red coats in a gallop have always a pleasant effect; besides which, the very concourse of riders looks well. However, even as unsportsmanlike an eye as mine could detect the flaws in jockeyship about me, — the fierce rushings of the gentlemen who pushed through the deepest ground with a loose rein, flogging manfully the while; the pendulous motions of others between the mane and the haunches, with every stride of the beast.

But I had little time for such speculations; the hour of my own trial was approaching. The roan was getting troublesome, the pace was gradually working up her mettle; and she had given three or four preparatory bounds, as though to see whether she 'd part company with me before she ran away or not. My own calculations at the moment were not very dissimilar; I was meditating a rupture of the partnership too. The matrix of a full-length figure of Arthur O'Leary in red clay was the extent of any damage I could receive, and I only looked for a convenient spot where I might fall unseen. As I turned my head on every side, hoping for some secluded nook, some devil of a

hunter, by way of directing the dogs, gave a blast of his brass instrument about a hundred yards before me. The thing was now settled; the roan gave a whirl of her long vicious tail, plunged fearfully, and throwing down her head and twisting it to one side, as if to have a peep at my confusion, away she went. From having formed one of the rear guard, I now closed up with the main body, — "aspirants" all, — through whom I dashed like a catapult, and notwithstanding repeated shouts of "Pull in, sir!" "Hold back!" etc., I continued my onward course; a few seconds more and I was in the thick of the scarlet coats, my beast at the stretch of her speed, and caring nothing for the bridle. Amid a shower of *sacrés* that fell upon me like hail, I sprang through them, making the "red ones" black with every stroke of my gallop. Leaving them far behind, I flew past the *grand maître* himself, who rode in the van, almost upsetting him by a side spring, as I passed, — a malediction reaching me as I went; but the forest soon received me in its dark embrace, and I saw no more.

It was at first a source of consolation to me to think that every stride removed me from the reach of those whose denunciations I had so unfortunately incurred; *grand maître, chasseurs,* and "aspirants," — they were all behind me. Ay, for that matter, so were the dogs and the *piqueurs,* and, for aught I knew, the fox with them. When I discovered, however, that the roan continued her speed still unabated, I began to be somewhat disconcerted. It was true the ground was perfectly smooth and safe, — a long *allée* of the wood, with turf shorn close as a pleasure ground. I pulled and sawed the bit, I jerked the bridle, and performed all the manual exercise I could remember as advised in such extremities, but to no use. It seemed to me that some confounded echo started the beast, and incited her to increased speed. Just as this notion struck me, I heard a voice behind cry out, —

"Do hold in! Try and hold in, Mr. O'Leary!"

I turned my head, and there was Laura, scarce a length behind, her thoroughbred straining every sinew to come up. No one else was in sight, and there we were, galloping like mad, with the wood all to ourselves.

I can very well conceive why the second horse in a race does his best to get foremost, if it were only the indulgence of a very natural piece of curiosity to see what the other has been running for; but why the first one only goes the faster because there are others behind him, that is a dead puzzle to me. But so it was; my ill-starred beast never seemed to have put forth her full powers till she was followed. "Ventre à terre," as the French say, was now the pace; and though from time to time Laura would cry out to me to hold back, I could almost swear I heard her laughing at my efforts. Meanwhile the wood was becoming thicker and closer, and the *allée* narrower and evidently less travelled. Still it seemed to have no end or exit; scarcely had we rounded one turn when a vista of miles would seem to stretch away before us, passing over which, another, as long again, would appear.

After about an hour's hard galloping, if I dare form any conjecture as to the flight of time, I perceived with a feeling of triumph that the roan was relaxing somewhat in her stride; and that she was beginning to evince, by an up-and-down kind of gait, what sailors call a "fore-and-aft" motion, that she was getting enough of it. I turned and saw Laura about twenty yards behind, — her thoroughbred dead beat, and only able to sling along at that species of lobbing canter blood-cattle can accomplish under any exigency. With a bold effort I pulled up short, and she came alongside of me; and before I could summon courage to meet the reproaches I expected for having been the cause of her runaway, she relieved my mind by a burst of as merry and good-tempered laughter as ever I listened to. The emotion was contagious, and so I laughed too, and it was full five minutes before either of us could speak.

"Well, Mr. O'Leary, I hope you know where we are," said she, drying her eyes, where the sparkling drops of mirth were standing, "for I assure you I don't."

"Oh, perfectly," replied I, as my eye caught a board nailed against a tree, on which some very ill-painted letters announced "La route de Bouvigne," — "we are on the high road to Bouvigne, wherever that may be."

"Bouvigne!" exclaimed she, in an accent of some alarm;

"why, it's five leagues from the château! I travelled there once by the high road. How are we ever to get back?"

That was the very question I was then canvassing in my own mind, without a thought of how it was to be solved. However, I answered with an easy indifference, "Oh, nothing easier; we'll take a *calèche* at Bouvigne."

"But they've none."

"Well, then, fresh horses."

"There's not a horse in the place; it's a little village near the Meuse, surrounded with tall granite rocks, and only remarkable for its ruined castle, the ancient schloss of Philip de Bouvigne."

"How interesting!" said I, delighted to catch at anything which should give the conversation a turn; "and who was Philip de Bouvigne?"

"Philip," said the lady, "was the second or third count, I forget which, of the name. The chronicles say that he was the handsomest and most accomplished youth of the time. Nowhere could he meet his equal at joust or tournament; while his skill in arms was the least of his gifts, — he was a poet and a musician. In fact, if you were only to believe his historians, he was the most dangerous person for the young ladies of those days to meet with. Not that he ran away with them, *sur la grande route.*" As she said this, a burst of laughing stopped her; and it was one I could really forgive, though myself the object of it. "However," resumed she, "I believe he was just as bad. Well, to pursue my story, when Philip was but eighteen, it chanced that a party of warriors bound for the Holy Land came past the Castle of Bouvigne, and of course passed the night there. From them, many of whom had already been in Palestine, Philip heard the wondrous stories the crusaders ever brought back of combats and encounters, of the fearful engagements with the infidels and the glorious victories of the Cross. And at length, so excited did his mind become by the narrations, that he resolved on the spot to set out for the Holy Land, and see with his own eyes the wonderful things they had been telling him.

"This resolution could not fail of being applauded by the rest, and by none was it met with such decided approval as by Henri de Bethune, a young Liègeois, then setting out on his first crusade, who could not help extolling Philip's bravery, and above all his devotion in the great cause, in quitting his home and his young and beautiful wife; for I must tell you, as indeed I ought to have told you before, he had been but a few weeks married to the lovely Alice de Franchemont, the only daughter of the old Graf de Franchemont, of whose castle you may see the ruins near Chaude Fontaine."

I nodded assent, and she went on.

"Of course you can imagine the dreadful grief of the young countess when her husband broke to her his determination. If I were a novelist I 'd tell you of tears and entreaties and sighs and faintings, of promises and pledges and vows, and so forth; for, indeed, it was a very sorrowful piece of business, as she did n't at all fancy passing some three or four years alone in the old keep at Bouvigne, with no society, not one single friend to speak to. At first, indeed, she would not hear of it; and it was only at length when Henri de Bethune undertook to plead for him, — for he kindly remained several days at the château, to assist his friend at this conjuncture, — that she gave way, and consented. Still, her consent was wrung from her against her convictions, and she was by no means satisfied that the arguments she yielded to were a whit too sound. And this, let me remark, *en passant*, is a most dangerous species of assent, when given by a lady; and one she always believes to be something of the nature of certain Catholic vows, which are only binding while you believe them reasonable and just."

"Is that really so?" interrupted I. "Do you, indeed, give me so low a standard of female fidelity as this?"

"If women are sometimes false," replied she, "it is because men are never true; but I must go on with my tale. — Away went Count Philip, and with him his friend De Bethune, — the former, if the fact were known, just as low-spirited, when the time came, as the countess herself. But, then, he had the double advantage that he had a

friend to talk with and make participator of his sorrows; besides being the one leaving, not left."

"I don't know," interrupted I at this moment, "that you are right there; I think that the associations which cling to the places where we have been happy are a good requital for the sorrowful memories they may call up. I 'd rather linger around the spot consecrated by the spirit of past pleasure, and dream over again, hour by hour, day by day, the bliss I knew there, than break up the charm of such memories by the vulgar incidents of travel and the common-place adventures of a journey."

"There I differ from you completely," replied she. "All your reflections and reminiscences, give them as fine names as you will, are nothing but sighings and repinings for what cannot come back again; and such things only injure the temper, and spoil the complexion, whereas — But what are you laughing at?"

"I was smiling at your remark, which has only a feminine application."

"How teasing you are! I declare I 'll argue no more with you. Do you want to hear my story?"

"Of all things; I 'm greatly interested in it."

"Well, then, you must not interrupt me any more. Now, where was I? You actually made me forget where I stopped."

"You were just at the point where they set out, Philip and his friend, for the Holy Land."

"You must not expect from me any spirit-stirring narrative of the events in Palestine. Indeed, I 'm not aware if the 'Chronique de Flandre,' from which I take my tale, says anything very particular about Philip de Bouvigne's performances. Of course they were in accordance with his former reputation: he killed his Saracens, like a true knight, — that there can be no doubt of. As for Henri de Bethune, before the year was over he was badly wounded, and left on the field of battle, where some said he expired soon after, others averring that he was carried away to slavery. Be that as it might, Philip continued his career with all the enthusiasm of a warrior and a devotee, a worthy son of the Church, and a brave soldier, — unfortu-

nately, however, forgetting the poor countess he had left behind him, pining away her youth at the barred casements of the old château; straining her eyes from day to day along the narrow causeway that led to the castle, and where no charger's hoof re-echoed, as of old, to tell of the coming of her lord. Very bad treatment, you 'll confess; and so, with your permission, we 'll keep her company for a little while. Madame la Comtesse de Bouvigne, as some widows will do, only became the prettier from desertion. Her traits of beauty mellowed by a tender melancholy, without being marked too deeply by grief, assumed an imaginative character, or what men mistake for it."

"Indeed!" said I, catching at the confession.

"Well, I 'm sure it is so," replied she. "In the great majority of cases you are totally ignorant of what is passing in a woman's mind. The girl that seemed all animation to-day may have an air of deep depression to-morrow, and of downright wildness the next, simply by changing her *coiffure* from ringlets to braids, and from a *bandeau* to a state of dishevelled disorder. A little flattery of yourselves, artfully and well done, and you are quite prepared to believe anything. In any case, the countess was very pretty and very lonely.

"In those good days when gentlemen left home, there were neither theatres nor concerts to amuse their poor neglected wives; they had no operas nor balls nor *soirées* nor promenades. No; their only resource was to work away at some huge piece of landscape embroidery, which, begun in childhood, occupied a whole life, and transmitted a considerable labor of background and foliage to the next generation. The only pleasant people in those times, it seems to me, were the *jongleurs* and the pilgrims: they went about the world fulfilling the destinies of newspapers; they chronicled the little events of the day, — births, marriages, deaths, etc., — and must have been a great comfort on a winter's evening.

"Well, it so chanced that as the countess sat at her window one evening, as usual, watching the sun go down, she beheld a palmer coming slowly along up the causeway, leaning on his staff, and seeming sorely tired and weary —

But see," cried Laura, at this moment, as we gained the crest of a gentle acclivity, "yonder is Bouvigne; it is a fine thing even yet."

We both reined in our horses, the better to enjoy the prospect; and certainly it was a grand one. Behind us, and stretching for miles in either direction, was the great forest we had been traversing; the old Ardennes had been a forest in the times of Cæsar, its narrow pathways echoing to the tread of Roman legions. In front was a richly cultivated plain, undulating gently towards the Meuse, whose silver current wound round it like a garter, — the opposite bank being formed by an abrupt wall of naked rocks of gray granite, sparkling with its brilliant hues, and shining doubly in the calm stream at its foot. On one of the highest cliffs, above an angle of the river, and commanding both reaches of the stream for a considerable way, stood Bouvigne. Two great square towers rising above a battlemented wall, pierced with long loopholes, stood out against the clear sky; one of them, taller than the other, was surmounted by a turret at the angle, from the top of which something projected laterally, like a beam.

"Do you see that piece of timber yonder?" said Laura.

"Yes," said I; "it 's the very thing I 've been looking at, and wondering what it could mean."

"Carry your eye downward," said she, "and try if you can't make out a low wall connecting two masses of rock together, far, far down: do you see it?"

"I see a large archway, with some ivy over it."

"That 's it; that was the great entrance to the schloss; before it is the fosse, — a huge ditch cut in the solid rock, so deep as to permit the water of the Meuse, when flooded, to flow into it. Well, now, if you look again, you 'll see that the great beam above hangs exactly over that spot. It was one of the rude defences of the time, and intended, by means of an iron basket which hung from its extremity, to hurl great rocks and stones upon any assailant. The mechanism can still be traced by which it was moved back and loaded; the piece of rope which opened the basket at each discharge of its contents was there not many years

ago. There 's a queer, uncouth representation of the *panier de morte* as it is called, in the 'Chronique,' which you can see in the old library at Rochepied. But here we are already at the ferry."

As she spoke we had just reached the bank of the Meuse, and in front was a beautifully situated little village, which, escarped in the mountain, presented a succession of houses at different elevations, all looking towards the stream. They were mostly covered with vines and honeysuckles, and with the picturesque outlines of gable and roof, diamond windows and rustic porches, had a very pleasing effect.

As I looked, I had little difficulty in believing that they were not a very equestrian people, — the little pathways that traversed their village being inaccessible save to foot-passengers, frequently ascending by steps cut in the rock, or by rude staircases of wood which hung here and there over the edge of the cliff in anything but a tempting way, the more so, as they trembled and shook with every foot that passed over them. Little mindful of this, the peasants might now be seen leaning over their frail barriers, and staring at the unwonted apparition of two figures on horseback, while I was endeavoring, by signs and gestures, to indicate our wish to cross over.

At last a huge raft appeared to move from beneath the willows of the opposite bank, and, by the aid of a rope fastened across the stream, two men proceeded slowly to ferry the great platform over. Leading our horses cautiously forward, we embarked in this frail craft, and landed safely in Bouvigne.

CHAPTER XV.

A NARROW ESCAPE.

"WILL you please to tell me, Mr. O'Leary," said Laura, in the easy tone of one who asked for information's sake, "what are your plans here; for up to this moment I only perceive that we have been increasing the distance between us and Rochepied."

"Quite true," said I; "but you know we agreed it was impossible to hope to find our way back through the forest. Every *allée* here has not only its brother, but a large family, so absolutely alike no one could distinguish between them; we might wander for weeks without extricating ourselves."

"I know all that," said she, somewhat pettishly; "still my question remains unanswered. What do you mean to do here?"

"In the first place," said I, with the affected precision of one who had long since resolved on his mode of proceeding, "we 'll dine."

I stopped here to ascertain her sentiments on this part of my arrangement. She gave a short nod, and I proceeded. "Having dined," said I, "we 'll obtain horses and a *calèche*, if such can be found, for Rochepied."

"I 've told you already there are no such things here. They never see a carriage of any kind from year's end to year's end; and there is not a horse in the whole village."

"Perhaps, then, there may be a château near, where, on making known our mishap, we might be able —"

"Oh, that 's very simple, as far as you 're concerned," said she, with a saucy smile; "but I 'd just as soon not have this adventure published over the whole country."

Ha! by Jove, thought I, there 's a consideration completely overlooked by me; and so I became silent and

thoughtful, and spoke not another word as we led our horses up the little rocky causeway towards the Toison d'Or.

If we did not admire the little *auberge* of the Golden Fleece, truly the fault was rather our own than from any want of merit in the little hostelry itself. Situated on a rocky promontory on the river, it was built actually over the stream, — the door fronting it, and approachable by a little wooden gallery, along which a range of orange-trees and arbutus was tastefully disposed, scenting the whole air with their fragrance. As we walked along we caught glimpses of several rooms within, neatly and even handsomely furnished, — and of one *salon* in particular, where books and music lay scattered on the tables, with that air of habitation so pleasant to look on.

So far from our appearance in a neighborhood thus remote and secluded creating any surprise, both host and hostess received us with the most perfect ease, blended with a mixture of cordial civility very acceptable at the moment.

"We wish to dine at once," said I, as I handed Laura to a chair.

"And to know in what way we can reach Rochepied," said she; "our horses are weary and not able for the road."

"For the dinner, Mademoiselle, nothing is easier; but as to getting forward to-night — "

"Oh, of course I mean to-night, — at once."

"Ah, voilà," said he, scratching his forehead in bewilderment; "we 're not accustomed to that, never. People generally stop a day or two; some spend a week here, and have horses from Dinant to meet them."

"A week here!" exclaimed she; "and what in Heaven's name can they do here for a week?"

"Why, there 's the château, Mademoiselle, — the château of Philip de Bouvigne, and the gardens terraced in the rock; and there 's the well of St. Sèvres, and the Ile de Notre Dame aux bois; and then there 's such capital fishing in the stream, with abundance of trout."

"Oh, delightful, I 'm sure," said she, impatiently; "but

we wish to get on. So just set your mind to that, like a worthy man."

"Well, we 'll see what can be done," replied he; "and before dinner 's over, perhaps I may find some means to forward you."

With this he left the room, leaving mademoiselle and myself *tête-à-tête*. And here let me confess, never did any man feel his situation more awkwardly than I did mine at that moment; and before any of my younger and more ardent brethren censure me, let me at least "show cause" in my defence. First, I myself, however unintentionally, had brought Mademoiselle Laura into her present embarrassment; but for me and the confounded roan she had been at that moment cantering away pleasantly with the Comte d'Espagne beside her, listening to his *fleurettes* and receiving his attentions. Secondly, I was, partly from bashfulness, partly from fear, little able to play the part my present emergency demanded, which should either have been one of downright indifference and ease, or something of a more tender nature, which indeed the very pretty companion of my travels might have perfectly justified.

"Well," said she, after a considerable pause, "this is about the most ridiculous scrape I 've ever been involved in. What *will* they think at the château?"

"If they saw your horse when he bolted —"

"Of course they did," said she; "but what could they do? The Comte d'Espagne is always mounted on a slow horse: *he* could n't overtake me; then the *maîtres* could n't pass the *grand maître*."

"What!" cried I, in amazement; "I don't comprehend you perfectly."

"It 's quite clear, nevertheless," replied she; "but I see you don't know the rules of the *chasse* in Flanders."

With this she entered into a detail of the laws of the hunting-field, which more than once threw me into fits of laughter. It seemed, then, that the code decided that each horseman who followed the hounds should not be left to the wilfulness of his horse or the aspirings of his ambition, as to the place he occupied in the chase. It was no mo-

mentary superiority of skill or steed, no display of jockeyship, no blood, that decided this momentous question. No; that was arranged on principles far less vacillating and more permanent at the commencement of the hunting-season, by which it was laid down as a rule that the *grand maître* was always to ride first. His pace might be fast or it might be slow, but his place was there. After him came the *maîtres*, the people in scarlet, who in right of paying double subscription were thus costumed and thus privileged; while the "aspirants" in green followed last, their smaller contribution only permitting them to see so much of the sport as their respectful distance opened to them, — and thus that indiscriminate rush, so observable in our hunting-fields, was admirably avoided and provided against. It was no headlong piece of reckless daring, no impetuous dash of bold horsemanship; on the contrary, it was a decorous and stately canter, — not after hounds, but after an elderly gentleman in a red coat and a brass tube, who was taking a quiet airing in the pleasing delusion that he was hunting an animal unknown. Woe unto the man who forgot his place in the procession! You might as well walk into dinner before your host, under the pretence that you were a more nimble pedestrian.

Besides this, there were subordinate rules to no end. Certain notes on the *cor de chasse* were royalties of the *grand maître;* the *maîtres* possessed others as their privileges which no "aspirant" dare venture on. There were quavers for one, and semiquavers for the other; and, in fact, a most complicated system of legislation comprehended every incident, and I believe every accident, of the sport, so much that I can't trust my memory as to whether the wretched "aspirants" were not limited to tumbling in one particular direction, — which, if so, must have been somewhat of a tyranny, seeing they were but men, and Belgians.

"This might seem all very absurd and very fabulous if I referred to a number of years back; but when I say that the code still exists, in the year of grace, 1856, what will they say at Melton or Grantham? So you may imagine," said Laura, on concluding her description, which she gave

with much humor, "how manifold your transgressions have been this day. You have offended the *grand maître, maîtres*, and aspirants, in one *coup;* you have broken up the whole 'order of their going.'"

"And run away with the belle of the château," added I, *pour comble de hardiesse.*

She did not seem half to relish my jest, however; and gave a little shake of the head, as though to say, "You 're not out of *that* scrape yet."

Thus did we chat over our dinner, which was really excellent, the host's eulogy on the Meuse trout being admirably sustained by their merits; nor did his flask of Haut-Brion lower the character of his cellar. Still no note of preparation seemed to indicate any arrangements for our departure; and although, sooth to say, I could have reconciled myself wonderfully to the inconvenience of the Toison d'Or for the whole week if necessary, Laura was becoming momentarily more impatient, as she said, —

"*Do* see if they are getting anything like a carriage ready, or even horses; we can ride, if they 'll only get us animals."

As I entered the little kitchen of the inn, I found my host stretched at ease in a wicker chair, surrounded by a little atmosphere of smoke, through which his great round face loomed like the moon in the grotesque engravings one sees in old spelling-books. So far from giving himself any unnecessary trouble about our departure, he had never ventured beyond the precincts of the stove, contenting himself with a wholesome monologue on the impossibility of our desires, and that great Flemish consolation, that however we might chafe at first, time would calm us in the end.

After a fruitless interrogation about the means of proceeding, I asked if there were no château in the vicinity where horses could be borrowed.

He replied, "No, not one for miles round."

"Is there no mayor in the village, — where is he?"

"I am the mayor," replied he, with a conscious dignity.

"Alas!" thought I, as the functionary of Givet crossed my mind, "why did I not remember that the mayor is always the most stupid of the whole community?"

"Then I think," said I, after a brief silence, "we had better see the *curé* at once."

"I thought so," was the sententious reply.

Without troubling my head why he "thought so," I begged that the *curé* might be informed that a gentleman at the inn begged to speak with him for a few minutes.

"The Père José, I suppose?" said the host, significantly.

"With all my heart," said I; "José or Pierre, it's all alike to me."

"He is there in waiting this half-hour," said the host, pointing with his thumb to a small *salon* off the kitchen.

"Indeed!" said I; "how very polite the attention! I'm really most grateful."

With which, without delaying another moment, I pushed open the door, and entered.

The Père José was a short, ruddy, astute-looking man of about fifty, dressed in the canonical habit of a Flemish priest, which from time and wear had lost much of its original freshness. He had barely time to unfasten a huge napkin, which he had tied around his neck during his devotion to a great mess of vegetable soup, when I made my bow to him.

"The Père José, I believe?" said I, as I took my seat opposite to him.

"That unworthy priest!" said he, wiping his lips, and throwing up his eyes with an expression not wholly devotional.

"Père José," resumed I, "a young lady and myself, who have just arrived here with weary horses, stand in need of your kind assistance." Here he pressed my hand gently, as if to assure me I was not mistaken in my man, and I went on: "We must reach Rochepied to-night; now, will you try and assist us at this conjuncture? We are complete strangers."

"Enough, enough!" said he. "I'm sorry you are constrained for time. This is a sweet little place for a few days' sojourn. But if," said he, "it can't be, you shall have every aid in my power. I'll send off to Poil de Vache for his mule and car. You don't mind a little shaking?" said he, smiling.

"It's no time to be fastidious, Père, and the lady is an excellent traveller."

"The mule is a good beast, and will bring you in three hours, or even less." So saying, he sat down and wrote a few lines on a scrap of paper, with which he despatched a boy from the inn, telling him to make every haste. "And now, Monsieur, may I be permitted to pay my respects to Mademoiselle?"

"Most certainly, Père José; she will be but too happy to add her thanks to mine for what you have done for us."

"Say rather, for what I am about to do," said he, smiling.

"The will is half the deed, Father."

"A good adage, and an old," replied he, while he proceeded to arrange his drapery, and make himself as presentable as the nature of his costume would admit.

"This was a rapid business of yours," said he, as he smoothed down his few locks at the back of his head.

"That it was, Père, — a regular runaway."

"I guessed as much," said he. "I said so, the moment I saw you at the ferry."

The *père* is no bad judge of horse-flesh, thought I, to detect the condition of our beasts at that distance.

"'There's something for me,' said I to Madame Guyon. 'Look yonder! See how their cattle are blowing! They've lost no time, and neither will I.' And with that I put on my gown and came up here."

"How considerate of you, Père; you saw we should need your help."

"Of course I did," said he, chuckling. "Of course I did. Old Gregoire, here, is so stupid and so indolent that I have to keep a sharp look-out myself. But he's the *maire*, and one can't quarrel with him."

"Very true," said I. "A functionary has a hundred opportunities of doing civil things, or the reverse."

"That's exactly the case," said the *père*. "Without him we should have no law on our side. It would be all *sous la cheminée*, as they say."

The expression was new to me, and I imagined the good

priest to mean that without the magistrature respect for the laws might as well be "up the chimney."

"And now, if you will allow me, we 'll pay our duty to the lady," said the Père José, when he had completed his toilette to his satisfaction.

When the ceremonial of presenting the *père* was over I informed Laura of his great kindness in our behalf, and the trouble he had taken to provide us with an equipage.

"A sorry one, I fear, Mademoiselle," interposed he, with a bow. "But I believe there are few circumstances in life where people are more willing to endure sacrifices."

"Then Monsieur has explained to you our position?" said Laura, half blushing at the absurdity of the adventure.

"Everything, my dear young lady, — everything. Don't let the thought give you any uneasiness, however. I listen to stranger stories every day."

"Taste that Haut-Brion, Père," said I, wishing to give the conversation a turn, as I saw Laura felt uncomfortable, "and give me your opinion of it. To my judgment it seems excellent."

"And your judgment is unimpeachable in more respects than that," said the *père*, with a significant look, which fortunately was not seen by Mademoiselle.

Confound him, said I to myself; I must try another tack. "We were remarking, Père José, as we came along, that very picturesque river the Château de Bouvigne; a fine thing in its time, it must have been."

"You know the story, I suppose?" said the *père*.

"Mademoiselle was relating it to me on the way, and indeed I am most anxious to hear the *dénouement*."

"It was a sad one," said he, slowly. "I 'll show you the spot where Henri fell, — the stone that marks the place."

"O Père José," said Laura, "I must stop you, — indeed I must, — or the whole interest of my narrative will be ruined. You forget that Monsieur has not heard the tale out."

"Ah? *ma foi*, I beg pardon, — a thousand pardons. Mademoiselle, then, knows Bouvigne?"

"I've been here once before, but only part of a morning.

I've seen nothing but the outer court of the château and the *fosse du traître.*"

"So, so; you know it all, I perceive," said he, smiling pleasantly. "Are you too much fatigued for a walk that far?"

"Shall we have time?" said Laura; "that's the question."

"Abundance of time. Jocot can't be here for an hour yet, at soonest. And if you allow me, I'll give all the necessary directions before we leave, so that you'll not be delayed ten minutes on your return."

While Laura went in search of her hat, I again proffered my thanks to the kind *père* for all his good nature, expressing the strong desire I felt for some opportunity of requital.

"Be happy," said the good man, squeezing my hand affectionately; "that's the way you can best repay me."

"It would not be difficult to follow the precept in your society, Père José," said I, overcome by the cordiality of the old man's manner.

"I have made a great many so, indeed," said he. "The five-and-thirty years I have lived in Bouvigne have not been without their fruit."

Laura joined us here, and we took the way together towards the château, the priest discoursing all the way on the memorable features of the place, its remains of ancient grandeur, and the picturesque beauty of its site.

As we ascended the steep path which, cut in the solid rock, leads to the château, groups of pretty children came flocking about us, presenting bouquets for our acceptance, and even scattering flowers in our path. This simple act of village courtesy struck us both much, and we could not help feeling touched by the graceful delicacy of the little ones, who tripped away ere we could reward them; neither could I avoid remarking to Laura, on the perfect good understanding that seemed to subsist between Père José and the children of his flock, — the paternal fondness on one side, and the filial reverence on the other. As we conversed thus, we came in front of a great arched doorway, in a curtain wall connecting two massive fragments of rock. In front lay a deep fosse, traversed by a narrow

wall, scarce wide enough for one person to venture on. Below, the tangled weeds and ivy concealed the dark abyss, which was full eighty feet in depth.

"Look up, now," said Laura; "you must bear the features of this spot in mind to understand the story. Don't forget where that beam projects, — do you mark it well?"

"He 'll get a better notion of it from the tower," said the *père*. "Shall I assist you across?"

Without any aid, however, Laura trod the narrow pathway, and hasted along up the steep and time-worn steps of the old tower. As we emerged upon the battlements we stood for a moment, overcome by the splendor of the prospect. Miles upon miles of rich landscape lay beneath us, glittering in the red, brown, and golden tints of autumn, — that gorgeous livery which the year puts on, ere it dons the sad-colored mantle of winter. The great forest, too, was touched here and there with that light brown, the first advance of the season; while the river reflected every tint in its calm tide, as though it also would sympathize with the changes around it.

While the Père José continued to point out each place of mark or note in the vast plain, interweaving in his descriptions some chance bit of antiquarian or historic lore, we were forcibly struck by the thorough intimacy he possessed with all the features of the locality, and could not help complimenting him upon it.

"Yes, *ma foi*," said he, "I know every rock and crevice, every old tree and rivulet for miles round. In the long life I have passed here, each day has brought me among these scenes with some traveller or other; and albeit they who visit us here have little thought for the picturesque, few are unmoved by this peaceful and lovely valley. You 'd little suspect, Mademoiselle, how many have passed through my hands here, in these five-and-thirty years. I keep a record of their names, in which I must beg you will kindly inscribe yours."

Laura blushed at the proposition which should thus commemorate her misadventure; while I mumbled out something about our being mere passing strangers, unknown in the land.

"No matter for that," replied the inexorable Father, "I 'll have your names, — ay, autographs too!"

"The sun seems very low," said Laura, as she pointed to the west, where already a blaze of red golden light was spreading over the horizon: "I think we must hasten our departure."

"Follow me, then," said the *père*, "and I 'll conduct you by an easier path than we came up by."

With that he unlocked a small postern in the curtain wall, and led us across a neatly-shaven lawn to a little barbican, where, again unlocking the door, we descended a flight of stone steps into a small garden terraced in the native rock. The labor of forming it must have been immense, as every shovelful of earth was carried from the plain beneath; and here were fruit-trees and flowers, shrubs and plants, and in the midst a tiny *jet d'eau*, which, as we entered, seemed magically to salute us with its refreshing plash. A little bench, commanding a view of the river from a different aspect, invited us to sit down for a moment. Indeed, each turn of the way seduced us by some beauty, and we could have lingered on for hours.

As for me, forgetful of the past, careless of the future, I was totally wrapped up in the enjoyment of the moment, and Laura herself seemed so enchanted by the spot that she sat silently gazing on the tranquil scene, apparently lost in delighted revery. A low, faint sigh escaped her as she looked; and I thought I could see a tremulous motion of her eyelid, as though a tear were struggling within it. My heart beat powerfully against my side. I turned to see where was the *père*. He had gone. I looked again, and saw him standing on a point of rock far beneath us, and waving his handkerchief as a signal to some one in the valley. Never was there such a situation as mine; never was mortal man so placed. I stole my hand carelessly along the bench till it touched hers; but she moved not away, — no, her mind seemed quite pre-occupied. I had never seen her profile before, and truly it was very beautiful. All the vivacity of her temperament calmed down by the feeling of the moment, her features had that character of placid loveliness which seemed only wanting to

make her perfectly handsome. I wished to speak, and could not. I felt that if I could have dared to say "Laura," I could have gone on bravely afterwards, — but it would not come. "Amen stuck in my throat." Twice I got half-way, and covered my retreat by a short cough. Only think what a change in my destiny another syllable might have caused! It was exactly as my second effort proved fruitless that a delicious sound of music swelled up from the glen beneath, and floated through the air, — a chorus of young voices singing what seemed to be a hymn. Never was anything more charming. The notes, softened as they rose on high, seemed almost like a seraph's song, — now raising the soul to high and holy thoughts; now thrilling within the heart with a very ecstasy of delight. At length they paused, the last cadence melted slowly away, and all was still.

We did not dare to move; when Laura touched my hand gently, and whispered, "Hark! there it is again!" And at the instant the voices broke forth, but into a more joyous measure. It was one of those sweet peasant-carollings which breathe of the light heart and the simple life of the cottage. The words came nearer and nearer as we listened, and at length I could trace the *refrain* which closed each verse, —

> "Puisque l'herbe et la fleur parlent mieux que les mots,
> Puisque un aveu d'amour s'exhale de la rose,
> Que le 'ne m'oublie pas' de souvenir s'arrose,
> Que le laurier dit Gloire! et cyprés sanglota."

At last the wicket of the garden slowly opened, and a little procession of young girls all dressed in white, with white roses in their hair and each carrying bouquets in their hands, entered, and with steady step came forward. We watched them attentively, believing that they were celebrating some little devotional pilgrimage, when to our surprise they approached where we sat, and with a low courtesy each dropped her bouquet at Laura's feet, whispering in a low silver voice as they passed, "May thy feet always tread upon flowers!" Ere we could speak our surprise and admiration of this touching scene, — for it was

such, in all its simplicity, — they were gone, and the last notes of their chant were dying away in the distance.

"How beautiful! how very beautiful!" said Laura; "I shall never forget this."

"Nor I," said I, making a desperate effort at I know not what avowal, which the appearance of the *père* at once put to flight. He had just seen the boy returning along the river-side with the mule and cart, and came to apprise us that we had better descend.

"It will be very late indeed before we reach Dinant," said Laura; "we shall scarcely get there before midnight."

"Oh, you 'll be there much earlier. It is now past six; in less than ten minutes you can be *en route*. I shall not cause you much delay."

Ah, thought I, the good Father is still dreaming about his album; we must indulge his humor, which, after all, is but a poor requital for all his politeness.

As we entered the parlor of the Toison d'Or, we found the host in all the bravery of his Sunday suit, with a light-brown wig, and stockings blue as the heaven itself, standing waiting our arrival. The hostess, too, stood at the other side of the door, in the full splendor of a great quilted *jupe*, and a cap whose ears descended half-way to her waist. On the table, in the middle of the room, were two wax-candles, of that portentous size which we see in chapels. Between them there lay a great open volume, which at a glance I guessed to be the priest's album. Not comprehending what the worthy host and hostess meant by their presence, I gave a look of interrogation to the *père*, who quickly whispered, —

"Oh, it is nothing; they are only the witnesses."

I could not help laughing outright at the idea of this formality, nor could Laura refrain either when I explained to her what they came for. However, time passed; the jingle of the bells on the mules' harness warned us that our equipage waited, and I dipped the pen in the ink and handed it to Laura.

"I wish he would excuse me from performing this ceremony," said she, holding back; "I really am quite enough ashamed already."

"What says Mademoiselle?" inquired the *père*, as she spoke in English.

I translated her remark, when he broke in, "Oh, you must comply; it's only a formality, but still every one does it."

"Come, come," said I, in English, "indulge the old man; he is evidently bent on this whim, and let us not leave him disappointed."

"Be it so, then," said she; "on your head, Mr. O'Leary, be the whole of this day's indiscretion;" and so saying, she took the pen and wrote her name, "Laura Alicia Muddleton."

"Now, then, for my turn," said I, advancing; but the *père* took the pen from her fingers, and proceeded carefully to dry the writing with a scrap of blotting-paper.

"On this side, Monsieur," said he, turning over the page; "we do the whole affair in orderly fashion, you see. Put your name there, with the date and the day of the week."

"Will that do?" said I, as I pushed over the book towards him, where certainly the least imposing specimen of calligraphy the volume contained now stood confessed.

"What a droll name!" said the priest, as he peered at it through his spectacles. "How do you pronounce it?"

While I endeavored to indoctrinate the Father into the mystery of my Irish appellation, the mayor and the mayoress had both appended their signatures on either page.

"Well, I suppose now we may depart at last," said Laura; "it's getting very late."

"Yes," said I, aloud; "we must take the road now; there is nothing more, I fancy, Père José?"

"Yes, but there is though," said he, laughing.

At the same moment, the galloping of horses and the crash of wheels were heard without, and a carriage drew up in the street. Down went the steps with a crash; several people rushed along the little gallery, till the very house shook with their tread. The door of the *salon* was now banged wide, and in rushed Colonel Muddleton, followed by the count, the *abbé*, and an elderly lady.

"Where is he?" — "Where is she?" — "Where is he?"

— "Where is she?" — "Where are they?" screamed they, in confusion, one after the other.

"Laura! Laura!" cried the old colonel, clasping his daughter in his arms; "I didn't expect this from you!"

"Monsieur O'Leary, vous êtes un —"

Before the count could finish, the *abbé* interposed between us, and said, "No, no! Everything may be arranged. Tell me, in one word, is it over?"

"Is what over?" said I, in a state two degrees worse than insanity, — "is what over?"

"Are you married?" whispered he.

"No, bless your heart! never thought of it."

"Oh, the wretch!" screamed the old lady, and went off into strong kickings on the sofa.

"It 's a bad affair," said the *abbé*, in a low voice; "take my advice, — propose to marry her at once."

"Yes, *parbleu!*" said the little count, twisting his mustaches in a fierce manner; "there is but one road to take here."

Now, though unquestionably but half an hour before, when seated beside the lovely Laura in the garden of the château, such a thought would have filled me with delight, the same proposition, accompanied by a threat, stirred up all my indignation and resistance.

"Not on compulsion," said Sir John; and truly there was reason in the speech.

But, indeed, before I could reply, the attention of all was drawn towards Laura herself, who from laughing violently at first had now become hysterical, and continued to laugh and cry at intervals; and as the old lady continued her manipulations with a candlestick on an oak table near, while the colonel shouted for various unattainable remedies at the top of his voice, the scene was anything but decorous, — the *abbé*, who alone seemed to preserve his sanity, having as much as he could do to prevent the little count from strangling me with his own hands; such, at least, his violent gestures seeming to indicate. As for the priest and the mayor and the she-mayor, they had all fled long before. There appeared now but one course for me, which was to fly also. There was no knowing what intemperance the

count might not commit under his present excitement; it was clear they were all laboring under a delusion, which nothing at the present moment could elucidate. A nod from the *abbé* and a motion towards the open door decided my wavering resolution. I rushed out, over the gallery and down the road, not knowing whither nor caring.

I might as well try to chronicle the sensations of my raving intellect in my first fever in boyhood, as convey any notion of what passed through my brain for the next two hours. I sat on a rock beside the river, vainly endeavoring to collect my scattered thoughts, which only presented to me a vast chaos of a wood and a crusader, a priest and a lady, veal cutlets and music, a big book, an old lady in fits, and a man in sky-blue stockings. The rolling near me of a carriage with four horses aroused me for a second, but I could not well say why, and all was again still, and I sat there alone.

"He must be somewhere near this," said a voice, as I heard the tread of footsteps approaching; "this is his hat. Ah, here he is." At the same moment the *abbé* stood beside me. "Come along, now; don't stay here in the cold," said he, taking me by the arm. "They 've all gone home two hours ago. I have remained to ride back the nag in the morning."

I followed without a word.

"*Ma foi!*" said he, "it is the first occasion in my life where I could not see my way through a difficulty. What, in Heaven's name, were you about? What was your plan?"

"Give me half an hour in peace," said I; "and if I 'm not deranged before it 's over, I 'll tell you."

The *abbé* complied, and I fulfilled my promise, — though in good sooth the shouts of laughter with which he received my story caused many an interruption. When I had finished, he began, and leisurely proceeded to inform me that Bouvigne's great celebrity was as a place for runaway couples to get married; that the inn of the Golden Fleece was known over the whole kindgom, and the Père José's reputation wide as the Archbishop of Ghent's; and as to the phrase *sous la cheminée*, it is only applied to a clan-

destinem arriage, which is called a "mariage sous la cheminée."

"Now I," continued he, "can readily believe every word you 've told me; yet there 's not another person in Rochepied would credit a syllable of it. Never hope for an explanation. In fact, before you would be listened to, there are at least two duels to fight, — the count first, and then D'Espagne. I know Laura well; she 'll let the affair have all its *éclat* before she will say a word about it; and, in fact, your executors may be able to clear your character, — you 'll never do so in your lifetime. Don't go back there," said the *abbé*, "at least for the present."

"I 'll never set eyes on one of them," cried I, in desperation. "I 'm nigh deranged as it is; the memory of this confounded affair — "

"Will make you laugh yet," said the *abbé*. "And now good-night, or rather good-by: I start early to-morrow morning, and we may not meet again."

He promised to forward my effects to Dinant, and we parted.

"Monsieur will have a single bed?" said the housemaid, in answer to my summons.

"Yes," said I, with a muttering I fear very like an oath.

Morning broke in through the half-closed curtains, with the song of birds and the ripple of the gentle river. A balmy gentle air stirred the leaves, and the sweet valley lay in all its peaceful beauty before me.

"Well, well," said I, rubbing my eyes, "it was a queer adventure; and there 's no saying what might have happened, had they been only ten minutes later. I 'd give a napoleon to know what Laura thinks of it now. But I must not delay here, — the very villagers will laugh at me."

I ate my breakfast rapidly, and called for my bill. The sum was a mere trifle, and I was just adding something to it when a knock came to the door.

"Come in," said I, and the *père* entered.

"How sadly unfortunate," began he, when I interrupted him at once, assuring him of his mistake, — telling him

that we were no runaway couple at all, had not the most remote idea of being married, and in fact owed our whole disagreeable adventure to his ridiculous misconception.

"It's very well to say that *now*," growled out the *père*, in a very different accent from his former one. "You may pretend what you like, but—" and he spoke in a determined tone—"you 'll pay *my* bill."

"*Your* bill!" said I, waxing wroth. "What have I had from *you*. How am I *your* debtor? I should like to hear."

"And you shall," said he, drawing forth a long document from a pocket in his cassock. "Here it is."

He handed me the paper, of which the following is a transcript:—

Noces de Mi Lord O'Leary et Mademoiselle Mi Lady de Muddleton.

	FRANCS.
Two conversations, — preliminary, admonitory, and consolatory	10 0
Advice to the young couple, with moral maxims interspersed	3 0
Soirée, and society at wine	5 0
Guide to the château, with details, artistic and antiquarian	12 0
Eight children with flowers, at half a franc each	4 0
Fees at the château	2 0
Chorus of virgins, at one franc per virgin	10 0
Roses for virgins	2 10
M. le Maire et Madame "en grande tenue"	1 0
Book of Registry, setting forth the date of the Marriage—	

"The devil take it!" said I; "it was no marriage at all."

"Yes, but it was, though," said he. "It's your own fault if you can't take care of your wife."

The noise of his reply brought the host and hostess to the scene of action; and though I resisted manfully for a time, there was no use in prolonging a hopeless contest, and, with a melancholy sigh, I disbursed my wedding expenses, and with a hearty malediction on Bouvigne,—its château, its inn, its *père*, its *maire*, and its virgins,—I took the road towards Namur, and never lifted my head till I had left the place miles behind me.

CHAPTER XVI.

A MOUNTAIN ADVENTURE.

It was growing late on a fine evening in autumn, as I, a solitary pedestrian, drew near the little town of Spa. From the time of my leaving Chaude Fontaine, I lingered along the road, enjoying to the utmost the beautiful valley of the Vesdre, and sometimes half hesitating whether I would not loiter away some days in one of the little villages I passed, and see if the trout, whose circling eddies marked the stream, might not rise as favorably to my fly as to the vagrant insect that now flitted across the water. In good sooth I wished for rest, and I wished for solitude; too much of my life latterly had been passed in *salons* and *soirées;* the peaceful habit of my soul, the fruit of my own lonely hours, had suffered grievous inroads by my partnership with the world, and I deemed it essential to be once more apart from the jarring influences and distracting casualties which every step in life is beset by, were it only to recover again my habitual tranquillity, — to refit the craft ere she took the sea once more.

I wanted but little to decide my mind; the sight of an inn, some picturesque spot, a pretty face, — anything, in short, would have sufficed. But somehow I suppose I must have been more fastidious than I knew of, for I continued to walk onward; and at last, leaving the little hamlet of Pepinsterre behind me, I set out with brisker pace towards Spa. The air was calm and balmy; no leaf stirred; the river beside the road did not even murmur, but crept silently along its gravelly bed, fearful to break the stillness. Gradually the shadows fell stronger and broader, and at length mingled into one broad expanse of gloom; in a few minutes more it was night.

There is something very striking, I had almost said saddening, in the sudden transition from day to darkness

in those countries where no twilight exists. The gradual change by which road and mountain, rock and cliff, mellow into the hues of sunset, and grow gray in the gloaming, deepening the shadows, and by degrees losing all outline in the dimness around, prepares us for the gloom of night. We feel it like the tranquil current of years marking some happy life, where childhood and youth and manhood and age succeed in measured time. Not so the sudden and immediate change, which seems rather like the stroke of some fell misfortune, converting the cheerful hours into dark, brooding melancholy. Years may — they do — fall lightly on some; they creep with noiseless step, and youth and age glide softly into each other without any shock to awaken the thought that says, Adieu to this! Farewell to that forever!

Thus was I musing, when suddenly I found myself at the spot where the road branched off in two directions. Neither house nor a living thing was near, from whom I could ask the way. I endeavored by the imperfect light of the stars, for there was no moon, to ascertain which road seemed most frequented and travelled, judging that Spa was the most likely resort of all journeying in these parts; but unhappily I could detect no difference to guide me. There were wheel-tracks in both, and ruts and stones tolerably equitably adjusted; each had a pathway, too, — the right-hand road enjoying a slight superiority over the other in this respect, as its path was more even.

I was completely puzzled. Had I been mounted, I had left the matter to my horse; but unhappily my decision had not a particle of reason to guide it. I looked from the road to the trees, and from the trees to the stars, but they looked down as tranquilly as though either way would do, — all save one, a sly little brilliant spangle in the south, that seemed to wink at my difficulty. "No matter," said I, "one thing is certain, — neither a supper nor a bed will come to look for me here; and so now for the best pathway, as I begin to feel foot-sore."

My momentary embarrassment about the road completely routed all my musings, and I now turned my thoughts to the comforts of the inn, and to the pleasant little supper I promised myself on reaching it. I debated about what

was in season and what was not. I spelled October twice to ascertain if oysters were in, and there came a doubt across me whether the Flemish name for the month might have an *r* in it, and then I laughed at my own bull; afterwards I disputed with myself as to the relative merits of Chablis and Hochheimer, and resolved to be guided by the *garçon*. I combated long a weakness I felt growing over me for a pint of mulled claret, as the air was now becoming fresh; but I gave in at last, and began to hammer my brain for the French words for cloves and nutmeg.

In these innocent ruminations did an hour pass by, and yet no sign of human habitation, no sound of life, could I perceive at either side of me. The night, 't is true, was brighter as it became later, and there were stars in thousands in the sky; but I would gladly have exchanged Venus for the chambermaid of the humblest *auberge*, and given the Great Bear himself for a single slice of bacon. At length, after about two hours' walking, I remarked that the road was becoming much more steep; indeed, it had presented a continual ascent for some miles, but now the acclivity was very considerable, particularly at the close of a long day's march. I remembered well that Spa lay in a valley, but for the life of me I could not think whether a mountain was to be crossed to arrive there. "That comes of travelling by post," said I to myself; "had I walked the road, I had never forgotten so remarkable a feature." While I said this, I could not help confessing that I had as lieve my present excursion had been also in a conveyance.

"Forwärts! fort, und Immer fort!"

hummed I, remembering Körner's song; and taking it for my motto, on I went at a good pace. It needed all my powers as a pedestrian, however, to face the mountain, for such I could see it was that I was now ascending; the pathway, too, less trodden than below, was encumbered with loose stones, and the trees which lined the way on either side gradually became thinner and rarer, and at last ceased altogether, exposing me to the cold blast which swept from time to time across the barren heath with a

chill that said October was own brother to November. Three hours and a half did I toil along, when at last the conviction came over me that I must have taken the wrong road. This could not possibly be the way to Spa; indeed, I had great doubts that it led anywhere. I mounted upon a little rock, and took a survey of the bleak mountain side; but nothing could I see that indicated that the hand of man had ever labored in that wild region. Fern and heath, clumps of gorse and misshapen rocks, diversified the barren surface on every side, and I now seemed to have gained the summit, a vast table-land spreading away for miles. I sat down to consider what was best to be done. The thought of retracing so many leagues of way was very depressing; and yet what were my chances if I went forward?

Ah, thought I, why did not some benevolent individual think of erecting lighthouses inland? What a glorious invention would it have been! Just think of the great mountain districts which lie in the very midst of civilization, pathless, trackless, and unknown, where a benighted traveller may perish within the very sound of succor, if he but knew where to seek it. How cheering to the way-worn traveller as he plods along his weary road, to lift from time to time his eyes to the guide-star in the distance! Had the monks been in the habit of going out in the dark, there's little doubt they'd have persuaded some good Catholics to endow some institutions like this. How well they knew how to have their chapels and convents erected! I'm not sure but I'd vow a little lighthouse myself to the Virgin, if I could only catch a glimpse of a gleam of light this moment.

Just then I thought I saw something twinkle, far away across the heath. I climbed up on the rock, and looked steadily in the direction. There was no doubt of it, — there was a light; no Jack-o'-Lantern either, but a good respectable light, of domestic habits, shining steadily and brightly. It seemed far off; but there is nothing so deceptive as the view over a flat surface. In any case, I resolved to make for it; and so, seizing my staff, I once more set forward. Unhappily, however, I soon perceived that the

road led off in a direction exactly the reverse of the object I sought, and I was now obliged to make my choice of quitting the path or abandoning the light; my resolve was quickly made, and I started off across the plain, with my eyes steadily fixed upon my beacon.

The mountain was marshy and wet, — that wearisome surface of spongy hillock, and low, creeping brushwood, the most fatal thing to a tired walker, — and I made but slow progress; besides, frequently, from inequalities of the soil, I would lose sight of the light for half an hour together, and then, on its reappearing suddenly, discover how far I had wandered out of the direct line. These little aberrations did not certainly improve my temper, and I plodded along, weary of limb, and out of spirits.

At length I came to the verge of a declivity. Beneath me lay a valley, winding and rugged, with a little torrent brawling through rocks and stones, — a wild and gloomy scene by the imperfect light of the stars. On the opposite mountain stood the coveted light, which now I could discover proceeded from a building of some size, at least so far as I could pronounce from the murky shadow against the background of sky.

I summoned up one great effort, and pushed down the slope, — now sliding on hands and feet, now trusting to a run of some yards where the ground was more feasible. After a fatiguing course of two hours, I reached the crest of the opposite hill, and stood within a few hundred yards of the house, — the object of my wearisome journey. It was indeed in keeping with the deserted wildness of the place. A ruined tower, one of those square keeps which formerly were intended as frontier defences, standing on a rocky base, beside the edge of a steep cliff, had been made a dwelling of by some solitary herdsman, — for so the sheep collected within a little inclosure bespoke him. The rude efforts to make the place habitable were conspicuous in the door formed of wooden planks nailed coarsely together, and the window, whose panes were made of a thin substance like parchment, through which, however, the blaze of a fire shone brightly without.

Creeping carefully forward to take a reconnoissance of

the interior before I asked for admission, I imagine a small aperture, where a single pane of glass [illegible] view. A great heap of blazing turf, that filled the chimney of the tower, lit up the whole space, and [illegible] me to see a man who sat on a log of wood beside the hearth, with his head bent upon his knees. His dress was a coarse blouse of frieze, and woollen [illegible] knees, and a pair of gaiters of sheepskin were [illegible] buttons of untanned leather. His head was [illegible] covered only by a long mass of black hair, that fell in tangled locks down his back, and even over his face. [illegible] put forward. A sheepskin stool and a broad log of [illegible] lay on the ground beside him, there was neither chair nor table, nor, save some fern in one corner, anything that might serve as a bed; a large coarse brown jug and a pot stood near the fire, and a knife, such as fishers [illegible] with, lay beside them. Over the chimney, however, [illegible] supported, by two thongs of hide, a sword, long and straight, like the weapon of the heavy cavalry of France, and, higher again, I could see a great piece of printed paper was fastened to the wall. As I continued to scan one by one, these signs of utter poverty, the man stretched out his limbs and rubbed his eyes for a minute or two, and then, with a start sprang to his feet, disclosing, as he did so, the proportions of a most powerful and athletic frame. He was, as well as I could guess, about forty-five years of age; but hardship and suffering had worn deep lines across his face, which was sallow and emaciated. A black moustache, that hung down over his lip and descended to his chin, concealed the lower part of his face; the upper was bold and manly, the forehead high and well developed; but his eyes — and I could mark them well as the light fell on him — were of an unnatural brilliancy; their sparkle and the wasted gleam of a mind diseased, and in their [illegible] glances through the room I saw that he was under [illegible] some insane delusion. He paced the room with [illegible] step, backwards and forwards, for a few minutes, [illegible] as he lifted his eyes above the chimney, he [illegible] carried his hand to his forehead in a [illegible], while he muttered something to himself.



The moment after he threw open the door, and stepping outside, gave a long shrill whistle; he paused for a few seconds, and repeated it, when I could hear the distant barking of a dog replying to his call. Just then he turned abruptly, and with a spring seized me by the arm.

"Who are you? What do you want here?" said he, in a voice tremulous with passion.

A few words — it was no time for long explanations — told him how I had lost my way in the mountain, and was in search of shelter for the night.

"It was a lucky thing for you that one of my lambs was astray," said he, with a fierce smile. "If Tête-noir had been at home, he'd have made short work of you. Come in."

With that he pushed me before him into the tower, and pointed to the block of wood where he had been sitting previously, while he threw a fresh supply of furze upon the hearth, and stirred up the blaze with his foot.

"The wind is moving round to the south'ard," said he; "we'll have a heavy fall of rain soon."

"The stars look very bright, however."

"Never trust them. Before day breaks, you'll see the mountain will be covered with mist."

As he spoke, he crossed his arms on his breast, and recommenced his walk up and down the chamber. The few words he spoke surprised me much by the tones of his voice, so unlike the accents I should have expected from one of his miserable and squalid appearance; they were mild, and bore the traces of one who had seen very different fortunes from his present ones.

I wished to speak, and induce him to converse with me; but the efforts I made seeming only to excite his displeasure, I abandoned the endeavor with a good grace; and having disposed my knapsack as a pillow, stretched myself full length before the hearth, and fell sound asleep.

When I awoke, the shepherd was not to be seen. The fire, which blazed brightly, showed however that he had not long been absent; a huge log of beech had recently been thrown upon it. The day was breaking, and I went to the door to look out. Nothing, however, could I see;

vast clouds of mist were sweeping along before the wind, that sighed mournfully over the bleak mountains and concealed everything a few yards off, while a thin rain came slanting down, the prelude to the storm the shepherd had prophesied.

Never was there anything more dreary within or without; the miserable poverty of the ruined tower was scarcely a shelter from the coming hurricane. I returned to my place beside the fire, sad and low in heart. While I was conjecturing within myself what distance I might be from Spa, and how I could contrive to reach it, I chanced to fix my eyes on the sabre above the chimney, which I took down to examine. It was a plain straight weapon, of the kind carried by the soldiery; its only sign of inscription was the letter "N" on the blade. As I replaced it, I caught sight of the printed paper, which, begrimed with smoke and partly obliterated by time, was nearly illegible. After much pains, however, I succeeded in deciphering the following; it was headed in large letters, —

"Ordre du Jour, de l'Armée Française.
Le 9 Thermidor."

The lines which immediately followed were covered by another piece of paper pasted over them, where I could just here and there detect a stray word, which seemed to indicate that the whole bore reference to some victory of the republican army. The last four lines, much clearer than the rest, ran thus: —

"Le citoyen Aubuisson, chef de bataillon de Grenadiers, de cette demi-brigade, est entré le premier dans la redoute. Il a eu son habit criblé de balles."

I read and re-read the lines a dozen times over; indeed, to this hour are they fast fixed in my memory. Some strange mystery seemed to connect them with the poor shepherd; otherwise, why were they here? I thought over his figure, strong and well-knit, as I saw him stand upright in the room, and of his military salute; and the conviction came fully over me that the miserable creature,

covered with rags and struggling with want, was no other than the citizen Aubuisson. Yet, by what fearful vicissitude had he fallen to this? The wild expression of his features at times did indeed look like insanity; still, what he said to me was both calm and coherent. The mystery excited all my curiosity, and I longed for his return, in the hope of detecting some clew to it.

The door opened suddenly. A large dog, more mastiff than sheep-dog, dashed in; seeing me, he retreated a step, and fixing his eyes steadily upon me, gave a fearful howl. I could not stir from fear. I saw that he was preparing for a spring, when the voice of the shepherd called out, "Couche-toi, Tête-noir, couche!" The savage beast at once slunk quietly to a corner, and lay down, — still never taking his eyes from me, and seeming to feel as if his services would soon be in request in my behalf; while his master shook the rain from his hat and blouse, and came forward to dry himself at the fire. Fixing his eyes steadfastly on the red embers as he stirred them with his foot, he muttered some few and broken words, among which, although I listened attentively, I could but hear, "Pas un mot; silence, silence, à la mort!"

"You were not wrong in your prophecy, Shepherd; the storm is setting in already," said I, wishing to attract his attention.

"Hush!" said he, in a low whisper, while he motioned me with his hand to be still, — "hush! not a word!"

The eager glare of madness was in his eye as he spoke, and a tremulous movement of his pale cheek betokened some great inward convulsion. He threw his eyes slowly around the miserable room, looking below and above with the scrutinizing glance of one resolved to let nothing escape his observation; and then kneeling down on one knee beside the blaze he took a piece of dry wood, and stole it quietly among the embers.

"There, there!" cried he, springing to his legs, while he seized me rudely by the shoulder, and hurried me to the distant end of the room. "Come quickly! stand back, stand back there! see, see!" said he, as the crackling sparks flew up and the tongued flame rose in the chimney,

"there it goes!" Then putting his lips to my ear he muttered, "Not a word! silence! silence to the death!"

As he said this, he drew himself up to his full height, and crossing his arms upon his breast stood firm and erect before me, and certainly, covered with rags the meanest poverty would have rejected, shrunk by famine and chilled by hunger and storm, there was still remaining in him the traits of a once noble face and figure. The fire of madness, unquenched by every misery, lit up his dark eye, and even on his compressed lip there was a curl of pride. Poor fellow! some pleasant memory seemed to flit across him; he smiled, and as he moved his hair from his forehead he bowed his head slightly, and murmured, "Oui, sire!" How soft, how musical that voice was then! Just at this instant the deep bleating of the sheep was heard without, and Tête-noir, springing up, rushed to the door, and scratched fiercely with his fore-paws. The shepherd hastened to open it, and to my surprise I beheld a boy about twelve years of age, poorly clad and dripping with wet, who was carrying a small canvas bag on his back.

"Has the lamb been found, Lazare?" said the child, as he unslung his little sack.

"Yes; 't is safe in the fold."

"And the spotted ewe? You don't think the wolves could have taken her away so early as this — "

"Hush, hush!" said the shepherd, with a warning gesture to the child, who seemed at once to see that the lunatic's vision was on him; for he drew his little blouse close around his throat, and muttered a "Bonjour, Lazare," and departed.

"Could n't that boy guide me down to Spa, or some village near it?" said I, anxious to seize an opportunity of escape.

He looked at me without seeming to understand my question. I repeated it more slowly, when, as if suddenly aware of my meaning, he replied quickly, —

"No, no; little Pierre has a long road to go home; he lives far away in the mountains. I 'll show you the way myself."

With that, he opened the sack, and took forth a loaf of

coarse wheaten bread, such as the poorest cottagers make, and a tin flask of milk. Tearing the loaf asunder, he handed me one half, which more from policy than hunger, though I had endured a long fast, I accepted. Then passing the milk towards me he made a sign for me to drink, and when I had done, seized the flask himself, and nodding gayly with his head, cried, "A vous, camarade." Simple as the gesture and few the words, they both convinced me that he had been a soldier once; and each moment only strengthened me in the impression that I had before me in the shepherd Lazare an officer of the Grande Armée, — one of those heroes of a hundred fights, whose glory was the tributary stream in the great ocean of the Empire's grandeur.

Our meal was soon concluded, and in silence; and Lazare, having replenished his fire, went to the door and looked out.

"It will be wilder ere night," said he, as he peered into the dense mist, which, pressed down by rain, lay like a pall upon the earth; "if you are a good walker, I 'll take you by a short way to Spa."

"I 'll do my best," said I, "to follow you."

"The mountain is easy enough; but there may be a stream or two swollen by the rains. They are sometimes dangerous."

"What distance are we then from Spa?"

"Four leagues and a half by the nearest route, — seven and a half by the road. Come, Tête-noir, bonne bête," said he, patting the savage beast, who with a rude gesture of his tail evinced his joy at the recognition. "Thou must be on guard to-day; take care of these for me, — that thou wilt, old fellow; farewell, good beast, good-by!"

The animal, as if he understood every word, stood with his red eyes fixed upon him till he had done, and then answered by a long low howl. Lazare smiled with pleasure, as he waved his hand towards him, and led the way from the tower.

I had but time to leave two louis-d'ors on the block of wood, when he called out to me to follow him. The pace he walked at, as well as the rugged course of the way he

took, prevented my keeping at his side; and I could only track him as he moved along through the misty rain, like some genius of the storm, his long locks flowing wildly behind him, and his tattered garments fluttering in the wind.

It was a toilsome and dreary march, unrelieved by aught to lessen the fatigue. Lazare never spoke one word the entire time; occasionally he would point with his staff to the course we were to take, or mark the flight of some great bird of prey soaring along near the ground, as if fearless of man in regions so wild and desolate; save at these moments, he seemed buried in his own gloomy thoughts. Four hours of hard walking brought us at last to the summit of a great mountain, from which, as the mist was considerably cleared away, I could perceive a number of lesser mountains surrounding it, like the waves of the sea. My guide pointed to the ground, as if recommending a rest, and I willingly threw myself on the heath, damp and wet as it was.

The rest was a short one; he soon motioned me to resume the way, and we plodded onward for an hour longer, when we came to a great table-land of several miles in extent, but which still I could perceive was on a very high level. At last we reached a little grove of stunted pines, where a rude cross of stone stood, — a mark to commemorate the spot where a murder had been committed, and to entreat prayers for the discovery of the murderers. Here Lazare stopped, and pointing to a little narrow path in the heather, he said, —

"Spa is scarce two leagues distant; it lies in the valley yonder; follow this path, and you 'll not fail to reach it."

While I proffered my thanks to him for his guidance, I could not help expressing my wish to make some slight return for it. A dark, disdainful look soon stopped me in my speech, and I turned it off in a desire to leave some souvenir of my night's lodging behind me in the old tower. But even this he would not hear of; and when I stretched out my hand to bid him good-by, he took it with a cold and distant courtesy, as though he were condescending to a favor he had no fancy for.

"Adieu, Monsieur," said I, still tempted, by a last effort of allusion to his once condition, to draw something from him, — "adieu!"

He approached me nearer, and with a voice of tremulous eagerness, he muttered, —

"Not a word yonder, not a syllable! Pledge me your faith in that!"

Thinking now that it was merely the recurrence of his paroxysm, I answered carelessly, "Never fear, I'll say nothing."

"Yes, but swear it," said he, with a fixed look of his dark eye; "swear it to me now, that so long as you are below there," — he pointed to the valley, — "you will never speak of me."

I made him the promise he required, though with great unwillingness, as my curiosity to learn something about him was becoming intense.

"Not a word!" said he, with a finger on his lip, "that's the *consigne*."

"Not a word!" repeated I, and we parted.

CHAPTER XVII.

THE BORE. — A SOLDIER OF THE EMPIRE.

Two hours after, I was enjoying the pleasant fire of the Hôtel de Flandre, where I arrived in time for *table d'hôte*, not a little to the surprise of the host and six waiters, who were totally lost in conjectures to account for my route, and sorely puzzled to ascertain the name of my last hotel in the mountains.

A watering-place at the close of a season is always a sad-looking thing. The barricades of the coming winter already begin to show; the little statues in public gardens are assuming their great coats of straw against the rigors of frost; the *jets-d'eau* cease to play, or perform with the unwilling air of actors to empty benches; the *tables d'hôte* present their long dinner-rooms unoccupied, save by a little table at one end, where some half-dozen shivering inmates still remain, the débris of the mighty army who flourished their knives there but six weeks before, — these half-dozen usually consisting of a stray invalid or two, completing his course of the waters, having a fortnight of sulphuretted hydrogen before him yet, and not daring to budge till he has finished his "heeltap" of abomination. Then there 's the old half-pay major, that has lived in Spa, for aught I know, since the siege of Namur, and who passes his nine months of winter in shooting quails and playing dominos; and there 's an elderly lady, with spectacles, always working at a little embroidery frame, who speaks no French, and seems not to be aware of anything going on around her, — no one being able to guess why she is there, and she probably not knowing, herself. Lastly, there is a very distracted-looking young gentleman, with a shooting-jacket and young mustaches, who having been "cleaned out" at *rouge et noir*, is waiting in the hope of a remittance from some commiserating relative in England.

The theatre is closed; its little stars, dispersed among the small capitals, have shrunk back to their former proportions of third and fourth-rate parts, — for though butterflies in July, they are mere grubs in December. The clink of the croupier's mace is no longer heard, revelling amid the five-franc pieces; all is still and silent in that room which so late the conflict of human passion, hope, envy, fear, and despair, had made a very hell on earth.

The donkeys, too, who but the other day were decked in scarlet trappings, are now despoiled of their gay panoply, and condemned to the mean drudgery of the cart. Poor beasts! their drooping ears and fallen heads seem to show some sense of their changed fortunes; no longer bearing the burden of some fair-cheeked girl or laughing boy along the mountain side, they are brought down to the daily labor of the cottage, and a cutlet is no more like a mutton-chop than a donkey is like an ass.

So does everything suffer a "sea-change." The *modiste*, whose pretty cap with its gay ribbons was itself an advertisement of her wares, has taken to a close bonnet and a woollen shawl, — a metamorphosis as complete as is the misshapen mass of cloaks and mud-boots of the agile *danseuse*, who flitted between earth and air a few moments before. Even the doctor — and what a study is the doctor of a watering-place! — even he has laid by his smiles and his soft speeches, folded up in the same drawer with his black coat for the winter. He has not thrown physic to the dogs, because he is fond of sporting, and would not injure the poor beasts, but he has given it an *au revoir;* and as grouse come in with autumn, and blackcock in November, so does he feel chalybeates are in season on the first of May. Exchanging his cane for a Manton, and his mild whisper for a dog-whistle, he takes to the pursuit of the lower animals, leaving men for the warmer months.

All this disconcerts one. You hate to be present at those *déménagements*, where the curtains are taking down, and the carpet is taking up; where they are nailing canvas across pictures, and storing books into pantries. These smaller revolutions are all very detestable, and you gladly escape into some quiet and retired spot, and wait till the

fussing be over. So felt I. Had I come a month later, this place would have suited me perfectly, but this process of human moulting is horrible to witness; and so, say I once more, *En route.*

Like a Dutchman who took a run of three miles to jump over a hill, and then sat down tired at the foot of it, I flurried myself so completely in canvassing all the possible places I might, could, would, should, or ought to pass the winter in, that I actually took a fortnight to recover my energies before I could set out.

Meanwhile I had made a close friendship with a dyspeptic countryman of mine, who went about the Continent with a small portmanteau and a very large medicine-chest, chasing health from Naples to Paris, and from Aix-la-Chapelle to Wildbad, firmly persuaded that every country had only one month in the year at most wherein it were safe to live there, — Spa being the appropriate place to pass the October. He cared nothing for the ordinary topics that engross the attention of mankind; kings might be dethroned and dynasties demolished; states might revolt and subjects be rebellious, — all he wanted to know was, not what changes were made in the code but in the pharmacopœia. The liberty of the Press was a matter of indifference to him; he cared little for what men might say, but a great deal for what it was safe to swallow, and looked upon the inventor of blue-pill as the greatest benefactor of mankind. He had the analysis of every well and spring in Germany at his fingers' end, and could tell you the temperature and atomic proportions like his alphabet. But his great system was a kind of reciprocity treaty between health and sickness, by which a man could commit any species of gluttony he pleased when he knew the peculiar antagonist principle. And thus he ate — I was going to say like a shark, but let me not in my ignorance calumniate the fish; for I know not if anything that ever swam could eat a soup with a custard pudding, followed by beef and beetroot, stewed mackerel and treacle, pickled oysters and preserved cherries, roast hare and cucumber, venison, salad, prunes, hashed mutton, omelettes, pastry, and finally, to wind up with effect, a sturgeon baked with brandy-peaches

In his abdomen, — a thing to make a cook weep and a German blessed. Such was my poor friend, Mr. Bartholomew Cater, the most thin, spare, emaciated, and miserable-looking man that ever sipped at Schwalbach or shivered at Kissingen.

To permit these extravagancies in diet, however, he had concocted a code of reprisals, consisting of the various mineral waters of Germany and the poisonous metals of modern pharmacy; and having established the fact that "bitter wasser" and "Carlsbad," the "Powon" and "Pilnitz," combined with blue-pill, were the natural enemies of all things eatable, he swallowed these freely, and then left the matter to the rebellious ingredients, — pretty much as the English used to govern Ireland in times gone by: set both parties by the ears, and wait the result in peace; well aware that a slight derangement of the balance, from time to time, would keep the contest in motion. Such was the state policy of Mr. Cater, and I can only say that *his* constitution survived it, though that of Ireland seems to suffer grievously from the experiment.

This lively gentleman was then my companion; indeed, with that cohesive property of your true bore, he was ever beside me, relating some little interesting anecdote of a jaundice or a dropsy, a tertian or a typhus, by which agreeable souvenirs he preserved the memory of Athens or Naples, Rome or Dresden, fresh and unclouded in his mind. Not satisfied, however, with narration, like all enthusiasts he would be proselytizing; and whether from the force of his arguments or the weakness of my nature, he found a ready victim in me, insomuch that under his admirable instruction I was already beginning to feel a dislike and disgust to all things eatable, with an appetite only grown more ravenous, while my reverence for all springs of unsavory taste and smell, — once, I must confess, at a deplorably low ebb, — was gradually becoming more developed. It was only by the accidental discovery that my waistcoat could be made to fit by putting it twice round me, and that my coat was a dependency of which I was scarcely the nucleus, that I really became frightened. "What!" thought I, "can this be that Arthur O'Leary

whom men jested on his rotundity? Is this me, around whom children ran, as they would about a pillar or a monument, and thought it exercise to circumambulate? Arthur, this will be the death of thee; thou wert a happy man and a fat before thou knewest Koch brunnens and thermometers; run while it is yet time, and be thankful at least that thou art in racing condition."

With noiseless step and cautious gesture, I crept down stairs one morning at daybreak. My enemy was still asleep. I heard him muttering as I passed his door; doubtless he was dreaming of some new combination of horrors, some infernal alliance of cucumbers and quinine. I passed on in silence; my very teeth chattered with fear. Happy was I to have them to chatter! another fortnight of his intimacy, and they would have trembled from blue-pill as well as panic! With a heavy sigh I paid my bill, and crossed the street towards the diligence office. One place only remained vacant, — it was in the *banquette*. No matter, thought I, anywhere will do at present.

"Where is Monsieur going? — for there will be a place vacant in the *coupé* at — "

"I have not thought of that yet," said I; "but when we reach Vervier we 'll see."

"Allons, then," said the *conducteur*, while he whispered to the clerk of the office a few words I could not catch.

"You are mistaken, friend," said I; "it 's not creditors, they are only chalybeates I 'm running from;" and so we started.

Before I follow out any further my own ramblings, I should like to acquit a debt I owe my reader — if I dare flatter myself that he cares for its discharge — by returning to the story of the poor shepherd of the mountains, and which I cannot more seasonably do than at this place; although the details I am about to relate were furnished to me a great many years after this, and during a visit I paid to Lyons in 1828.

In the Café de la Coupe d'Or, so conspicuous in the Place des Terreaux, where I usually resorted to pass my evenings, and indulge in the cheap luxuries of my coffee and cheroot, I happened to make a bowing acquaintance

with a venerable elderly gentleman, who each night resorted there to read the papers, and amuse himself by looking over the chess-players, with which the room was crowded. Some accidental interchange of newspapers led to a recognition, and that again advanced to a few words each time we met, — till one evening, chance placed us at the same table, and we chatted away several hours, and parted in the hope, mutually expressed, of renewing our acquaintance at an early period.

I had no difficulty in interrogating the *dame du café* about my new acquaintance. He was a striking and remarkable-looking personage, tall and military-looking, with an air of *grand seigneur*, which in a Frenchman is never deceptive; certainly I never saw it successfully assumed by any who had no right to it. He wore his hair *en queue*, and in his dress evinced, in several trifling matters, an adherence to the habitudes of the old *régime*, — so, at least, I interpreted his lace ruffles and silk stockings, with his broad buckles of brilliants in his shoes. The ribbon of St. Louis, which he wore unostentatiously on his waistcoat, was his only decoration.

"That is the Vicomte de Berlemont, *ancien colonel-en-chef*," said she, with an accent of pride at the mention of so distinguished a frequenter of the *café;* "he has not missed an evening here for years past."

A few more words of inquiry elicited from her the information that the vicomte had served in all the wars of the empire up to the time of the abdication; that on the restoration of the Bourbons he had received his rank in the service from them, and, faithful to their fortunes, had followed Louis XVIII. in exile to Ghent.

"He has seen a deal of the world, then, Madame, it would appear?"

"That he has, and loves to speak about it too; time was when they reckoned the vicomte among the pleasantest persons in Lyons; but they say he has grown old now, and contracted a habit of repeating his stories. I can't tell how that may be, but I think him always amiable." A delightful word that same "amiable" is! and so thinking, I wished Madame good-night, and departed.

The next evening I lay in wait for the old colonel, and was flattered to see that he was taking equal pains to discover me. We retired to a little table, ordered our coffee, and chatted away till midnight. Such was the commencement, such the course, of one of the pleasantest intimacies I ever formed.

The vicomte was unquestionably the most agreeable specimen of his nation I had ever met, — easy and unaffected in his manner, having seen much, and observed shrewdly; not much skilled in book learning, but deeply read in mankind. His views of politics were of that unexaggerated character which are so often found correct; while of his foresight I can give no higher token than that he then predicted to me the events of the year 1830, only erring as to the time, which he deemed might not be so far distant. The empire, however, and Napoleon were his favorite topics. Bourbonist as he was, the splendor of France in 1810 and 1811, the greatness of the mighty man whose genius then ruled its destinies, had captivated his imagination, and he would talk for hours over the events of Parisian life at that period, and the more brilliant incidents of the campaigns.

It was in one of our conversations, prolonged beyond the usual time, in discussing the characters of those immediately about the person of the Emperor, that I felt somewhat struck by the remark he made, that, while "Napoleon did meet unquestionably many instances of deep ingratitude from those whom he had covered with honors and heaped with favors, nothing ever equalled the attachment the officers of the army generally bore to his person, and the devotion they felt for his glory and his honor. It was not a sentiment," he said, "it was a religious belief among the young men of my day that the Emperor could do no wrong. What you assume in your country by courtesy, we believed *de facto*. So many times had events, seeming most disastrous, turned out pregnant with advantage and success, that a dilemma was rather a subject of amusing speculation amongst us than a matter of doubt and despondency. There came a terrible reverse to all this, however," continued he, as his voice fell to a lower

and sadder key; "a fearful lesson was in store for us. Poor Aubuisson — "

"Aubuisson!" said I, starting; "was that the name you mentioned?"

"Yes," said he, in amazement; "have you heard the story, then?"

"No," said I, "I know of no story; it was the name alone struck me. Was it not one of that name who was mentioned in one of Bonaparte's despatches from Egypt?"

"To be sure it was, and the same man too; he was the first in the trenches at Alexandria; he carried off a Mameluke chief his prisoner at the battle of the Pyramids."

"What manner of man was he?"

"A powerful fellow, one of the largest of his regiment, and they were a Grenadier battalion; he had black hair and black mustache, which he wore long and drooping, in Egyptian fashion."

"The same, the very same!" cried I, carried away by my excitement."

"What do you mean?" said the colonel; "you 've never seen him, surely; he died at Charenton the same year Waterloo was fought."

"No such thing," said I, feeling convinced that Lazare was the person. "I saw him alive much later;" and with that I related the story I have told my reader, detailing minutely every little particular which might serve to confirm my impression of the identity.

"No, no," said the vicomte, shaking his head, "you must be mistaken; Aubuisson was a patient at Charenton for ten years, when he died. The circumstances you mention are certainly both curious and strange, but I cannot think they have any connection with the fortunes of poor Gustave; at all events, if you like to hear the story, come home with me, and I 'll tell it; the *café* is about to close now, and we must leave."

I gladly accepted the offer, for whatever doubts he had concerning Lazare's identity with Aubuisson, my convictions were complete, and I longed to hear the solution of a

mystery over which I had pondered many a day of march and many a sleepless night.

I could scarcely contain my impatience during supper. The thought of Lazare absorbed everything in my mind, and I fancied the old colonel's appetite knew no bounds when the meal had lasted about a quarter of an hour. At last having finished, and devised his modest glass of weak wine and water, he began the story, of which I present the leading features to my readers, omitting, of course, those little occasional digressions and reflections by which the narrator himself accompanied his tale.

CHAPTER XVIII.

THE RETREAT FROM LEIPSIC.

"The third day of the disastrous battle of Leipsic was drawing to a close, as the armies of the coalition made one terrible and fierce attack, in concert, against the imperial forces. Never was anything before heard like the deafening thunder, as three hundred guns of heavy artillery opened their fire at once from end to end of the line, and three hundred thousand men advanced, wildly cheering, to the attack.

"Wearied, worn out, and exhausted, the French army held their ground, like men prepared to die before their Emperor, but never desert him, when the fearful intelligence was brought to Napoleon that in three days the army had fired ninety-five thousand cannon balls;[1] that the reserve ammunition was entirely consumed, and but sixteen thousand cannon balls remained, barely sufficient to maintain the fire two hours longer! What was to be done? No resources lay nearer than Magdeburg or Erfurt. To the latter place the Emperor at once decided on retiring, and at seven o'clock the order was given for the artillery wagons and baggage to pass the defile of Lindenau, and retreat over the Elster, the same order being transmitted to the cavalry and the other corps of the army. The defile was a long and difficult one, extending for two leagues, and traversing several bridges. To accomplish the retreat in safety, Napoleon was counselled to hold the allies in check by a strong force of artillery, and then set fire to the faubourg; but the conduct of the Saxon troops, however deserving of his anger, could not warrant a punishment so fearful on the monarch of that country, who, through every change of fortune, had stood steady in his friend-

[1] Historical.

ship. He rejected the course at once, and determined on retreating as best he might.

"The movement was then begun at once, and every avenue that led to the faubourg of Lindenau was crowded by troops of all arms, eagerly pressing onward, — a fearful scene of confusion and dismay, for it was a beaten army that fled, and one which until now never had thoroughly felt the horrors of defeat. From seven until nine the columns came on at a quick step, the cavalry at a trot; defiling along the narrow gorge of Lindenau, they passed a mill at the roadside, where at a window stood one with arms crossed and head bent upon his bosom. He gazed steadfastly at the long train beneath, but never noticed the salutes of the general officers as they passed along. It was the Emperor himself, pale and careworn, his low chapeau pressed down far on his brows, and his uniform splashed and travel-stained. For above an hour he stood thus silent and motionless; then throwing himself upon a bed he slept. Yes; amid all the terrible events of that disastrous retreat, when the foundations of the mighty empire he had created were crumbling beneath him, when the great army he had so often led to victory was defiling beaten before him, he laid him wearied upon a pillow and slept!

"A terrible cannonade, the fire of seventy large guns brought to bear upon the ramparts, shook the very earth, and at length awoke Napoleon, who through all the din and clamor had slept soundly and tranquilly.

"'What is it, Duroc?' said he, raising himself upon one arm, and looking up.

"'It is Swartzenberg's attack, Sire, on the rampart of Halle.'

"'Ha! so near?' said he, springing up and approaching the window, from which the bright flashes of the artillery were each moment discernible in the dark sky. At the same moment an aide-de-camp galloped up, and dismounted at the door; in another minute he was in the room.

"The Saxon troops, left by the Emperor as a guard of honor and protection to the unhappy monarch, had opened a fire on the retreating columns, and a fearful confusion

was the result. The Emperor spoke not a word. Macdonald's corps and Poniatowski's division were still in Leipsic; but already they had commenced their retiring movement on Lindenau. Lauriston's brigade was also rapidly approaching the bridge over the Elster, to which now the men were hurrying madly, intent alone on flight. The bridge — the only one by which the troops could pass — had been mined, and committed to the charge of Colonel Montfort of the Engineers, with directions to blow it up when the enemy appeared, and thus gain time for the baggage to retreat.

"As the aide-de-camp stood awaiting Napoleon's orders in reply to a few lines written in pencil by the Duke of Tarento, another staff-officer arrived, breathless, to say that the allies had carried the rampart, and were already in Leipsic. Napoleon became deadly pale; then, with a motion of his hand, he signed to the officer to withdraw.

"'Duroc,' said he, when they were alone, 'where is Nansouty?'

"'With the eighth corps, Sire. They have passed an hour since.'

"'Who commands the picquet without?'

"'Aubuisson, Sire.'

"'Send him to me, and leave us alone.'

"In a few moments Colonel Aubuisson entered. His arm was in a sling from a sabre wound he had received the morning before, but which did not prevent his remaining on duty. The stout soldier seemed as unconcerned and fearless in that dreadful moment as though it were a day of gala manœuvres, and not one of disaster and defeat.

"'Aubuisson,' said the Emperor, 'you were with us at Alexandria?'

"'I was, Sire,' said he, as a deeper tinge colored his bronzed features.

"'The first in the rampart, — I remember it well,' said Napoleon; 'the *ordre du jour* commemorates the deed. It was at Moscowa you gained the cross, I believe?' continued he, after a slight pause.

"'I never obtained it, Sire,' replied Aubuisson, with a struggle to repress some disappointment in his tone.

"'How, never obtained it! — you, Aubuisson, an ancient *brave* of the Pyramids! Come, come, there has been a mistake somewhere; we must look to this. Meanwhile, *General* Aubuisson, take mine.'

"With that he detached his cordon from the breast of his uniform, and fastened it on the coat of the astonished officer, who could only mutter the words, 'Sire, sire!' in reply.

"'Now, then, for a service you must render me, and speedily, too,' said Napoleon, as he laid his hand on the general's shoulder.

"The Emperor whispered for some seconds in his ear, then looked at him fixedly in the face. 'What!' cried he, 'do you hesitate?'

"'Hesitate, Sire!' said Aubuisson, starting back. 'Never! If your Majesty had ordered me to the mouth of a mortar — But I wish to know —'

"Napoleon did not permit him to conclude, but drawing him closer, whispered again a few words in his ear. 'And, mark me,' said he, aloud, as he finished, 'mark me, Aubuisson! silence, pas un mot; silence, à la mort!'

"'A la mort, Sire!' repeated the general, while at the same moment Duroc hurried into the room, and cried out, —

"'They are advancing towards the Elster; Macdonald's rear-guard is engaged —'

"A motion of Napoleon's hand towards the door and a look at Aubuisson was the only notice he took of the intelligence, and the officer was gone.

"While Duroc continued to detail the disastrous events the last arrived news had announced, the Emperor approached the window, which was still open, and looked out. All was in darkness towards that part of the city near the defile. The attack was on the distant rampart, near which the sky was red and lurid. Still, it was towards that dark and gloomy part that Napoleon's eyes were turned, and not in the direction where the fight was still raging. Peering into the dense blackness, he stood without speaking, when suddenly a bright gleam of light shot up from the gloom, and then came three tremendous

reports, so rapidly, one after the other, as almost to seem like one. The same instant a blaze of fire flashed upwards towards the sky, and glittering fragments of burning timber were hurled into the air. Napoleon covered his eyes with his hand, and leaned against the side of the window.

"'It is the bridge over the Elster!' cried Duroc, in a voice half wild with passion. 'They've blown up the bridge before Macdonald's division have crossed.'

"'Impossible!' said the Emperor. 'Go see, quickly, Duroc, what has happened.'

"But before the general could leave the room, a wounded officer rushed in, his clothes covered with the marks of recent fire.

"'The Sappers, Sire! the Sappers —'

"'What of them?' said the Emperor.

"'They've blown up the bridge, and the fourth corps are still in Leipsic.'

"The next moment Napoleon was on his horse, surrounded by his staff, and galloping furiously towards the river.

"Never was a scene more awful than that which now presented itself there. Hundreds of men had thrown themselves headlong into the rapid river, where masses of burning timber were falling on every side; horse and foot all mixed up in fearful confusion struggled madly in the stream, mingling their cries with the shouts of those who came on from behind, and who discovered for the first time that the retreat was cut off. The Duke of Tarento crossed, holding by his horse's mane. Lauriston had nearly reached the bank, when he sunk to rise no more; and Poniatowski, the chivalrous Pole, the last hope of his nation, was seen for an instant struggling with the waves, and then disappeared forever.

"Twenty thousand men, sixty great guns, and above two hundred wagons were thus left in the power of the enemy. Few who sought refuge in flight ever reached the opposite bank, and for miles down, the shores of the Elster were marked by the bodies of French soldiers, who thus met their death on that fearful night.

"Among the disasters of this terrible retreat was the

fate of Reynier, of whom no tidings could be had; nor was it known whether he died in battle, or fell a prisoner into the hands of the enemy. He was the personal friend of the Emperor, who in his loss deplored not only the brave and valorous soldier, but the steady adherent to his fortunes through good and evil. No more striking evidence of the amount of this misfortune can be had than the bulletin of Napoleon himself. That document, usually devoted to the expression of vainglorious and exaggerated descriptions of the triumphs of the army, — full of those high-flown narratives by which the glowing imagination of the Emperor conveyed the deeds of his soldiers to the wondering ears of France, — was now a record of mournful depression and sad reverse of fortune.

"'The French army,' said he, 'continues its march on Erfurt,— a beaten army. After so many brilliant successes, it is now in retreat.'

"Every one is already acquainted with the disastrous career of that army, the greatest that ever marched from France. Each step of their return, obstinately contested against overwhelming superiority of force, however it might evidence the chivalrous spirit of a nation who would not confess defeat, brought them only nearer to their own frontiers, pursued by those whose countries they had violated, whose kings they had dethroned, whose liberties they had trampled on. The fearful Nemesis of war had come. The hour was arrived when all the wrongs they had wreaked on others were to be tenfold inflicted on themselves; when the plains of that 'belle France,' of which they were so proud, were to be trampled beneath the feet of insulting conquerors; when the Cossack and the Hulan were to bivouac in that capital which they so arrogantly styled 'the centre of European civilization.'

"I need not dwell on these things; I will but ask you to accompany me to Erfurt, where the army arrived five days after. A court-martial was there summoned for the trial of Colonel Montfort of the Engineers, and the party under his command, who in violation of their orders had prematurely blown up the bridge over the Elster, and were thus

the cause of that fearful disaster by which so many gallant lives were sacrificed, and the honor of a French army so grievously tarnished. Contrary to the ordinary custom, the proceedings of that court-martial were never made known;[1] the tribunal sat with closed doors, accessible only to the Emperor himself and the officers of his personal staff.

"On the fourth day of the investigation, a messenger was despatched to Braunach, a distant outpost of the army, to bring up General Aubuisson, who, it was rumored, was somehow implicated in the transaction. The general took his place beside the other prisoners, in the full uniform of his grade. He wore on his breast the cross the Emperor himself had given him, and he carried at his side the sabre of honor he had received on the battle-field of Eylau. Still, they who knew him well remarked that his countenance no longer wore its frank and easy expression, while in his eye there was a restless, anxious look, as he glanced from side to side, and seemed troubled and suspicious.

"An order, brought by one of the aides-de-camp of the Emperor, commanded that the proceedings should not be opened that morning before his Majesty's arrival, and already the court had remained an hour inactive, when Napoleon entered suddenly, and saluting the members of the tribunal with a courteous bow, took his place at the head of the table. As he passed up the hall he threw one glance upon the bench where the prisoners sat; it was short and fleeting, but there was one there who felt it in his inmost soul, and who in that rapid look read his own fate forever.

"'General Aubuisson,' said the President of the court-martial, 'you were on duty with the peloton of your battalion on the evening of the 18th?'

"A short nod of the head was the only reply. 'It is alleged,' continued the President, 'that a little after nine o'clock you appeared on the bridge over the Elster, and held a conversation with Colonel Montfort, the officer commanding the post; the court now desires that you

[1] The vicomte's assertion is historically correct.

will recapitulate the circumstances of that conversation, as well as inform it generally on the reasons of your presenting yourself at a post so remote from your duty.'

"The general made no reply, but fixed his eyes steadfastly on the face of the Emperor, whose cold glance met his own, impassive and unmoved.

"'Have you heard the question of the court?' said the President, in a louder tone, 'or shall I repeat it?'

"The prisoner turned upon him a look of vacancy. Like one suddenly awakened from a frightful dream, he appeared struggling to remember something which no effort of his mind could accomplish. He passed his hand across his brow, on which now the big drops of sweat were standing, and then there broke from him a sigh, so low and plaintive it was scarcely audible.

"'Collect yourself, General,' said the President, in a milder tone; 'we wish to hear from your own lips your account of this transaction.'

"Aubuisson cast his eyes downwards, and with his hands firmly clasped, seemed to reflect. As he stood thus, his look fell upon the Cross of the Legion which he wore on his bosom; with a sudden start he pressed his hand upon it, and drawing himself up to his full height, exclaimed, in a wild and broken voice, —

"'Silence! — silence à la mort!'

"The members of the court-martial looked from one to the other in amazement, while after a pause of a few minutes the President repeated his question, dwelling patiently on each word, as if desirous to suit the troubled intellect of the prisoner.

"'You are asked,' said he, 'to remember why you appeared at the bridge of the Elster.'

"'Hush!' replied the prisoner, placing his finger upon his lips, as if to instil caution; 'not a word!'

"'What can this mean?' said the President, 'his mind appears completely astray.'

"The members of the tribunal leaned their heads over the table, and conversed for some moments in a low tone, after which the President resumed the interrogatory as before.

"'Que voulez-vous?' said the Emperor, rising, while a crimson spot on his cheek evinced his displeasure; 'Que voulez-vous, Messieurs! do you not see the man is mad?'

"'Silence!' reiterated Aubuisson, in the same solemn voice; 'silence à la mort!'

"There could no longer be any doubt upon the question. From whatever cause proceeding, his intellect was shaken, and his reason gone. Some predominant impression, some all-powerful idea, had usurped the seat of both judgment and memory, and he was a maniac.

"In ten days after, General Aubuisson — the distinguished soldier of the Republic, the *brave* of Egypt, and the hero of many a battle in Germany, Poland, and Russia — was a patient of Charenton. A sad and melancholy figure, wasted and withered like a tree reft by lightning, the wreck of his former self, he walked slowly to and fro; and though at times his reason would seem to return free and unclouded, suddenly a dark curtain would appear to drop over the light of his intellect, and he would mutter the words, 'Silence! silence à la mort!' and speak not again for several hours after."

The Vicomte de Berlemont, from whom I heard this sad story, was himself a member of the court-martial on the occasion. For the rest, I visited Paris about a fortnight after I heard it, and determining to solve my doubts on a subject of such interest I paid an early visit to Charenton. On examining the registry of the institution, I found the name of "Gustave Guillaume Aubuisson, native of Dijon, aged thirty-two. Admitted at Charenton the 31st of October, 1813. Incurable." And on another page was the single line, "Aubuisson escaped from Charenton, June 16, 1815. Supposed to have been seen at Waterloo on the 18th."

One more era remains to be mentioned in this sad story. The old tower still stands, bleak and desolate, on the mountains of the Vesdre; but it is now uninhabited save by the sheep that seek shelter within its gloomy walls, and herd in that spacious chimney. There is another change, too,

but so slight as scarcely to be noticed: a little mound of earth, grass-grown and covered with thistles, marks the spot where "Lazare the shepherd" takes his last rest. It is a lone and dreary spot, and the sighing night-winds as they move over the barren heath seem to utter his last *consigne*, and his requiem, — "Silence! silence à la mort!"

CHAPTER XIX.

THE TOP OF A DILIGENCE.

"SUMMA diligentia," as we used to translate it at school, "on the top of the diligence," I wagged along towards the Rhine. A weary and a lonely way it is; indeed, I half believe a frontier is ever thus, — a kind of natural barrier to ambition on either side, where both parties stop short and say, "Well, there 's no temptation there, anyhow!"

Reader, hast ever travelled in the *banquette* of a diligence? I will not ask you, fair lady; for how could you ever mount to that Olympus of trunks, carpet-bags, and hat-boxes; but my whiskered friend with the cheroot yonder, what says he? Never look angry, man, — there was no offence in my question; better men than either of us have done it, and no bad place either.

First, if the weather be fine, the view is a glorious thing; you are not limited, like your friends in the *coupé*, to the sight of the conductor's gaiters, or the leather disc of the postilion's "continuations." No; your eye ranges away at either side over those undulating plains which the Continent presents, unbroken by fence or hedge-row, — one stretch of vast corn-fields, great waving woods, interminable tracts of yellowish pasture-land, with here and there a village spire, or the pointed roof of some château rising above the trees. A yellow-earthy by-road traverses the plain, on which a heavy wagon plods along, the eight huge horses, stepping as free as though no weight restrained them; their bells are tinkling in the clear air, and the merry chant of the wagoner chimes in pleasantly with them. It is somewhat hard to fancy how the land is ever tilled; you meet few villages; scarcely a house is in sight, — yet there are the fragrant fields; the yellow gold of harvest tints the earth, and the industry of man is seen on every side. It is peaceful, it is grand, too, from its

very extent; but it is not homelike. No; our own happy land alone possesses that attribute. *It* is the country of the hearth and home. The traveller in France or Germany catches no glances as he goes of the rural life of the proprietors of the soil. A pale white château, seemingly uninhabited, stands in some formal lawn, where the hot sun darts down his rays unbroken, and the very fountain seems to hiss with heat. No signs of life are seen about; all is still and calm, as though the moon were shedding her yellow lustre over the scene. Oh how I long for the merry school-boy's laugh, the clatter of the pony's canter, the watch-dog's bark, the squire breathing the morning air amid his woods, that tell of England! How I fancy a peep into that large drawing-room, whose windows open to the greensward, letting in a view of distant mountains and far-receding foreground, through an atmosphere heavy with the rose and the honeysuckle! Lovely as is the scene, with foliage tinted in every hue, from the light sprayey hazel to the dull pine or the dark copper beech, — how I prefer to look within where *they* are met who call this "home!" And what a paradise is such a home! — But I must think no more of these things. I am a lone and solitary man; my happiness is cast in a different path, nor shall I mar it by longings which never can be realized.

While I sat thus musing, my companion of the *banquette*, of whom I had hitherto seen nothing but a blue-cloth cloak and a travelling-cap, came "slap down" on me with a snort that choked him, and aroused me.

"I ask your pardon, sir," said he in a voice that betrayed Middlesex most culpably. "Je suis — that is, j'ai — "

"Never mind, sir; English will answer every purpose," cried I. "You have had a sound sleep of it."

"Yes, Heaven be praised! I get over a journey as well as most men. Where are we now, — do you happen to know?"

"That old castle yonder, I suspect, is the Alten Burg," said I, taking out my guide-book and directory. "The Alten Burg was built in the year 1384, by Carl Ludwig Graf von Lowenstein, and is not without its historic associations — "

"Damn its historic associations," said my companion, with an energy that made me start. "I wish the Devil and his imps had carried away all such trumpery, or kept them to torture people in their own hot climate, and left us free here. I ask pardon, sir! I beseech you to forgive my warmth; you would if you knew the cause, I 'm certain."

I began to suspect as much myself, and that my neighbor, being insane, was in no wise responsible for his opinions; when he resumed, —

"Most men are made miserable by present calamities; some feel apprehensions for the future; but no one ever suffered so much from either as I do from the past. No, sir," continued he, raising his voice, "I have been made unhappy from those sweet souvenirs of departed greatness which guide-book people and tourists gloat over. The very thought of antiquity makes me shudder; the name of Charlemagne gives me the lumbago; and I 'd run a mile from a conversation about Charles the Bold or Philip van Artevelde. I see what 's passing in your mind; but you 're all wrong. I 'm not deranged, not a bit of it; though, faith, I might be, without any shame or disgrace."

The caprices of men, of Englishmen in particular, had long ceased to surprise me; each day disclosed some new eccentricity or other. In the very last hotel I had left there was a member of Parliament planning a new route to the Rhine, avoiding Cologne, because in the coffee-room of the Grossen Rheinberg there was a double door that everybody banged when he went in or out, and so discomposed the honorable and learned gentleman that he was laid up for three weeks with a fit of gout, brought on by pure passion at the inconvenience.

I had not long to wait for the explanation in this case. My companion appeared to think he owed it to himself to "show cause" why he was not to be accounted a lunatic; and after giving me briefly to understand that his means enabled him to retire from active pursuits and enjoy his ease, he went on to recount that he had come abroad to pass the remainder of his days in peace and tranquillity. But I shall let him tell his own story in his own words.

"On the eighth day after my arrival at Brussels, I told my wife to pack up; for as Mr. Thysens the lawyer, who promised to write before that time, had not done so, we had nothing to wait for. We had seen Waterloo, visited the Musée, skated about in listed slippers through the Palais d'Orange, dined at Dubos's, ate ice at Velloni's, bought half the old lace in the Rue de la Madelaine, and almost caught an ague in the Allée Verte. This was certainly pleasure enough for one week; so I ordered my bill, and prepared 'to evacuate Flanders.' Lord help us, what beings we are! Had I gone down to the railroad by the Boulevards and not by the Montagne de la Cour, what miseries might I not have been spared! Mr. Thysens's clerk met me, just as I emerged from the Place Royale, with a letter in his hand. I took it, opened, and read:—

SIR,—I have just completed the purchase of the beautiful Château of Vanderstradentendonk, with all its gardens, orchards, pheasantries, piscinæ, prairies, and forest rights, which are now your property. Accept my most respectful congratulations upon your acquisition of this magnificent seat of ancient grandeur, rendered doubly precious by its having been once the favorite residence and château of the great Vandyck.

"Here followed a long encomium upon Rubens and his school, which I did not half relish, knowing it was charged to me in my account; the whole winding up with a pressing recommendation to hasten down at once to take possession, and enjoy the partridge shooting, then in great abundance.

"My wife was in ecstasy to be the Frow Vanderstradentendonk, with a fish-pond before the door, and twelve gods and goddesses in lead around it. To have a brace of asthmatic peacocks on a terrace, and a dropsical swan on an island, were strong fascinations,—not to speak of the straight avenues leading nowhere, and the winds of heaven blowing everywhere; a house with a hundred and thirty windows and half as many doors, none of which would shut close; a garden, with no fruit but crab-apples; and a nursery, so called, because the play-ground of all the brats for a league round us. No matter, I had resolved to

live abroad for a year or two, and one place would do just as well as another; at least, I should have quietness, — that was something; there was no neighborhood, no town, no high-road, no excuse for travelling acquaintances to drop in, or rambling tourists to bore one with letters of introduction. Thank God! there was neither a battle-field, a cathedral, a picture, nor a great living poet for ten miles on every side.

"Here, thought I, I shall have that peace Piccadilly cannot give. Cincinnatus-like, I 'll plant my cabbages, feed my turkeys, let my beard grow, and nurse my rental. Solitude never bored me; I could bear anything but intrusive impertinence. So far did I carry this feeling, that on reading Robinson Crusoe I laid down the volume in disgust on the introduction of his man Friday!

"It mattered little, therefore, that the *couleur de rose* picture the lawyer had drawn of the château had little existence out of his own florid imagination; the quaint old building, with its worn tapestries and faded furniture, suited the habit of my soul, and I hugged myself often in the pleasant reflection that my London acquaintances would be puzzling their brains for my whereabouts, without the slightest clew to my detection. Now, had I settled in Florence, Frankfort, or Geneva, what a life I must have led! There is always some dear Mrs. Somebody going to live in your neighborhood, who begs you 'll look out for a house for her, — something very eligible; eighteen rooms well furnished; a southern aspect; in the best quarter; a garden indispensable; and all for some forty pounds a year, — or some other dear friend who desires you 'll find a governess, with more accomplishments than Malibran and more learning than Porson, with the temper of five angels, and a 'vow in heaven' to have no higher salary than a college bed-maker. Then there are the Thompsons passing through, whom you have taken care never to know before; but who fall upon you now as strangers in a foreign land, and take the 'benefit' of the 'Alien Act' in dinners at your house during their stay. I stop not to enumerate the crying wants of the more lately arrived resident, all of which are refreshed for your benefit; the recommendations to butlers

who don't cheat, to moral music-masters, grave dancing-masters, and doctors who never take fees, — every infraction by each of these individuals in his peculiar calling being set down as a just cause of complaint against yourself, requiring an animated correspondence in writing, and concluding with an abject apology and a promise to cut the delinquent that day, though you owe him a half-year's bill; — these are all pleasant; not to speak of the curse of disjointed society, ill-assorted, ill-conceived, unreasonable pretension, vulgar impertinence, and fawning toadyism on every side, and not one man to be found to join you in laughing at the whole thing, which would amply repay one for any endurance. No, thought I, I 've had enough of this! I 'll try my bark in quieter waters, and though it 's only a punt, yet I 'll hold the sculls myself, and that 's something.

"So much for the self-gratulation I indulged in, as the old *chaise de poste* rattled over the heavy pavement, and drew up short at the portico of my future dwelling. My wife was charmed with the procession of villagers who awaited us on the steps, and although an uglier population never trod their mother earth in wooden slippers, fancied she could detect several faces of great beauty and much interest in the crowd. For my part, I saw nothing but an indiscriminate haze of cotton nightcaps, striped jackets, blouses, black petticoats and *sabots;* so, pushing my way through them, I left the bazoon and the burgomaster to the united delights of their music and eloquence, and shutting the hall door threw myself on a seat, and thanked Heaven that my period of peace and tranquillity was at length to begin.

"Peace and tranquillity! What airy visions! Had I selected the post of cad to an omnibus, a steward to a Greenwich steamer, were I a guide to the Monument or a waiter at Long's, my life had been one of dignified repose in comparison with my present existence.

"I had not been a week in the château when a travelling Englishman sprained his ankle within a short distance of the house. As a matter of course he was brought there, and taken every care of for the few days of his stay. He

was fed, housed, leeched, and stuped, and when at length he proceeded upon his journey was profuse in his acknowledgments for the services rendered him; and yet what was the base return of the ungrateful man? I have scarcely temper to record it. During the very moment when we were most lavish in our attention to him, he was sapping the very peace of his benefactors. He learned from the Flemish servants of the house that it had formerly been the favorite residence of Vandyck; that the very furniture was unchanged since his time; the bed, the table, the chair he had sat on were all preserved. The wretch — am I not warranted in calling him so? — made notes of all this; and before I had been three weeks in my abode, out came a 'Walk in Flanders,' in two volumes, with a whole chapter about me, headed 'Château de Vandyck.' There we were, myself and my wife, in every window of the Row: Longman, Hurst, Rees, Orme, Brown, Green, and Blue, had bought us at a price, and paid for us; there we were, — we, who courted solitude and retirement, — to be read of by every puppy in the West End, and every apprentice in Cheapside. Our hospitality was lauded, as if I kept open house for all comers, with 'hot chops and brown gravy' at a moment's notice. The antiquary was bribed to visit me by the fascinations of a spot 'sacred to the reveries of genius;' the sportsman, by the account of my 'preserves;' the idler, to say he had been there; and the guide-book-maker and historical biographer, to vamp up details for a new edition of 'Belgium as it was,' or 'Vandyck and his Contemporaries.'

"From the hour of the publication of that horrid book I never enjoyed a moment's peace or ease. The whole tide of my travelling countrymen — and what a flood it is! — came pouring into Ghent. Post-horses could not be found sufficient for half the demand; the hotels were crowded; respectable peasants gave up their daily employ to become guides to the château; and little busts of Vandyck were hawked about the neighborhood by children of four years old. The great cathedral of Ghent, Van Scamp's pictures, all the historic remains of that ancient city were at a discount; and they who formerly exhibited them as a live-

lihood were now thrown out of bread. Like the dancing-master, who has not gone up to Paris for the last *pirouette* or the physician who has not taken up the stethoscope, they were reputed old-fashioned and *passé;* and if they could not describe the Château de Vandyck, were voted among the by-gones.

"The impulse once given, there was no stopping; the current was irresistible. The double lock on the gate of the avenue, the bulldog at the hall door, the closed shutters, the cut-away bell-rope, announced a firm resolution in the fortress not to surrender; but we were taken by assault, escaladed, and starved out in turns.

"Scarcely was the tea-urn on the breakfast-table when they began to pour in, — old and young, the halt, the one-eyed, the fat, the thin, the melancholy, the merry, the dissipated, the dyspeptic, the sentimental, the jocose, the blunt, the ceremonious, the courtly, the rude, the critical, and the free and easy. One came forty miles out of his way, and pronounced the whole thing an imposition, and myself a humbug; another insisted upon my getting up at dinner, that he might sit down in my chair, characterized by the confounded guides as 'le fauteuil de Vandyck;' a third went so far as to propose lying down in our great four-post bed, just to say he had been there, though my wife was then in it. I speak not of the miserable practice of cutting slices off all the furniture as relics. John Murray took an inventory of the whole contents of the house for a new edition of his Guide-book; and Holman, the blind traveller, *felt* me all over with his hand as I sat at tea with my wife; and last of all, a respectable cheesemonger from the Strand, after inspecting the entire building from the attics to the cellar, pressed sixpence into my hand at parting, and said, 'Happy to see you, Mr. Vandyck, if you come into the city!'

"Then the advice and counsel I met with, oral and written, would fill a volume, and did; for I was compelled to keep an album in the hall for the writers' names. One suggested that my desecration of the temple of genius would be less disgusting if I dined in my kitchen, and left the ancient dining-room as the great artist had left it.

Another hinted that my presence in my own house destroyed all the illusion of its historic associations. A third, a young lady, — to judge by the writing, — proposed my wearing a point-beard and lace ruffles, with trunk hose and a feather in my hat, probably to favor the 'illusion' so urgently mentioned by the last writer, and, perhaps, to indulge visitors like my friend the cheesemonger. Many pitied me — well might they! — as one insensible to the associations of the spot; while my very servants, regarding me only as a show part of the establishment, neglected their duties on every side, and betook themselves to ciceroneship, each allocating his peculiar territory to himself, like the people who show the lions and the armor in the Tower.

"No weather was either too hot or too cold, too sultry or too boisterous; no hour too late or too early, no day was sacred. If the family were at prayers or at dinner or at breakfast or in bed, it mattered not; they had come many miles to see the château, and see it they would. 'Alas!' thought I, 'if, as some learned persons suppose, individuals be recognizable in the next world, what a melancholy time of it will be yours, poor Vandyck! If they make all this hubbub about the house you lived in, what will they do about your fleshy tabernacle?'

"As the season advanced, the crowds increased; and as autumn began, the conflicting currents to and from the Rhine all met in my bedroom. There took place all the *rendezvous* of Europe. Runaway daughters there first repented in papa's arms, and profligate sons promised amendment for the future. Myself and my wife were passed by unnoticed and disregarded amid this tumult of recognition and salutation. We were emaciated like skeletons; our meals we ate when we could, like soldiers on a retreat; and we slept in our clothes, not knowing at what moment the enemy might be upon us. Locks, bolts, and bars were ineffectual; our resistance only increased curiosity, and our garrison was ever open to bribery.

"It was to no purpose that I broke the windows to let in the north wind and acute rheumatism; to little good did I try an alarm of fire every day about two, when the house

was fullest; and I failed signally in terrifying my torturers when I painted the gardener's wife sky-blue, and had her placed in the hall, with a large label over the bed, 'collapsed cholera.' Bless your heart! the tourist cares for none of these; and I often think it would have saved English powder and shot to have exported half a dozen of them to the East for the siege of Seringapatam. Had they been only told of an old picture, a tea-pot, a hearth-brush, or a candlestick that once belonged to Godfrey de Bouillon or Peter the Hermit, they would have stormed it under all the fire of Egypt! Well, it's all over at last; human patience could endure no longer. We escaped by night, got away by stealth to Ghent, took post-horses in a feigned name, and fled from the Château de Vandyck as from the plague. Determined no longer to trust to chances, I have built a cottage myself, which has no historic associations further back than six weeks ago; and fearful even of being known as the *ci-devant* possessor of the château, I never confess to have been in Ghent in my life; and if Vandyck be mentioned, I ask if he is not the postmaster at Tervueren.

"Here, then, I conclude my miseries. I cannot tell what may be the pleasure that awaits the *live* 'lion,' but I envy no man the delights that fall to his lot who inhabits the den of the *dead* one."

CHAPTER XX.

BONN AND STUDENT LIFE.

When I look at the heading of this chapter, and read there the name of a little town upon the Rhine, — which, doubtless, there is not one of my readers has not visited, — and reflect on how worn the track, how beaten the path I have been guiding them on so long, I really begin to feel somewhat faint-hearted. Have we not all seen Brussels and Antwerp, Waterloo and Quatre Bras? Are we not acquainted with Belgium, as well as we are with Middlesex; don't we know the whole country, from its cathedrals down to Sergeant Cotton? — and what do we want with Mr. O'Leary here? And the Rhine — bless the dear man! — have we not steamed it up and down in every dampschiffe of the rival companies? The Drachenfels and St. Goar, the Caub and Bingen, are familiar to our eyes as Chelsea and Tilbury Fort. True, all true, mesdames and messieurs, — I have been your fellow-traveller myself. I have watched you pattering along, John Murray in hand, through every narrow street and ill-paved square, conversing with your *commissionnaire* in such French as it pleased God, and receiving his replies in equivalent English. I have seen you at *table d'hôte*, vainly in search of what you deemed eatable, — hungry and thirsty in the midst of plenty; I have beheld you yawning at the opera, and grave at the Vaudeville; and I knew you were making your summer excursion of pleasure, "doing your Belgium and Germany," like men who would not be behind their neighbors. And still, with all this fatigue of sea and land, this rough-riding and railroading, this penance of short bed and shorter board, though you studied your handbook from the Scheldt to Schaffhausen, you came back with little more knowledge of the Continent than when you left home. It is true, your son Thomas, — that lamb-like scion of your

stock, with light eyes and hair, — has been initiated into the mysteries of *rouge et noir* and *roulette;* madame, your wife, has obtained a more extravagant sense of what is becoming in costume; your daughter has had her mind opened to the fascinations of a French *escroc* or a "refugee Pole;" and you, yourself, somewhat the worse for your change of habits, have found the salads of Germany imparting a tinge of acidity to your disposition. These are, doubtless, valuable imports to bring back, — not the less so, that they are duty free. Yet, after all, "joy's recollection is no longer joy;" and I doubt if the retrospect of your wanderings be a repayment for their fatigues.

"Would he have us stay at home, Pa?" lisps out, in pouting accents of impatience, some fair damsel, whose ringlets alone would make a furor at Paris.

"Nothing of the kind, my dear. Travel by all means. There 's nothing will improve your French accent like a winter abroad; and as to your carriage and air, it is all-essential you should be pressed in the waltz by some dark-mustached Hungarian or tight-laced Austrian. Your German will fall all the more trippingly off your tongue that you have studied it in the land of beer and beetroot; while, as a safeguard against those distressing sensations of which shame and modesty are the parents, the air of the Rhine is sovereign, and its watering-places an unerring remedy. All I bargain for is, to be of the party. Let there be a corner in a portmanteau, or an imperial, a carriage-pocket, or a courier's sack for me, and I 'm content. If 'John' be your guide, let Arthur be your mentor. He 'll tell you of the roads; I, of the travellers. To him belong pictures and statues, churches, châteaus, and curiosities; *my* province is the people, — the living actors of the scene, the characters who walk the stage in prominent parts, and without some knowledge of whom your ramble would lose its interest. Occasionally, it is true, they may not be the best of company. Que voulez-vous? 'If ever you travel, you must n't feel queer,' as Mathews said or sung, — I forget which. I shall only do my endeavor to deal more with faults than vices, more with foibles than failings. The eccentricities of my fellow-men are more my

game than their crimes; and therefore do not fear that in my company I shall teach you bad habits, nor introduce you to low acquaintances; and above all, no disparagement, — and it is with that thought I set out, — no disparagement of me that I take you over a much-travelled track. If it be so, there 's the more reason you should know the company whom you are in the habit of visiting frequently; and secondly, if you accompany me here, I promise you better hereafter; and lastly, one of the pleasantest books that ever was written was the 'Voyage autour de ma Chambre.' Come, then, is it agreed, — are we fellow-travellers? You might do worse than take me. I 'll neither eat you up, like your English footmen, nor sell you to the landlord, like your German courier, nor give you over to brigands, like your Italian valet. It 's a bargain, then; and here we are at Bonn."

It is one o'clock, and you can't do better than sit down to the *table d'hôte:* call it breakfast, if your prejudices run high, and take your place. I have supposed you at Die Sterne, The Star, in the little square of the town; and, *certes,* you might be less comfortably housed. The *cuisine* is excellent, both French and German, and the wines delicious. The company at first blush might induce you to step back, under the impression that you had mistaken the *salon,* and accidentally fallen upon a military mess. They are nearly all officers of the cavalry regiments garrisoned at Bonn, well-looking and well-dressed fellows, stout, bronzed, and soldier-like, and wearing their mustaches like men who felt hair on the upper lip to be a birthright. If a little too noisy and uproarious at table, it proceeds not from any quarrelsome spirit: the fault, in a great measure, lies with the language. German, except spoken by a Saxon Mädchen, invariably suggests the idea of a row to an uninterested bystander; and if Goethe himself were to recite his ballads before an English audience, I 'd venture long odds they 'd accuse him of blasphemy. Welsh and Irish are soft zephyrs compared to it.

A stray Herr baron or two, large, portly, responsible-looking men, with cordons at their button-holes, and pipe-sticks projecting from their breast-pockets, and a sprinkling

of students of the higher class, — it is too dear for the others, — make up the party. Of course, there are English; but my present business is not with them.

By the time you have arrived at the "Rae-braten, with capers," — which on a fair average, taken in the months of spring and summer, may be after about an hour and a half's diligent performance, — you 'll have more time to survey the party, who by this time are clinking their glasses, and drinking hospitably to one another in champagne; for there is always some newly returned comrade to be fêted, or a colonel's birthday or a battle, a poet or some sentimentalism about the Rhine or the Fatherland, to be celebrated. Happy, joyous spirits, removed equally from the contemplation of vast wealth, or ignominious poverty! The equality so much talked of in France is really felt in Germany; and however the exclusives of Berlin and Vienna, or the still more exalted coteries of Baden or Darmstadt, rave of the fourteen quarterings which gives the *entrée* to their *salons*, the nation has no sympathy with these follies. The unaffected, simple-minded, primitive German has no thought of assuming an air of distance to one his inferior in rank; and I have myself seen a sovereign prince take his place at *table d'hôte* beside the landlord, and hobnob with him cordially during dinner.

I do not mean to say that the German has no respect for rank; on the contrary, none more than he looks up to aristocracy, and reveres its privileges; but he does so from its association with the greatness of his Fatherland. The great names of his nobles recall those of the heroes and sages of whom the traditions of the country bear record; they are the watchwords of German liberty or German glory; they are the monuments of which he feels proudest. His reverence for their descendants is not tinged with any vulgar desire to be thought their equal or their associate; far from it, he has no such yearnings; his own position could never be affected by anything in theirs. The skipper of the fishing-craft might join convoy with the great fleet, but he knows that he only commands a shallop after all.

This, be it remarked, is a very different feeling from

what we occasionally see nearer home. I have seen a good deal of student-life in Germany, and never witnessed anything approaching that process so significantly termed "tuft-hunting" with us. Perhaps it may be alleged in answer that rank and riches, so generally allied in this country, are not so there; and that consequently much of what the world deems the *prestige* of condition is wanting to create that respect. Doubtless this is, to a certain extent, true; but I have seen the descendants of the most distinguished houses in Germany mixing with the students of a very humble walk on terms the most agreeable and familiar, assuming nothing themselves, and certainly receiving no marks of peculiar favor or deference from their companions. When one knows something of German character, this does not surprise one. As a people, highly imaginative and poetic in temperament, dreamy and contemplative, falling back rather on the past than facing the future, they are infinitely more assailable by *souvenirs* than promises; and in this wise the ancient fame of a Hohenstauffen has a far firmer hold on the attachment of a Prussian than the hopes he may conceive from his successor. It was by recalling to the German youth the once glories of the Fatherland, that the beautiful queen of that country revived the drooping spirit of the nation. It was over the tomb of the Great Frederick that the monarch swore to his alliance with Alexander against the invading legions of France. The songs of Uhland and Goethe, the lyrics of Bürgher and Körner, have their source and spirit in the heartfelt patriotism of the people. The great features of the land, and the more striking traits of national character are inextricably woven in their writings, as if allied to each other; and the Rhine and the male energy of German blood, their native mountains and their native virtues, are made to reciprocate with one another; and thus the eternal landmarks of Germany are consecrated as the altars of its faithfulness and its truth.

The students are a means of perpetuating these notions. The young German is essentially romantic. A poet and a patriot, his dreams are of the greatness of his Fatherland,

of its high mission among the nations of Europe; and however he may exaggerate the claims of his country or overrate his own efforts in her cause, his devotion is a noble one; and when sobered down by experience and years, it gives to Germany that race of faithful and high-souled people, the best guardians of her liberty and the most attached defenders of her soil.

A great deal of *mauvaise plaisanterie* has been expended by French and English authors on the subject of the German student. The theme was perhaps an inviting one. Certainly nothing was easier than to ridicule absurdities in their manner and extravagancies in their costume, — their long pipes and their long beards, their long skirts and long boots and long sabres, their love of beer and their law-code of honor. Russell, in his little work on Germany, — in many respects the only English book worth reading on that country, — has been most unjustly severe upon them. As to French authors, one never expects truth from *them*, except it slip out unconsciously in a work of fiction. Still, they have displayed a more than common spirit of detraction when speaking of the German student. The truth is, they cannot forget the part these same youths performed in repelling the French invasion of their country. The spirit evoked by Körner, and responded to from the Hartz to the Black Forest, was the death-note to the dominant tyranny of France. The patriotism which in the Basque provinces called into existence the wild Guerillas, and in the Tyrol created the Jäger-bund, in more cultivated Germany elicited that race of poets and warriors whose war-songs aroused the nation from its sleep of slavery, and called them to avenge the injuries of their nation.

Laugh, then, if you will, at the strange figures whose uncouth costumes of cap and jack-boot bespeak them a hybrid between a civilian and a soldier. The exterior is, after all, no bad type of what lies within; its contradictions are indeed scarcely as great. The spectacles and mustaches, the note-book beneath the arm and the sabre at the side, the ink-bottle at the buttonhole and the spurs jingling at the heels, are all the outward signs of that

extraordinary mixture of patient industry and hot-headed enthusiasm, of deep thought and impetuous rashness, of matter-of-fact shrewdness and poetic fervor, and, lastly, of the most forgiving temper allied to an unconquerable propensity for duelling. Laugh if you will at him, but he is a fine fellow for all that; and despite all the contrarieties of his nature he has the seed of those virtues which in the peaceful life of his native country grow up into the ripe fruits of manly truth and honesty.

I wish you then to think well of the Bursche, and forgive the eccentricities into which a college life and a most absurd doctrine of its ordinances will now and then lead him. That wild-looking youth, for all that he has a sabre-wound across his cheek, and wears his neck bare like a Malay, despite his savage mustache and his lowering look, has a soft heart, though it beats behind that mass of nonsensical braiding. He could recite you for hours long the ballads of Schiller and the lyrics of Uhland; ah! and sing for you, too, with no mean skill, the music of Spohr and Weber, accompanying himself the while on the piano, with a touch that would make your heart thrill. And I am not sure that even in his wildest moments of enthusiastic folly he is not nearly as much an object of hope to his country, as though he were making a book on the Derby, or studying "the odds" among the legs at Tattersall's.

Above all things, I would beg of you not to be too hasty in judging him. Put not much trust in half what English writers lay to his charge; believe not one syllable of any Frenchman on the subject, — no, not even that estimable Alexandre Dumas, who represents the "Student" as demanding alms on the high-road, — thus confounding him with the Lehr-Junker (the travelling apprentice), who by the laws of Germany is obliged to spend two years in wandering through different countries before he is permitted to reside permanently in his own. The blunder would have been too gross for anything but a Frenchman and a Parisian; but the Rue St. Denis covers a multitude of mistakes, and the Boulevard de Montmartre is a dispensation to all truth. Howitt, if you can read a heavy book, will

tell you nearly everything a *book* can tell; but setting a Quaker to describe Burschen life, was pretty much like sending a Hindu to report at a county meeting.

Now, all this time we have been wandering from Bonn and its gardens, sloping down into the very Rhine, and its beautiful park, the once pleasure-ground of that palace which now forms the building of the University. There are few sweeter spots than this. You have escaped from the long, low swamps of Holland, you have left behind you the land of marsh and fog, and already the mountainous region of Germany breaks on the view; the Sieben Gebirge are in sight, and the bold Drachenfels, with its ruined tower on its summit, is an earnest of the glorious scenery to come. The river itself looks brighter and fresher; its eddies seem to sparkle with a lustre they know not when circling along the swampy shores of Nimmegen.

Besides, there is really something in a name, and the sound of Deutschland is pleasanter than that of the country of "dull fogs and dank ditches;" and although I would not have you salute it, like Voltaire, —

"Adieu, canaille, — canards, canaux!"

still, be thankful for being where you are, take your coffee, and let us have a ramble through the Park.

Alas! the autumn is running into the winter; each breeze that sighs along the ground is the dirge over the dead leaves that lie strewn around us. The bare branches throw their gaunt arms to and fro as the cold gray clouds flit past; the student, too, has donned his fur-lined mantle, and strides along, with cap bent down, and hurried step. But a few weeks since, and these alleys were crowded with gay and smiling groups, lingering beneath the shadow of tall trees, and listening to the Jäger band that played in yonder pavilion. The gray-haired professor moved slowly along, uncovering his venerable head as some student passed, and respectfully saluting him; and there too walked his fair daughters, the "frauleins with the yellow hair." How calmly sweet their full blue eyes! how gentleness is written in their quiet gait! Yet, see! as each

bar of the distant waltz is heard beating on the ear, how their footsteps keep time and mark the measure! Alas! the summer hours have fled, and with them those calm nights when by the flickering moon the pathways echoed to the steps of lingering feet now homeward turning.

I never can visit a University town in Germany without a sigh after the time when I was myself a Bursche, read myself to sleep each night with Ludwig Tieck, and sported two broadswords crosswise above my chimney.

I was a student at Göttingen, the Georgia Augusta; and in the days I speak of — I know not well what King Ernest has done since — it was rather a proud thing to be "ein Göttinger Bursche." There was considered something of style to appertain to it above the other Universities; and we looked down upon a Heidelberger or a Halle man as only something above a "Philister." The professors had given a great celebrity to the University too. There was Stromeyer in chemistry, and Hausman in philology; Behr in Greek, Shrader in botany; and, greater than all, old Blumenbach himself, lecturing four days each week on everything he could think of, — natural philosophy, physics, geography, anatomy, physiology, optics, colors, metallurgy, magnetism, and the whale fishery in the South Seas, — making the most abstruse and grave subjects interesting by the charm of his manner, and elevating trivial topics into consequence by their connection with weightier matters. He was the only lecturer I ever heard of who concluded his hour to the regret of his hearers, and left them longing for the continuation. Anecdote and illustration fell from him with a profusion almost inconceivable and perfectly miraculous, when it is borne in mind that he rarely was known to repeat himself in a figure, and more rarely still in a story; and when he had detected himself in this latter he would suddenly stop short, with an "Ach Gott, I'm growing old," and immediately turn into another channel, and by some new and unheard-of history extricate himself from his difficulty. With all the learning of a Buffon and a Cuvier, he was simple and unaffected as a child. His little receptions in the summer months were held in his garden. I have him before me

this minute, seated under the wide-spreading linden tree, with his little table before him, holding his coffee and a few books, — his long hair, white as snow, escaping beneath his round cap of dark green velvet, falling loosely on his shoulders, and his large gray eyes, now widely opened with astonishment at some piece of intelligence a boy would have heard without amazement, then twinkling with sly humor at the droll thoughts passing through his mind; while around him sat his brother professors and their families, chatting pleasantly over the little news of their peaceful community, — the good Vraus knitting and listening, and the Fräuleins demurely sitting by, wearing a look of mock attention to some learned dissertation, and ever and anon stealing a sly glance at the handsome youth who was honored by an invitation to the *soirée*.

How charming, too, to hear them speak of the great men of the land as their old friends and college companions! It was not the author of "Wallenstein" and "Don Carlos," but Frederick Schiller, the student of medicine, as they knew him in his boyhood, — bold, ardent, and ambitious; toiling along a path he loved not, and feeling within him the working of that great genius which one day was to make him the pride of his Fatherland; and Wieland, strange and eccentric, old in his youth, with the innocence of a child and the wisdom of a sage; and Hoffman, the victim of his gloomy imagination, whose spectral shapes and dark warnings were not the forced efforts of his brain, but the companions of his wanderings, the beings of his sleep. How did they jest with him on his half-crazed notions, and laugh at his eccentricities. It was strange to hear them tell of going home with Hummel, then a mere boy, and how, as the evening closed in, he sat down to the piano-forte, and played and sang, and played again for hours long, now exciting their wonder by passages of brilliant and glittering effect, now knocking at their hearts by tones of plaintive beauty. There was a little melody he played the night they spoke of, — some short and touching ballad, the inspiration of the moment, — made on the approaching departure of some one amongst them, which many years after in "Fidelio" called down

thunders of applause; mayhap the tribute of his first audience was a sweeter homage after all.

While thus they chatted on, the great world without and all its mighty interests seemed forgotten by them. France might have taken another choleric fit, and been in march upon the Rhine; England might have once more covered the ocean with her fleets, and scattered to the waves the wreck of another Trafalgar; Russia might be pouring down her hordes from the Don and Dnieper, — little chance had they of knowing aught of these things! The orchards that surrounded the ramparts shut out the rest of Europe, and they lived as remote from all the collisions of politics and the strife of nations as though the University had been in another planet.

I must not forget the old Hofrath Froriep, Ordentliche-Professor von — Heaven knows what! No one ever saw his collegium (lecture-room); no one ever heard him lecture. He had been a special tutor to the princes, — as the Dukes of Cumberland and Cambridge were then called, about forty years ago, — and he seemed to live upon the memory of those great days when a Royal Highness took notes beside his chair, and when he addressed his class as "Princes and Gentlemen!" What pride he felt in his clasp of the Guelph, and an autograph letter of the Herzog von Clarence, who once paid him a visit at his house in Göttingen! It was a strange thing to hear the royal family of England spoken thus of among foreigners, who neither knew our land nor its language. One was suddenly recalled to the recollection of that Saxon stock from which our common ancestry proceeded, — the bond of union between us, and the source from which so many of the best traits of English character take their origin. The love of truth, the manly independence, the habits of patient industry which we derived from our German blood are not inferior to the enterprising spirit and the chivalrous daring of Norman origin.

But to return to the Hofrath, or Privy Councillor Froriep, for so was he most rigidly styled. I remember him so well as he used to come slowly down the garden-walk, leaning on his sister's arm. He was the junior by

some years, but no one could have made the discovery now; the thing rested on tradition, however. and was not disputed. The Fräulein Martha von Froriep was the daguerrotype of her brother. To see them sitting opposite each other was actually ludicrous; not only were the features alike, but the expressions tallied so completely that it was as if one face reflected the other. Did the professor look grave, the Fräulein Martha's face was serious; did he laugh, straightway her features took a merry cast; if his coffee was too hot, or did he burn his fingers with his pipe, the old lady's sympathies were with him still. The Siamese twins were on terms of distant acquaintanceship, compared with the instinctive relation these two bore each other.

How was it possible, you will ask, that such an eternal similarity should have marked their dispositions? The answer is an easy one. The Fräulein was deaf, perfectly destitute of hearing. The last recorded act of her auditory nerves was on the occasion of some public rejoicing, when twenty-four large guns were discharged in a few seconds of time, and by the reverberation broke every window in Göttingen; the old lady, who was knitting at the time, merely stopped her work and called out "Come in!" thinking it was a tap at the room-door. To her malady, then, was it owing that she so perfectly resembled the professor her brother. She watched him with an anxious eye; his face was the dial that regulated every hour of her existence; and as the telegraph repeats the signal that is made to it, yet knows not the interpretation of the sign, so did she signalize the passing emotions of his mind long perhaps after her own could take interest in the cause.

Nothing had a stranger effect, however, than to listen to the professor's conversation, to which the assent of the deaf old lady chimed in at short and regular intervals. For years long she had been in the habit of corroborating everything he said, and continued the practice now from habit; it was like a clock that struck the hour when all its machinery had run down. And so, whether the Hofrath descanted on some learned question of Greek particles, some much-disputed fact of ancient history, or, as was

more often the case, narrated with German broadness some little anecdote of his student life, the old lady's "Ja, ja, den sah Ich, selbst; da war Ich, auch!" (Yes, yes, I saw it myself; I was there, too!) bore testimony to the truth of Tacitus or Herodotus, or, more precarious still, to these little traits of her brother's youthful existence, which, to say the least, were as well uncorroborated.

The Hofrath had passed his life as a bachelor, — a circumstance which could not fail to surprise, for his stories were generally of his love adventures and perils; and all teemed with dissertations on the great susceptibility of his heart, and his devoted admiration of female beauty, — weaknesses of which it was plain he felt vain, and loved to hear authenticated by his old associates. In this respect Blumenbach indulged him perfectly, — now recalling to his memory some tender scene, or some afflicting separation, which invariably drew him into a story.

If these little reminiscences possessed not all the point and interest of more adventurous histories, to me at least they were more amusing by the force of truth, and by the singular look, voice, and manner of him who related them. Imagine, then, a meagre old man, about five feet two, whose head was a wedge with the thin side foremost, the nose standing abruptly out, like the cut-water of a man-o'-war gig; a large mouth, forming a bold semicircle, with the convexity downwards, the angles of which were lost in a mass of wrinkles on his withered cheeks; two fierce-looking, fiery, little gray eyes set slantwise in his head without a vestige of eyelash over them; his hair combed back with great precision, and tied behind into a queue, had from long pulling gradually drawn the eyebrows upwards to double their natural height, where they remained fixed, giving to this uncouth face an expression of everlasting surprise, — in fact, he appeared as if he were perpetually beholding the ghost of somebody. His voice was a strange, unnatural, clattering sound, as though the machinery of speech had been left a long while without oiling, and could not work flippantly; but to be sure, the language was German, and that may excuse much.

Such was the Herr Hofrath Froriep, — once, if you were

to believe himself, a lady-killer of the first water. Indeed, still, when he stretched forth his thin and twisted shanks attired in satin shorts and black silk stockings, a gleam of conscious pride would light up his features, and he would seem to say to himself, "These legs might do some mischief yet." Caroline Pichler, the novelist, had been one of his loves, and, if you believed himself, a victim to his fascinations. However, another version of the tale had obtained currency, and was frequently alluded to by his companions at those moments when a more boastful spirit than they deemed suitable animated his discourse; and at such times I remarked that the Hofrath became unusually sensitive, and anxious to change the subject.

It was one evening, when we sat somewhat later than our wont in the garden, tempted by the delicious fragrance of the flowers and the mild light of a new moon, that at last the Hofrath's Mädchen made her appearance, lantern in hand, to conduct him home. She carried on her arm a mass of cloaks, shawls, and envelopes that would have clothed a procession, with which she proceeded leisurely and artistically to dress up the professor and his sister, until the impression came over the bystanders that none but she who hid them in that mountain of wearables would ever be able to discover them again.

"Ach Gott," exclaimed the Hofrath, as she crowned him with a quilted nightcap, whose jaws descended and fastened beneath the chin like an antique helmet, leaving the miserable old face, like an uncouth pattern, in the middle of the Berlin embroidery, — "Ach Gott, but for that!"

"But for that!" reiterated old Hausman, in a solemn tone, as if he knew the secret grief his friend alluded to, and gave him all his sympathy.

"Sit down again, Froriep," said Blumenbach; "it is an hour too soon for young folk like us to separate. We 'll have a glass of Rosenthaler, and you shall tell us that story."

"Be it so," said the Hofrath, as he made signs to the Mädchen that he would cast his skin. "Ich bin dabey (I 'm ready)."

"Wi' tippenny we fear nae evil;
Wi' usquebaugh we 'd face the devil,"

quoth Burns; and surely Tam's knowledge of human nature took a wide circuit when he uttered those words. The whole philosophy of temptation is comprised in the distich, and the adage of coming up "to a man's price" has no happier illustration; and certainly, had the poet been a Bursche in Germany, he could not have conveyed the "sliding-scale" of professors' agreeability under a more suitable formula. He who would be civil with a pipe becomes communicative with coffee, and brotherly with beer; but he opens every secret of his nature under the high-pressure power of a flask of Rhenish. The very smack of the Hofrath's lips as he drained his glass to the bottom, and then exclaimed in a transport, "Er ist zum kissen, der Wein!" announced that the folding-doors of his heart stood wide open, and that he might enter who would.

"Rosenthaler was Goethe's favorite," quoth Stromeyer; "and he had a good taste in wine."

"Your great folk," said Hausman, "ever like to show some decided preference to one vintage above the rest; Napoleon adopted chambertin, Joseph the Second drank nothing but tokay, and Peter the Great found brandy the only fluid to his palate."

"A plague on their fancies!" interrupted old Blumenbach. "Let us have the story!"

"Ah, well, well," said the Hofrath, throwing up his eyes with an air of sentimentalism, "so you shall. 'Love's young dream' was sweet, after all! We were in the Hartz," continued he, at once springing into his story with a true Demosthenic abruptness, — "we were in the Hartz mountains, making a little tour, for it was semestre, and all the classes were closed in the University. There was Tieck, and Feldtbourg the Dane, and Upsal, and old Langendorf of Jena, and Grötchen von Zobelschein, and Mina Upsal, and Caroline, and Martha there, — she, poor thing, was getting deaf at the time, and could not take the same pleasure as the rest of us. She was always stupid, you know."

Here he looked over at her, when she immediately responded, —

"Yes, yes, what he says is true."

"Each morning we used to set off up the mountains, botanizing and hammering among the limestone rocks, and seeking for cryptogamia and felspar, lichens and jungermannia and primitive rock, — mingling our little diversions with pleasant talk about the poets, and reciting verses to one another from Hans Sachs and the old writers, and chatting away about Schiller: the 'Lager' was just come out, and more than one among us could scarcely believe it was Frederick did it.

"Tieck and I soon found that we were rivals; for before a week each of us was in love with Caroline. Now, Ludwig was a clever fellow, and had a thousand little ways of ingratiating himself with a pretty woman, — and a poetess besides. He could come down every day to breakfast with some ode or sonnet, or maybe a dream; and then he was ready after dinner with his bit of poetry, which sometimes, when he found a piano, he 'd set to music; or maybe in the evening he 'd invent one of those strange rigmarole stories of his, about a blue-bottle fly dying for love of a white moth or some superannuated old drone bee, retiring from public life, and spending his days reviling the rest of the world. You know his nonsense well; but somehow one could not help listening, and, what 's worse, feeling interest in it. As for Caroline, she became crazed about gnats and spiders and fleas, and would hear for whole days long the stories of their loves and sorrows.

"For some time I bore up as well as I could. There was a limit — Heaven be thanked! — to that branch of the creation; and as he had now got down to millepedes, I trusted that before the week was over he 'd have reached mites, beyond which it was impossible he could be expected to proceed. Alas! I little knew the resources of his genius; for one evening, when I thought him running fast aground, he sat down in the midst of us, and began a tale of the life and adventures of the Herr Baron von Beetroot, in search of his lost love the Fräulein von Cucumber. This confounded narrative had its scene in

an old garden in Silesia, where there were incidents of real beauty and interest interwoven, ay, and verses that would make your heart thrill. Caroline could evidently resist no longer. The Baron von Beetroot was ever uppermost in her mind; and if she ate gurkin-salade, it brought the tears into her eyes. In this sad strait I wandered out alone one evening, and without knowing it reached the Rase Mühle, near Oltdorf. There I went in and ordered a supper; but they had nothing but Thick-milk and Kalteschade.[1] No matter, thought I, — a man in such grief as mine need little care what he eats; and I ordered both, that I might afterwards decide which I 'd prefer. They came, and were placed before me. Himmel und Erde! what did I do but eat the two! — beer and cream, cream and beer, pepper and sugar, brown bread and nutmeg! Such was my abstraction, that I never noticed what I was doing till I saw the two empty bowls before me. 'I am a dead Hofrath before day breaks,' said I, 'and I 'll make my will;' but before I could put the plan into execution I became very ill, and they were obliged to carry me to bed. From that moment my senses began to wander; exhaustion, sour beer, and despair were all working within me, and I was mad. It was a brief paroxysm, but a fearful one. A hundred and fifty thousand ridiculous fancies went at racing speed through my mind, and I spent the night alternately laughing and crying. My pipe, that lay on the chair beside the bed, figured in nearly every scene, and performed a part in many a strange adventure.

"By noon the others learned where I was, and came over to see me. After sitting for half an hour beside me they were going away, when I called Caroline and Martha back. Caroline blushed; but, taking Martha's arm, she seated herself upon a sofa, and asked in a timid voice what I wished for.

"'To hear me before I die,' replied I; 'to listen to a wonderful vision I have seen this night.'

"'A vision,' said Caroline; 'oh, what was it?'

[1] Thick milk, — a mess of sour cream thickened with sugar and crumbs of bread; *Kalte-schade*, — the same species of abomination, the only difference being beer, *vice* cream, for the fluid.

CHAPTER XXI.

THE STUDENT.

If I were not sketching a real personage, and retailing an anecdote once heard, I should pronounce the Hofrath von Floriep a fictitious character, for which reason I bear you no ill-will if you incline to that opinion. I have no witness to call in my defence. There were but two Englishmen in Göttingen in *my* day; one of them is now no more. Poor fellow! he had just entered the army; his regiment was at Corfu, and he was spending the six months of his first leave in Germany. We chanced to be fellow-travellers, and ended by becoming friends. When he left me, it was for Vienna, from which after a short stay he departed for Venice, where he purchased a yacht, and with eight Greek sailors sailed for a cruise through the Ionian Islands. He was never seen alive again; his body, fearfully gashed and wounded, was discovered on the beach at Zante. His murderers, for such they were, escaped with the vessel, and never were captured. Should any Sixty-first man throw his eye over these pages he will remember that I speak of one beloved by every one who knew him. With all the heroic daring of the stoutest heart, his nature was soft and gentle as a child's. Poor G——! some of the happiest moments of my life were spent with you; some of the saddest, in thinking over your destiny.

You must take my word for the Hofrath, then, good reader. They who read the modern novels of Germany — the wild exaggerations of Fouqué and Hoffman, Museus and Tieck — will comprehend that the story of himself has no extravagance whatever. To ascribe language and human passions to the lower animals, and even to the inanimate creation, is a favorite German notion, the indulgence of which has led to a great deal of that mysticism which we find in their writings; and the secret sympathies of cauli-

flowers and cabbages for young ladies in love is a constant theme among this class of novelists.

A word now of the students, and I have done. Whatever the absurdities in their code of honor, however ludicrous the etiquette of the "comment" as it is called, there is a world of manly honesty and true-heartedness among them. There is nothing mean or low, nothing dishonorable or unworthy in the spirit of the Burschenschaft. Exaggerated ideas of their own importance, an overweening sense of their value to the Fatherland, there are in abundance, as well as a mass of crude, unsettled notions about liberty and the regeneration of Germany. But, after all, these are harmless fictions; they are not allied to any evil passions at the time, they lead to no bad results for the future. The murder of Kotzebue, and the attempt on the life of Napoleon by Staps, were much more attributable to the mad enthusiasm of the period than to the principles of the Student-league. The spirit of the nation revolted at the tyranny they had so long submitted to, and these fearful crimes were the agonized expression of endurance pushed to madness. Only they who witnessed the frantic joy of the people when the tide of fortune turned against Napoleon, and his baffled legions retreated through Germany on their return from the Russian campaign, can understand how deeply stored were the wrongs for which they were now to exact vengeance. The *volker schlaght* (the "people's slaughter") as they love to call the terrible fight of Leipsic, was the dreadful recompense of all their sufferings.

When the French Revolution first broke out, the German students, like many wiser and more thinking heads than theirs in our own country, were struck with the great movement of a mighty people in their march to liberty; but when, disgusted with the atrocities that followed, they afterwards beheld France the first to assail the liberties and trample on the freedom of every other country, they regarded her as a traitor to the cause she once professed. And while their apathy in the early wars of the republican armies marked their sympathy with the wild notions of liberty of which Frenchmen affected to be the apostles in

Europe, yet when they saw the lust of conquest and the passion for dominion usurp the place of those high-sounding virtues, — *Liberté, Egalité,* — the reverse was a tremendous one, and may well excuse, if excuse were needful, the proud triumph of the German armies when they bivouacked in the streets of Paris.

The changed fortunes of the Continent have of course obliterated every political feature in the student life of Germany; or if such still exist, it takes the form merely of momentary enthusiasm in favor of some banished professor, or a Burschen festival in honor of some martyr of the Press. Still their ancient virtues survive, and the German student is yet a type — one of the few remaining — of the Europe of thirty years ago. Long may he remain so, say I; long may so interesting a land have its national good faith and brotherly affection rooted in the minds of its youth; long may the country of Schiller, of Wieland, and of Goethe possess the race of those who can appreciate their greatness, or strive to emulate their fame!

I leave to others the task of chronicling their beer orgies, their wild festivals, and their duels; and though not disposed to defend them on such charges, I might, were it not invidious, adduce instances nearer home of practices little more commendable. At those same festivals, at many of which I have been present, I have heard music that would shame most of our orchestras, and listened to singing such as I have never heard surpassed except within the walls of a grand opera. And as to their duelling, the practice is bad enough in all conscience; but still I would mention one instance, of which I myself was a witness, and perhaps even in so little fertile a field we may find one grain of goodly promise.

Among my acquaintances in Göttingen were two students, both Prussians, and both from the same small town of Magdebourg. They had been school-fellows, and came together to the University, where they lived together on terms of brotherly affection, which even there, where friendship takes all the semblance of a sacred compact, was the subject of remark. Never were two men less alike, however, than these. Eisendecker was a bold, hot-

headed fellow, fond of all the riotous excesses of Burschen life; his face, seamed with many a scar, declared him a "hahn," as in student phrase a confirmed duellist is termed. He was ever foremost in each scheme of wild adventure, and continually being brought up before the senate on some charge of insubordination. Von Mühry, his companion, was exactly the opposite. His *sobriquet* — for nearly every student had one — was "der Zahme (the gentle)," and never was any more appropriate. His disposition was mildness itself. He was very handsome, almost girlish in his look, with large blue eyes and fine, soft silky hair, which, Germanlike, he wore upon his neck. His voice — the index of his nature — soft, low, and musical, would have predisposed you at once in his favor. Still, those disparities did not prevent the attachment of the two youths; on the contrary, they seemed rather to strengthen the bond between them, — each, as it were, supplying to the other the qualities which Nature had denied him. They were never separate in lecture-room, at home, or in the *allée* (as the promenade was called) or in the garden, where each evening the students resorted to sup, and listen to the music of the Jäger band. Eisendecker and Mühry were names that no one ever heard separated, and when one appeared the other was never more than a few yards off.

Such was their friendship, when an unhappy incident occurred to trouble its even course, and sow dissension between these who never had known a passing difference in their lives. The sub-rector of Göttingen was in the habit of giving little receptions every week, to which many of the students were invited, and to which Eisendecker and Mühry were frequently asked, as they both belonged to the professor's class. In the quiet world of a little University town, these *soirées* were great occasions; and the invited plumed themselves not a little on the distinction of a card which gave the privilege of bowing in the Herr professor's drawing-room, and kissing the hand of his fair daughter the Frederica von Ettenheim, the belle of Göttingen. Frederica was the prettiest German girl I ever saw; for this reason, that having been partly educated

at Paris, French *espièglerie* relieved what had been otherwise the too regular monotony of her Saxon features, and imparted a character of sauciness — or *fierté* is a better word — to that quietude which is too tame to give the varied expression so charming in female beauty. The *esprit*, that delicious ingredient which has been so lamentably omitted in German character, she had imbibed from her French education; and in lieu of that plodding interchange of flat commonplaces which constitute the ordinary staple of conversation between the young of opposite sexes beyond the Rhine, she had imported the light, delicate tone of Parisian raillery, — the easy and familiar gayety of French society, so inexpressibly charming in France, and such a boon from Heaven when one meets it by accident elsewhere.

Oh, confess it ye who, in the dull round of this world's so-called pleasure, in the Erybœan darkness of the dinners and evening parties of your fashionable friends, sit nights long, speaking and answering, half at random, without one thought to amuse, without one idea to interest you, — what pleasure have you felt when some chance expression, some remark, — a mere word, perhaps, — of your neighbor beside you, reveals that she has attained that wondrous charm, that most fascinating of all possessions, — the art to converse; that neither fearful of being deemed pedantic on the one hand, or uninformed on the other, she launches forth freely on the topic of the moment; gracefully illustrating her meaning by womanly touches of sensibility and delicacy, as though to say, these lighter weapons were her own peculiar arms, while men might wield the more massive ones of sense and judgment. Then with what lightness she flits along from theme to theme, half affecting to infer that she dares not venture deep, yet showing every instant traits of thoughtfulness and reflection!

How long since have you forgotten that she who thus holds you entranced is the brunette, with features rather too bold than otherwise; that those eyes which now sparkle with the fire of mind seemed but half an hour ago to have a look of cold effrontery? Such is the charm of *esprit;*

and without it the prettiest woman wants her greatest charm. A diamond she may be, and as bright and of purest water; but the setting, which gives such lustre to the stone, is absent, and half the brilliancy of the gem is lost to the beholder.

Now, of all tongues ever invented by man, German is the most difficult and clumsy for all purposes of conversation. You may preach in it, you may pray in it, you may hold a learned argument, or you may lay down some involved and intricate statement, — you may, if you have the gift, even tell a story in it, provided the hearers be patient, and some have gone so far as to venture on expressing a humorous idea in German; but these have been bold men, and their venturous conduct is more to be admired than imitated. At the same time, it is right to add that a German joke is a very wooden contrivance at best, and that the praise it meets with is rather in the proportion of the difficulty of the manufacture than of the superiority of the article, — just as we admire those Indian toys carved with a rusty nail, or those fourth-string performances of Paganini and his followers.

And now to come back to the students, whom mayhap you deem to have been forgotten by me all this time, but for whose peculiar illustration my digression was intended, — it being neither more nor less than to show that if Frederica von Ettenheim turned half the heads in Göttingen, Messrs. Eisendecker and Mühry were of the number. What a feature it was of the little town, her coming to reside in it! What a sweet atmosphere of womanly gracefulness spread itself like a perfume through those old *salons*, whose dusty curtains and moth-eaten chairs looked like the fossils of some antediluvian furniture! With what magic were the old ceremonials of a professor's reception exchanged for the easier habits of a politer world! The venerable dignitaries of the University felt the change, but knew not where it lay, and could not account for the pleasure they now experienced in the vice-rector's *soirées;* while the students knew no bounds to the enthusiastic admiration, and "Die Ettenheim" reigned in every heart in Göttingen.

Of all her admirers none seemed to hold a higher place in her favor than Von Mühry. Several causes contributed to this, in addition to his own personal advantages and the distinction of his talents, which were of a high order. He was particularly noticed by the vice-rector, from the circumstance of his father holding a responsible position in the Prussian government; while Adolphe himself gave ample promise of one day making a figure in the world. He was never omitted in any invitation, nor forgotten in any of the many little parties so frequent among the professors; and even where the society was limited to the dignitaries of the college, some excuse would ever be made by the vice-rector to have him present, either on the pretence of wanting him for something, or that Frederica had asked him without thinking.

Such was the state of this little world when I settled in it, and took up my residence at the Meissner Thor, intending to pass my summer there. The first evening I spent at the vice-rector's, the matter was quite clear to my eyes. Frederica and Adolphe were lovers. It was to no purpose that when he had accompanied her on the piano he retreated to a distant part of the room when she ceased to sing. It signified not that he scarcely ever spoke to her, and when he did, but a few words, hurriedly and in confusion. Their looks met once; I saw them exchange one glance, — a fleeting one, too, — but I read in it their whole secret, mayhap even more than they knew themselves. Well had it been, if I alone had witnessed this, but there was another at my side who saw it also, and whispered in my ear, "Der Zahme is in love." I turned round, — it was Eisendecker: his face, sallow and sickly, while large circles of dark olive surrounded his eyes, and gave him an air of deep suffering. "Did you see that?" said he, suddenly, as he leaned his hand on my arm, where it shook like one in ague.

"Did you see that?"

"What, — the flower?

"Yes, the flower. It was she dropped it, when she crossed the room. You saw him take it up, didn't you?"

The tone he spoke in was harsh and hissing, as if he ut-

tered the words with his teeth clenched. It was clear to me now that he, too, was in love with Frederica, and I trembled to think of the cruel shock their friendship must sustain ere long.

A short time after, when I was about to retire, Eisendecker took my arm, and said, "Are you for going home? May I go with you?" I gave a willing assent, our lodgings being near, and we spent much of every day in each other's chambers. It was the first time we had ever returned without waiting for Mühry; and fearing what a separation, once begun, might lead to, I stopped suddenly on the stairs, and said, as if suddenly remembering,—

"By the by, we are going without Adolphe."

Eisendecker's fingers clutched me convulsively, and while a bitter laugh broke from him, he said, "You would n't tear them asunder, would you?" For the rest of the way he never spoke again, and I, fearful of awakening the expression of that grief which, when avowed, became confirmed, never opened my lips, save to say, "Good-night."

I never intended to have involved myself in a regular story when I began this chapter, nor must I do so now, though, sooth to say, it would not be without its interest to trace the career of these two youths, who now became gradually estranged from each other, and were no longer to be seen, as of old, walking with arms on each other's shoulder,—the most perfect realization of true brotherly affection. Day by day the distance widened between them; each knew the secret of the other's heart, yet neither dared to speak of it. From distrust there is but a short step to dislike — alas! it is scarcely even a step. They parted.

Every one knows that the reaction which takes place when some long-standing friendship has been ruptured is proportionate to the warmth of the previous attachment. Still the cause of this, in a great measure, is more attributable to the world about us than to ourselves; we make partisans to console us for the loss of one who was our confidant, and in the violence of *their* passions we are carried away as in a current. The students were no exception to this theory; scarcely had they ceased to regard each other

as friends when they began to feel as enemies. Alas! is it not ever so? Does not the good soil, which, when cultivated with care, produces the fairest flowers and the richest fruits, rear up, when neglected and abandoned, the most noxious weeds and the rankest thistles? And yet it was love for another, — that passion so humanizing in its influence, so calculated to assuage the stormy and vindictive traits of even a savage nature, — it was love that made them thus. To how many is the "light that lies in woman's eyes" but a beacon to lure to ruin? When we think that but one can succeed where so many strive, what sadness and misery must not result to others?

Another change came over them, and a stranger still. Eisendecker, the violent youth, of ungovernable temper, and impetuous passion, who loved the wildest freak of student-daring, and ever was the first to lead the way in each mad scheme, had now become silent and thoughtful; a gentle sadness tempered down the fierce traits of his hot nature, and he no longer frequented his old haunts of the cellar and the fighting school, but wandered alone into the country, and spent whole days in solitude. Von Mühry, on the other hand, seemed to have assumed the castaway mantle of his once friend: the gentle bearing and almost submissive tone of his manner were exchanged for an air of conscious pride, — a demeanor that bespoke a triumphant spirit; and the quiet youth suddonly seemed changed to a rash, high-spirited boy, reckless from very happiness. During this time, Eisendecker had attached himself particularly to me; and although I had always hitherto preferred Von Mühry, the feeling of the other's unhappiness, a sense of compassion for suffering, which it was easy to see was great, drew me closer in my friendship towards him; and, at last, I scarcely saw Adolphe at all, and when we did meet, a mutual feeling of embarrassment separated and estranged us from each other. About this time I set off on an excursion to the Hartz Mountains, to visit the Brocken, and see the mines; my absence, delayed beyond what I first intended, was above four weeks, and I returned to Göttingen just as the summer vacation was about to begin.

About five leagues from Göttingen, on the road towards Nordheim, there is a little village called Meissner, a favorite resort of the students, in all their festivals; while, at something less than a mile distant, stands a water-mill, on a little rivulet among the hills,— a wild, sequestered spot, overgrown with stunted oak and brushwood. A narrow bridle-path leads to it from the village, and this was the most approved place for settling all those affairs of honor whose character was too serious to make it safe to decide nearer the University; for, strangely enough, while by the laws of the University duelling was rigidly denounced, yet whenever the quarrel was decided by the sword, the authorities never or almost never interfered, but if a pistol was the weapon, the thing at once took a more serious aspect.

For what reasons the mills have been always selected as the appropriate scenes for such encounters, I never could discover; but the fact is unquestionable, and I never knew a University town that did not possess its "water privileges" in this manner.

Towards the mill I was journeying at the easy pace of my pony, early on a summer's morning, preferring the rural breakfast with the miller — for they are always a kind of innkeepers — to the fare of the village. I entered the little bridle-path that conducted to his door, and was sauntering listlessly along, dreaming pleasantly, as one does, when the song of the lark and the heavy odor of dew-pressed flowers steep the heart in happiness all its own, when, behind me, I heard the regular tramp of marching. I listened; had I been a stranger to the sound, I should have thought them soldiers, but I knew too well the measured tread of the student, and I heard the jingling of their heavy sabres,— a peculiar clank a student's ear cannot be deceived in. I guessed at once the object of their coming, and grew sick at heart to think that the storm of men's stubborn passions and the strife of their revengeful nature should desecrate a peaceful spot like this. I was about to turn back, disgusted at the thought, when I remembered I must return by the same path, and meet them; but even this I shrunk from. The footsteps came nearer

and nearer, and I had barely time to move off the path into the brushwood, and lead my pony after, when they turned the angle of the way. They who walked first were muffled in their cloaks, whose high collars concealed their faces; but the caps of many a gaudy color proclaimed them students. At a little distance behind, and with a slower step, came another party, among whom I noticed one who walked between two others, his head sunk on his bosom, and evidently overcome with emotions of deep sorrow. A movement of my horse at this instant attracted their attention towards the thicket; they stopped, and a voice called out my name. I looked round, and there stood Eisendecker before me. He was dressed in deep mourning, and looked pale and worn, his black beard and mustache deepening the haggard expression of features, to which the red borders of his eyelids, and his bloodless lips, gave an air of the deepest suffering. "Ah, my friend," said he, with a sad effort at a smile, "you are here quite *à propos*. I am going to fight Adolphe this morning." A fearful presentiment that such was the case came over me the instant I saw him; but when he said so, a thrill ran through me, and I grew cold from head to foot.

"I see you are sorry," said he, tenderly, while he took my hand within both of his; "but you would not blame me,— indeed you would not,— if you knew all."

"What, then, was the cause of this quarrel? How came you to an open rupture?"

He turned round, and as he did so his face was purple, the blood suffused every feature, and his very eyeballs seemed like bursting with it. He tried to speak; but I only heard a rushing noise like a hoarse-drawn breath.

"Be calm, my dear Eisendecker," said I. "Cannot this be settled otherwise than thus?"

"No, no!" said he, in the voice of indignant passion I used to hear from him long before, "never!" He waved his hand impatiently as he spoke, and turned his head from me. At the same moment one of his companions made a sign with his hand towards me.

"What!" whispered I in horror,— "a blow?"

A brief nod was the reply. Alas! from that minute all

hope left me. Too well I knew the desperate alternative that awaited such an insult. Reconciliation was no longer to be thought of. I asked no more, but followed the group along the path towards the mill.

In a little garden, as it was called, — we should rather term it a close-shaven grass-plot, — where some tables and benches were placed under the shade of large chestnut-trees, Adolphe von Mühry stood, surrounded by a number of his friends. He was dressed in his costume as a member of the Prussian club of the Landsmanschaft, — a kind of uniform of blue and white, with a silver braiding on the cuffs and collar, — and looked handsomer than ever I saw him. The change his features had undergone gave him an air of manliness and confidence that greatly improved him, and his whole carriage indicated a degree of self-reliance and energy which became him perfectly. A faint blush colored his cheek as he saw me enter, and he lifted his cap straight above his head and saluted me courteously, but with an evident effort to appear at ease before me. I returned his salute mournfully, — perhaps reproachfully, too, for he turned away and whispered something to a friend at his side.

Although I had seen many duels with the sword, it was the first time I was present at an affair with pistols in Germany; and I was no less surprised than shocked to perceive that one of the party produced a dice-box and dice, and placed them on a table.

Eisendecker all this time sat far apart from the rest, and, with folded arms and half-closed eyelids, seemed to wait in patience for the moment of being called on.

"What are they throwing for, yonder?" whispered I to a Saxon student near me.

"For the shot, of course," said he; "not but that they might spare themselves the labor. Eisendecker must fire first; and as for who comes second after him — "

"Is he so sure as that?" asked I in terror; for the fearful vision of blood would not leave my mind.

"That is he. The fellow that can knock a bullet off a champagne bottle at five-and-twenty paces may chance to hit a man at fifteen."

"Mühry has it," cried out one of those at the table; and I heard the words repeated from mouth to mouth till they reached Eisendecker, as he moved his cane listlessly to and fro in the mill-stream.

"Remember Ludwig," said his friend, as he grasped his arm with a strong clasp; "remember what I told you."

The other nodded carelessly, and merely said, "Is all ready?"

"Stand here, Eisendecker," said Mühry's second, as he dropped a pebble in the grass.

Mühry was already placed, and stood erect, his eyes steadily directed to his antagonist, who never once looked towards him, but kept his glance fixed straight in front.

"You fire first, sir," said Mühry's friend, while I could mark that his voice trembled slightly at the words. "You may reserve your fire till I have counted twenty after the word is given."

As he spoke he placed the pistol in Eisendecker's hand, and called out,—

"Gentlemen, fall back, fall back; I am about to give the word. Herr Eisendecker, are you ready?"

A nod was the reply.

"Now!" cried he, in a loud voice; and scarcely was the word uttered when the discharge of the pistol was heard. So rapid, indeed, was the motion, that we never saw him lift his arm; nor could any one say what direction the ball had taken.

"I knew it, I knew it," muttered Eisendecker's friend, in tones of agony. "All is over with him now."

Before a minute elapsed, the word to fall back was again given, and I now beheld Von Mühry standing with his pistol in hand, while a smile of cool but determined malice sat on his features.

While the second repeated the same words over to him, I turned to look at Eisendecker, but he evinced no apparent consciousness of what was going on about him; his eyes, as before, were bent on vacancy; his pale face, unmoved, showed no signs of passion. In an instant the fearful "Now" rang out, and Mühry slowly raised his arm, and, levelling his pistol steadily, stood with his eye

bent on his victim. While the deep voice of the second slowly repeated one — two — three — four — never was anything like the terrible suspense of that moment. It seemed as if the very seconds of human life were measuring out one by one. As the word "ten" dropped from his lips, I saw Mühry's hand shake. In his revengeful desire to kill his man, he had waited too long, and now he was growing nervous; he let fall his arm to his side, and waited for a few seconds, then raising it again, he took a steady aim, and at the word "nineteen" fired.

A slight movement of Eisendecker's head at this instant brought his face full front; and the bullet, which would have transfixed his head, now merely passed along his cheek, tearing a rude flesh-wound as it went.

A half-cry broke from Mühry: I heard not the word; but the accent I shall never cease to remember. It was now Eisendecker's time; and as the blood streamed down his cheek, and fell in great drops upon his neck and shoulders, I saw his face assume the expression it used to wear in former days. A terrible smile lit up his dark features, and a gleam of passionate vengeance made his eye glow like that of a maniac.

"I am ready,— give the word," cried he, in frantic impatience.

But Mühry's second, fearful of giving way to such a moment of passion, hesitated; when Eisendecker again called out, "The word, sir, the word!" and the bystanders, indignant at the appearance of unfairness, repeated the cry.

The crowd fell back, and the word was given. Eisendecker raised his weapon, poised it for a second in his hand, and then, elevating it above his head, brought it gradually down, till, from the position where I stood, I could see that he aimed at the heart.

His hand was now motionless, as if it were marble; while his eye, riveted on his antagonist, seemed to fix on one small spot, as though his whole vengeance was to be glutted there. Never was suspense more dreadful, and I stood breathless, in the expectation of the fatal flash, when, with a jerk of his arm, he threw up the pistol and

fired above his head; and then, with a heart-rending cry of "Mein bruder, mein bruder," rushed into Mühry's arms, and fell into a torrent of tears.

The scene was indeed a trying one, and few could witness it unmoved. As for me, I turned away completely overcome; while my heart found vent in thankfulness that such a fearful beginning should end thus happily.

"Yes," said Eisendecker, as we rode home together that evening, when, after a long silence, he spoke; "yes, I had resolved to kill him; but when my finger was even on the trigger, I saw a look upon his features that reminded me of those earlier and happier days when we had but one home and one heart, and I felt as if I was about to become the murderer of my brother."

Need I add that they were friends forever after?

But I must leave Göttingen and its memories too. They recall happy days, it is true; but they who made them so — where are they?

CHAPTER XXII.

SPAS AND GRAND DUKEDOMS.

It was a strange ordinance of the age that made watering-places equally the resort of the sick and the fashionable, the dyspeptic and the dissipated. One cannot readily see by what magic chalybeates can minister to a mind diseased, nor how sub-carbonates and proto-chlorides may compensate to the faded spirit of an *ennuyée* fine lady for the bygone delights of a London or a Paris season; much less, through what magnetic influence gambling and gossip can possibly alleviate affections of the liver, or roulette be made a medical agent in the treatment of chronic rheumatism.

It may be replied that much of the benefit — some would go farther, and say all — to be expected from the watering-places is derivable from change of scene and habit of living, new faces, new interests, new objects of curiosity, aided by agreeable intercourse, and what the medical folk call "pleasant and cheerful society." This, be it known, is no chance collocation of words set down at random; it is a *bonâ fide* technical, — as much so as the hardest Greek compound that ever floored an apothecary. "Pleasant and cheerful society!" they speak of it as they would of the latest improvement in chemistry or the last patent medicine, — a thing to be had for asking for, like opodeldoc or Morison's pills. A line of treatment is prescribed for you, winding up in this one principle; and your physician, as he shakes your hand and says "good-by," seems like an angel of benevolence, who, instead of consigning you to the horrors of the pharmacopœia and a sick bed, tells you to pack off to the Rhine, spend your summer at Ems or Wiesbaden, and, above all things, keep early hours, and "pleasant, cheerful society."

Oh, why has no martyr to the miseries of a "liver" or the sorrows of "nerves" ever asked his M. D. where —

where is this delightful intercourse to be found? or by what universal principle of application can the same tone of society please the mirthful and the melancholy, the man of depressed, desponding habit, and the man of sanguine, hopeful temperament? How can the indolent and lethargic soul be made to derive pleasure from the bustling energies of more excited natures, or the fidgety victim of instability sympathize with the delights of quiet and tranquillity? He who enjoys "rude health"—the phrase must have been invented by a fashionable physician; none other could have deemed such a possession an offensive quality—may very well amuse himself by the oddities and eccentricities of his fellow-men, so ludicrously exhibited *en scène* before him. But in what way will these things appear to the individual with an ailing body and a distempered brain? It is impossible that contrarieties of temperament would ever draw men into close intimacy during illness. The very nature of a sick man's temper is to undervalue all sufferings save his own and those resembling his. The victim of obesity has no sympathies with the martyr to atrophy; he may envy, he cannot pity him. The man who cannot eat surely has little compassion for the woes of him who has the "wolf," and must be muzzled at meal times. The result, then, is obvious. The gloomy men get together in groups, and croak in concert; each mind brings its share of affliction to the common fund, and they form a joint-stock company of misery that rapidly assists their progress to the grave; while the nervously excited ones herd together by dozens, suggesting daily new extravagancies and caprices for the adoption of one another, till there is not an air-drawn dagger of the mind unfamiliar to one among them; and in this race of exaggerated sensibility they not uncommonly tumble over the narrow boundary that separates eccentricity from something worse.

This massing together of such people in hundreds must be ruinous to many, and few can resist the depressing influence which streets full of pale faces suggest, or be proof against the melancholy derivable from a whole promenade of cripples. There is something indescribably sad in these rendezvous of ailing people from all parts of Europe,—

north, south, east, and west; the snows of Norway and the suns of Italy; the mountains of Scotland and the steppes of Russia; comparing their symptoms and chronicling their sufferings; watching with the egotism of sickness the pallor on their neighbor's cheek, and calculating their own chances of recovery by the progress of some other invalid.

But were this all, the aspect might suggest gloomy thoughts, but could not excite indignant ones. Unhappily, however, there is a reverse to the medal. "The pleasant and cheerful society" so confidently spoken of by your doctor has another representation than in the faces of sick people. These watering-places are the depôts of continental vice, the licensed bazaars of foreign iniquity, the sanctuary of the outlaw, the home of the swindler, the last resource of the ruined debauchee, the one spot of earth beneath the feet of the banished defaulter. They are the parliaments of European blackguardism, to which Paris contributes her *escrocs*, England her "legs" from Newmarket and Doncaster, and Poland her refugee counts, — victims of Russian cruelty and barbarity.

To begin, — and to understand the matter properly, you must begin by forgetting all you have been so studiously storing up as fact from the books of Head, Granville, and others, and merely regard them as the pleasant romances of gentlemen who like to indulge their own easy humors in a vein of agreeable gossip, or the more profitable occupation of collecting grand-ducal stars and snuff-boxes.

These delightful pictures of Brunnens, secluded in the recesses of wild mountain districts inaccessible save to some adventurous traveller; the peaceful simplicity of the rural life; the primitive habits of a happy peasantry; the humble but contented existence of a little community estranged from all the shocks and strife of the world; the lovely scenery; the charming intercourse with gifted and cultivated minds; the delightful reunions, where Metternich, Châteaubriand, and Humboldt are nightly to be met, mixing among the rest of the company, and chatting familiarly with every stranger; the peaceful tranquillity of the spot, — an oasis in the great desert of the world's troubles, where the

exhausted mind and tired spirit may lie down in peace and take its rest, lulled by the sound of falling water or the strains of German song, — these, I say, cleverly put forward, with "eight illustrations taken on the spot," make pretty books, and pleasant to read, but not less dangerous to follow; while exaggerated catalogues of cures and recoveries, the restoration from sufferings of a life long, the miraculous list of sick men made sound ones through the agency of sulphurates and sub-carbonates, are still more to be guarded against as guides to the spas of Germany.

Now, I would not for a moment be supposed to throw discredit on the efficiency of Aix or Ems, Wiesbaden or Töplitz, or any of them. In some cases they have done, and will do, it may be hoped, considerable benefit to many sufferers. I would merely desire to slide in, amidst the universal pæan of praise, a few words of caution respecting the *morale* of these watering-places; and in doing so I shall be guided entirely by the same principle I have followed in all the notes of my "Loiterings," rather to touch follies and absurdities than to go deeper down into the strata of crimes and vices; at the same time, wherever it may be necessary for my purpose, I shall not scruple to cut into the quick if the malady need it.

And to begin, — imagine in the first place a Grand Duchy of such moderate proportions that its sovereign dare not take in the "Times" newspaper; for if he opened it, he must intrude upon the territory of his neighbors. His little kingdom, however, having all the attributes of a real state, possesses a minister for the home and a minister for the foreign department; it has a chancellor of the exchequer and a secretary at war; and if there were half a mile of seaboard, would inevitably have a board of admiralty and a *ministre de la marine*. It is also provided with a little army, something in the fashion of Bombastes Furioso's, where each arm of the service has its one representative, or that admirable Irish corps, which, when inquired after by the General of the District, "Where is the Donegal Light Horse?" was met by the answer of, "Here I am, yer honor!" And though certainly nothing could possibly be more modestly devised than the whole retinue

of state, though the *fantassins* be fifty, and the cavalry five, still they must be fed, clothed, and kept in tobacco, — a question of some embarrassment, when it is considered that the Grand Duchy produces little grain and less grass, has neither manufacture nor trade, nor the means of providing for other wants than those of a simple and hard-working peasantry. There is, however, a palace, with its accompaniments of grand maréchal, equerries, cooks, and scullions, — a vast variety of officials of every grade and class, who must be provided for. How is this done? Simply enough, when the secret is once known, — four yards of green baize, with two gentlemen armed with wooden rakes, and a box full of five-franc pieces. Nothing more is wanting. For the mere luxury of the thing, as a matter of pin-money to the grand duchess, if there be one, you may add a roulette-table; but *rouge et noir* will supply all the trumpery expedients of taxation, direct and indirect. You neither want collectors, custom-houses, nor colonies; you may snap your fingers at trade and import duties, and laugh at the clumsy contrivances by which other chancellors provide for the expenditure of other countries.

The machinery of revenue reduces itself to this: first catch a Jew. For your petty villanies any man will suffice; but for your grand schemes of wholesale plunder, there is nothing like an Israelite; besides, he has a kind of pride in his vocation. For the privilege of the gambling-table he will pay munificently, he will keep the whole grand-ducal realm in beer and beetroot the year through, and give a very respectable privy purse to the sovereign besides. To him you deliver up all the nations of the earth outside your own little frontier, none of those within it being under any pretext admitted inside the walls of the gambling house; for, like the sick apothecary, you know better than to take anything in the shop. You give him a *carte blanche*, sparing the little realm of Hesse-Homburg, to cheat the English, pigeon the Russians, ruin French, Swedes, Swiss, and Yankees to his heart's content; you set no limits to his grand career of roguery; you deliver, bound, into his hands all travellers within your realm, to be fleeced as it may seem fit. What care you for the din of factories

or the clanking hammers of the foundries? The rattle of the dice-box and the scraping of the croupier's mace are pleasanter sounds, and fully as suggestive of wealth. You need not descend into the bowels of the earth for riches; the gold, ready stamped from the mint, comes bright and shining to your hand. Fleets may founder and argosies may sink, but your dollars come safely in the pockets of their owners, and are paid, without any cost of collection, into the treasury of the State. Manchester may glut the earth with her printed calicoes, Sheffield may produce more carving-knives than there are carvers. *Your* resources can suffer no such casualties as these; you trade upon the vices of mankind, and need never dread a year of scarcity. The passion for play is more contagious than the small-pox, and unhappily the malady returns after the first access. Every gambler who leaves fifty Napoleons in your territory is bound in a kind of recognizance to return next year and lose double the sum. Each loss is but an instalment of the grand total of his ruin, and you have contracted for that.

But even the winner does not escape you. A hundred temptations are provided to seduce him into extravagance and plunge him into expense, — tastes are suggested, and habits of luxury inculcated, that turn out sad comforters when a reverse of fortune compels him to a more limited expenditure; so that when you extinguish the unlucky man by a summary process, you reserve a lingering death for the more fortunate one. In the language of the dock, it is only "a long day" he obtains, after all.

How pleasant, besides, to reflect that the storms of political strife, which agitate other heads, never reach yours. The violence of party spirit, the rancor of the press, are hushed before the decorous silence of the gaming-table and the death-like stillness of *rouge et noir*. There is no need of a censorship when there is a croupier. The literature of your realm is reduced to a card, to be pricked by the pin of a gamester; and men have no heads for the pleasures of reading, when stared in the face by ruin. Other states may occupy themselves with projects of philanthropy and benevolence, they may project schemes of public usefulness and advantage, they may advance the arts of civilization,

and promote plans of national greatness; your course is an easier path, and is never unsuccessful.

But some one may say here, How are these people to live? I agree at once with the sentiment, — no one is more ready to assent to that excellent adage, — "Il faut que tout le monde vive, even grand-dukes." But there are a hundred ways of eking out subsistence in cheap countries, without trenching on morality. The military service of Austria, Prussia, and Russia is open to them, should their own small territories not suffice for moderate wants and wishes. In any case I am not going to trouble my head with providing for German princes, while I have a large stock of nephews and nieces little better off. All I care for at present is to point out the facts of a case, and not to speculate on how they might be altered.

Now, to proceed. In proportion as vice is more prevalent, the decorum of the world would appear to increase, and internal rottenness and external decency bear a due relation to each other. People could not thus violate the outward semblance of morality, by flocking in hundreds and tens of hundreds to those gambling states, those *rouge et noir* dependencies, those duchies of the dice-box. A man's asking a passport for Baden would be a tacit averment, "I am going to gamble." Ordering post-horses for Ems would be like calling for "fresh cards;" and you would as soon confess to having passed a few years in Van Diemen's Land as acknowledge a summer on the Rhine.

What, then, was to be done? It was certainly a difficulty, and might have puzzled less ingenious heads than grand-ducal advisers. They, however, soon hit upon the expedient. They are shrewd observers, and clever men of the world. They perceived that while other eras have been marked by the characteristic designation of brass, gold, or iron, *this*, with more propriety, might be called the age of bile. Never was there a period when men felt so much interested in their stomachs; at no epoch were mankind so deeply concerned for their livers; this passion — for it is such — not being limited to the old or feeble, to the broken and shattered constitution, but extending to all age and sex, including the veteran of a dozen campaigns and the belle

of a London season, the hard-lined and seasoned features of a polar traveller, and the pale, soft cheek of beauty, the lean proportions of shrunken age, and the plump development of youthful loveliness. In the words of the song,

"No age, no profession, no station is free."

It is the universal mania of our century, and we may expect that one day, our vigorous pursuit of knowledge on the subject will allow us to be honorably classed with the equally intelligent seekers for the philosopher's stone.

With this great feature of the time, then, nothing was easier than to comply. The little realm of Hesse-Homburg might not have attractions of scenery or society; its climate might, like most of those north of the Alps, be nothing to boast of; its social advantages being a zero, what could it possess as a reason — a good, plausible reason, for drawing travellers to its frontier? Of course, a Spa! — something very nauseous and very foul smelling, as nearly as possible like a warm infusion of rotten eggs, thickened with red clay. Germany happily abounds in these; Nature has been kind to her, at least under ground, and you have only to dig two feet in any limestone district to meet with the most sovereign thing on earth for stomachic derangements.

The Spa discovered, a doctor was found to analyze it, and another to write a book upon it. Nothing more were necessary. The work, translated into three or four languages, set forth all the congenial advantages of pumps and promenades, sub-carbonates, *table d'hôtes*, waltzing, and mineral waters. The pursuit of health no longer presented a grim goddess masquerading in rusty black and a bald forehead, but a lovely nymph, in a Parisian toilette, conversing like a French woman, and dancing like an Austrian.

Who would not be ill, I wonder? Who would not discover that Hampshire was too high and Essex too low, Devon too close and Cumberland too bracing? Who would not give up his village M.D., and all his array of bottles, with their long white cravats, for a ramble to the Rhine, where luxurious living, belles, and balls abounded, and where *soit dit en passant*, the *rouge et noir* table afforded the easy resource of supplying all such pleasures, so that you might

grow robust and rich at once, and while imbibing iron into your blood, lay up a stock of gold with your banker? Hence the connection between Spas and gambling; hence the fashionable flocking to those healthful spots by thousands who never felt illness; hence the unblushing avowal of having been a month at Baden by those who would flinch at acknowledging an hour in a nell; and hence, more important than all, at least to one individual concerned, the source of that real alchemy by which a grand-duke, like Macheath, can

"Turn all his lead to gold."

Well may he exclaim, with the gallant captain, —

"Fill every glass!"

Were the liquor champagne or tokay, it could not be a hundredth part as profitable; and the whole thing presents a picture of "hocussing" on the grandest scale ever adopted.

The fifteen glasses of abomination demand a walk of half an hour, or an hour in the Cursaal. The Cursaal is a hell! there is no need to mince it. The taste for play is easily imbibed — what bad taste is not? — and thus, while you are drawing the pump, the grand-duke is diving into your pocket. Here, then, — I shall not add a word, — is the true state of the Spas of Germany. As I believe it is customary to distinguish all writers on these "fountains of health" by some mark of princely favor proportionate to their services of praise, I beg to add, if the Gross Herzog von Hesse-Homburg deems the present a suitable instance for notice, that Arthur O'Leary will receive such evidence of grand-ducal approbation with a most grateful spirit, and acknowledge the same in some future volume of his "Loiterings," only requesting to mention that when Theodore Hook — poor fellow! — was dining once with a London alderman remarkable for the display and the tedium of his dinners, he felt himself at the end of an hour and a half's vigorous performance only in the middle of the entertainment; upon which he laid down his knife, and in a whisper thus uttered himself: "*Eating* more is out of the question; so I 'll take the rest out in money."

CHAPTER XXIII.

THE TRAVELLING PARTY.

I HAVE already taken occasion to indoctrinate my reader on the subject of what I deem the most perfect species of *table d'hôte*. May I now beg of him, or her, if she will be kind enough, to accompany me to the *table-monstre* of Wiesbaden, Ems, or Baden-Baden? We are at the Cursaal, or Shuberts, or the "Hof von Nassau" at Wiesbaden. Four hundred guests are assembled, their names indicative of every land of Europe, and no small portion of America; the mixture of language giving the impression of its being a grand banquet to the "operatives at Babel," but who, not satisfied with the chances of misunderstanding afforded by speaking their own tongues to foreigners, have adventured on the more certain project of endeavoring to being totally unintelligible, by speaking languages with which they are unacquainted; while in their dress, manner, and appearance, the great object seems to be an accurate imitation of some other country than their own. Hence Frenchmen affect to seem English, English to look like Prussians, Prussians to appear Poles, Poles to be Calmucks. Your "elegant" of the Boulevard de Ghent sports a "cut away" like a Yorkshire squire, and rides in cords; your Londoner wears his hair on his shoulders, and his mustaches like a Pomeranian count; Turks find their way into tight trousers and "Wellingtons;" and even the Yankees cannot resist the soft impeachment, but take three inches off their hair behind, and don't whittle before company.

Nothing is more amusing than these general congresses of European vagrancy. Characters the most original meet you at every step, and display most happily traits you never have the opportunity to inspect at home. For so it is, the very fact of leaving home with most people seems

like an absolution from all the necessities of sustaining a part. They feel as though they had taken off the stage finery in which they had fretted away their hours before, and stand forth themselves *in propria*. Thus your grave Chancery lawyer becomes a chatty pleasant man of the world, witty and conversable; your abstruse mathematician, leaving conic sections behind him, talks away with the harmless innocence of a child about men and politics; and even your cold "exclusive" bids a temporary farewell to his "morgue," and answers his next neighbor at table without feeling shocked at his obtrusion.

There must be some secret sympathy — of whose operations we know nothing — between our trunks and our temperaments, our characters and our carpet-bags; and that by the same law which opens one to the inspection of an official at the frontier, the other must be laid bare when we pass across it. How well would it have been for us, if the analogy had been pushed a little further, that the fiscal regulations adopted in the former were but extended to the latter, and that we had applied the tariff to the morals, as well as to the manufactures, of the Continent.

It was in some such musing as this I sat in a window of the Nassau, at Wiesbaden, during the height of the season of ——. Strangers were constantly arriving, and hourly was the reply "no room" given to the disconsolate travellers, who peered from their carriages with the road-sick look of a long journey. As for myself, I had been daily and nightly transferred from one quarter of the hotel to another,— now sleeping in an apartment forty feet square, in a bed generally reserved for royalty, now bivouacking under the very slates; one night exposed to the incessant din of the street beside my windows, the next, in a remote wing of the building, where there were no bells in the chambers, nor any waiter was ever known to wander. In fact, I began to believe that they made use of me to air the beds of the establishment, and was seriously disposed to make a demand for some compensation in my bill; and if I might judge from the pains in my bones I contracted in "Lit de Parade," I must have saved her Majesty of Greece, who was my successor in it, a nota-

ble attack of rheumatism. To this shuttlecock state of existence the easiness of my nature made me submit tamely enough, and I never dreamed of rebellion.

I was sitting conning over to myself the recollections of some faces I had seen before, when the head waiter appeared before me, with a request that I would be kind enough to give up my place at the table, which was No. 14, to a gentleman lately arrived, and who desired to sit near his friends in that vicinity. "To be sure," said I at once; "I have no acquaintance here, and 114 will do me as well as 14,— place me where you like." At the same time, it rather puzzled me to learn what the individual could be like who conceived such a violent desire to be in the neighborhood of some Hamburgh Jews, — for such were the party around me,— when the waiter began to make room for a group that entered the room, and walked up to the end of that table. A glance told they were English. There was an elderly man, tall and well-looking, with the air "gentleman" very legibly written on his quiet, composed features; the carriage of his head, and a something in his walk, induced me to believe him military. A lady leaned on his arm, some thirty years his junior,— he was about sixty-six or seven,— whose dress and style were fashionable, at the same time that they had not that perfect type of unpretending legitimacy that belongs essentially to but one class. She was, in fact, *trop bien mise* for a *table d'hôte;* for although only a morning costume, there was a display about it which was faulty in its taste; her features, without being handsome, were striking, as much for the carriage of her head as anything in themselves. There was an air of good looks, as though to say, "If you don't think me handsome, the fault is yours." Her eyes were of a bluish gray, large and full, with lightly-arched brows; but the mouth was the most characteristic feature,— it was firm and resolute-looking, closely compressed, and with a slight protrusion of the lower lip, that said as plainly as words could say it, "I will, and that 's enough." In walking, she took some pains to display her foot, which, with all the advantages of a Parisian shoe, was scarcely as pretty as she conceived it, but on the

whole was well-formed, and rather erring on the score of size than symmetry.

They were followed by three or four young men, of whom I could only remark that they wore the uniform appearance of young Englishmen of good class, very clean-looking faces, well-brushed hair, and well-fitting frock coats. One sported a mustache of a dirty-yellow color, and whiskers to match, and by his manner, and a certain half-shut-eye kind of glance, proclaimed himself the knowing man of the party.

While they were taking their places, which they did at once on entering, I heard a general burst of salutations break from them in very welcome accent: "Oh, here he is, here he comes. Ah, I knew we should see him." At the same instant, a tall, well-dressed fellow leaned over the table and shook hands with them all in succession.

"When did you arrive?" said he, turning to the lady.

"Only an hour ago; Sir Marmaduke would stay at Frankfort yesterday, to see Duvernet dance, and so we were detained beyond our time."

The old gentleman half blushed at this charge, and while a look of pleasure showed that he did not dislike the accusation, he said,—

"No, no; I stayed to please Calthorpe."

"Indeed!" said the lady, turning a look of very peculiar, but unmistakable, anger at him of the yellow mustache. "Indeed, my lord!"

"Oh, yes, that is a weakness of mine," said he, in an easy tone of careless banter, which degenerated to a mutter, heard only by the lady herself.

"I ought to have a place somewhere here about," said the tall man. "Number 14 or 15, the waiter said. Hallo, *garçon* —"

At this he turned round, and I saw the well-remembered face of my fellow-traveller, the Honorable Jack Smallbranes. He looked very hard at me, as if he were puzzled to remember where or when we had met, and then, with a cool nod, said, "How d'ye do? — over in England lately?"

"Not since I had the pleasure of meeting you at Rotterdam. Did you go far with the Alderman's daughters?"

A very decided wink and a draw down of the brows cautioned me to silence on that subject; but not before the lady had heard my question, and looked up in his face with an expression that said,— "I 'll hear more of that affair before long."

"Monsieur has given you his place, sir," said the waiter, arranging a chair at No. 14. "I have put *you* at 83."

"All right," replied Jack, as if no recognition were called for on his part, and that he was not sorry to be separated from one with an unpleasant memory.

"I am shocked, sir," said the lady, addressing me in her blandest accents, "at our depriving you of your place, but Mr. Carrisbrook will, I 'm sure, give you his."

While I protested against such a surrender, and Mr. Carrisbrook looked very much annoyed at the proposal, the lady only insisted the more, and it ended in Mr. Carrisbrook — one of the youths already mentioned — being sent down to 83, while I took up my position in front of the party in his place.

I knew to what circumstance I was indebted for this favorable notice; she looked up to me as a kind of king's evidence, whenever the Honorable Jack should be called up for trial, and already I had seen a great deal into the history and relative position of all parties. Such was the state of matters when the soup appeared.

And now, to impart to my readers, as is my wont, such information as I possessed afterwards, and not to keep them waiting for the order in which I obtained it: the party before me consisted of Sir Marmaduke Lonsdall and his lady, — he, an old general officer of good family and connections, who, with most unexceptionable manners and courtly address, had contrived to spend a very easy, good-for-nothing existence, without ever seeing an hour's service, his clubs and his dinner-parties filling up life tolerably well, with the occasional excitement arising from who was in and who was out, to season the whole. Sometimes a Lord of the Treasury, with a seat for a Government borough, and sometimes patriotically sitting among the opposition when

his friends were out, he was looked upon as a very honora ble, straightforward person, who could not be "overlooked" when his party were distributing favors.

My Lady Lonsdall was a *soi-disant* heiress, the daughter of some person unknown in the city, the greater part of whose fortune was unhappily embarked in Poyais Scrip,— a fact only ascertained when too late, and, consequently, though discoursing most eloquently in a prospectus about mines of gold and silver, strata of pearl necklaces, and diamond earrings, all ready to put on, turned out an unfortunate investment, and only realized an article in the "Times," headed "ANOTHER BUBBLE SPECULATION." Still, however, she was reputed very rich, and Sir Marmaduke received the congratulations of his club on the event with the air of a conqueror. She married him simply because, having waited long and impatiently for a title, she was fain to put up at last with a baronet. Her ambition was to be in the fashionable world; to be among that sect of London elect who rule at Almack's and dictate at the West End; to occupy her portion of the "Morning Post," and to have her name circulated among the illustrious few who entertain royalty, and receive archdukes at luncheon. If the Poyais investment, in its result, denied the means of these extravagances, it did not, unhappily, obliterate the taste for them; and my lady's ambition to be fashionable was never at a higher spring-tide than when her fortunes were at the ebb. Now, certes, there are two ways to London distinction,— rank and wealth. A fair union of both will do much, but, without either, the pursuit is utterly hopeless. There is but one course, then, for these unfortunate aspirants of celebrity,— it is to change the venue and come abroad. They may not, it is true, have the rank and riches which give position at home. Still, they are better off than most foreigners: they have not the wealth of the aristocracy, yet they can imitate their wickedness; their habits may be costly, but their vices are cheap; and thus they can assert their high position and their fashionable standing by displaying the abandonment which is unhappily the distinctive feature of a certain set in the high world of London.

Followed, then, by a train of admirers, she paraded about the Continent, her effrontery exalted into beauty, her cold insolence assumed to be high breeding; her impertinence to women was merely exclusiveness, and her condescending manner to men the simple acknowledgment of that homage to which she was so unquestionably entitled.

Of her suite, they were animated by different motives. Some were young enough to be in love with any woman who, a great deal older than themselves, would deign to notice them. The noble lord, who accompanied her always, was a ruined baron, whose own wife had deserted him for another; he had left his character and his fortune at Doncaster and Epsom; and having been horsewhipped as a defaulter, and outlawed for debt, was of course in no condition to face his acquaintances in England. Still he was a lord,— there was no denying that; De Brett and Burke had chronicled his baptism, and the eighth baron from Hugo de Colbrooke, who carried the helmet of his sovereign at Agincourt, was unquestionably of the best blood of the peerage. Like your true white feather, he wore a most *farouche* exterior; his mustaches seemed to bristle with pugnacity, and the expression of his eye was indescribably martial; he walked as if he was stepping out the ground, and in his salute, he assumed the cold politeness with which a second takes off his hat to the opposite principal in a duel; even his valet seemed to favor the illusion, as he ostentatiously employed himself cleaning his master's pistols, and arranging the locks, as though there was no knowing at what moment of the day he might not be unexpectedly called on to shoot somebody.

This noble lord, I say, was a part of the household. Sir Marmaduke rather finding his society agreeable, and the lady regarding him as the cork-jacket on which she was to swim into the ocean of fashion at some remote period or other of her existence.

As for the Honorable Jack Smallbranes, who was he not in love with,— or rather who was not in love with him? Poor fellow! he was born, in his own estimation, to be the destroyer of all domestic peace; he was created to be the ruin to all female happiness. Such a destiny

might well have filled any one with sadness and depression; most men would have grieved over a lot which condemned them to be the origin of suffering. Not so, Jack; he felt he could n't help it,— that it was no affair of his if he were the best-looking fellow in the world. The thing was so palpable; women ought to take care of themselves; he sailed under no false flag. No, there he was, the most irresistible, well-dressed, and handsomest fellow to be met with; and if they did n't escape, — or, to use his own expression, "cut their lucky" in time,— the fault was all their own. If queens smiled and archduchesses looked kind upon him, let kings and archdukes look to it. He took no unfair or underhand advantages; he made no secret attacks, no dark advances,— he carried every fortress by assault, and in noonday. Some malicious people — the world abounds in such — used to say that Jack's gallantries were something like Falstaff's deeds of prowess, and that his victims were all "in buckram." But who could believe it? Did not victory sit on his very brow; were not his looks the signs of conquest; and, better than all, who that ever knew him had not the assurance from his own lips? With what a happy mixture of nonchalance and self-satisfaction would he make these confessions! How admirably blended was the sense of triumph with the consciousness of its ease! How he would shake his ambrosial curls, and throw himself into a pose of elegance, as though to say, "'T was thus I did it; ain't I a sad dog?"

Well, if these conquests were illusions, they were certainly the pleasantest ever a man indulged in. They consoled him at heart for the loss of fortune, country, and position; they were his recompense for all the lost glories of Crockford's and the Clarendon. Never was there such a picture of perfect tranquillity and unclouded happiness. Oh, let moralists talk as they will about the serenity of mind derivable alone from a pure conscience, the peaceful nature that flows from a source of true honor, and then look abroad upon the world and count the hundreds whose hairs are never tinged with gray, whose cheeks show no wrinkles, whose elastic steps suffer no touch of age, and

whose ready smile and cheerful laugh are the ever-present signs of their contentment,— let them look on these, and reflect that of such are nine-tenths of those who figure in lists of outlawry, whose bills do but make the stamps they are written on of no value, whose creditors are Legion and whose credit is at zero, and say which seems the happier. To see them, one would opine that there must be some secret good in cheating a coachmaker, or some hidden virtue in tricking a jeweller; that hotel-keepers are a natural enemy to mankind, and that a tailor has not a right even to a decimal fraction of honesty. Never was Epicurean philosophy like theirs; they have a fine liberal sense of the blackguardisms that a man may commit, and yet not forfeit his position in society. They know the precise condition in life when he may practise dishonesty; and they also see when he must be circumspect. They have one rule for the city and another for the club; and, better than all, they have stored their minds with sage maxims and wise reflections, which, like the philosophers of old, they adduce on every suitable occasion; and many a wounded spirit has been consoled by that beautiful sentiment, so frequent in their mouths, of —

"Go ahead! for what's the odds so long as you're happy?"

Such, my reader, was the clique in which, strangely enough, I now found myself; and were it not that such characters abound in every part of the Continent, that they swarm at spas and infest whole cities, I would scruple to introduce you among such company. It is as well, however, that you should be put on your guard against them, and that any amusement you may derive from the study of eccentricity should not be tarnished with the recollection of your being imposed upon.

There happened, on the day I speak of, to be a man of some rank at table, with whom I had a slight, a very slight acquaintance; but in passing from the room he caught my eye, came over, and conversed with me for a few minutes. From that moment Lady Lonsdall's manners underwent a great change in my regard. Not only did she venture to look at me without expressing any air

of supercilious disdain, but even vouchsafed the ghost of a smile; and, as we rose from table, I overheard her ask the Honorable Jack for my name. I could not hear the first part of his reply, but the last was couched in that very classic slang, expressive of my unknown condition,—

"I take it, he hain't got no friends!"

Notwithstanding this Foundling-Hospital sentence, Sir Marmaduke was instructed to invite me to take coffee,—an honor which, having declined, we separated, as do people who are to speak when next they meet.

Meditating on the unjust impression foreigners must conceive of England and the English by the unhappy specimens we "grind for exportation," I sat alone at a little table in the park. It was a sad subject, and it led me further than I wished or knew of. I thought I could trace much of the animosity of foreign journals to English policy in their mistaken notions of national character, and could well conceive how dubiously they must receive our claim to being high-spirited and honorable, when their own experiences would incline to a different conclusion; for, after all, the Fleet Prison, however fashionable its inmates, would scarcely be a flattering specimen of England, nor do I think Horsemonger Lane ought to be taken as a fair sample of the country. It is vain to assure foreigners that these people are not known nor received at home, neither held in credit nor estimation; their conclusive reply is, "How is it, then, that they are admitted to the tables of your ambassadors, and presented at our courts? Is it possible you would dare to introduce to our sovereigns those whom you could not present to your own?" This answer is a fatal one. The fact is so; the most rigid censor of morals leaves his conscience at the Ship Hotel at Dover; he has no room for it on a voyage, or perhaps he thinks it might be detained by a revenue officer. Whatever the cause, he will know at Baden — ay, and walk with — the man he would cut in Bond Street, and drive with the party at Brussels he would pass to-morrow if he met in Hyde Park.

This "sliding scale" of morality has great disadvan-

tages; none greater than the injury it inflicts on national character, and the occasion it offers for our disparagement at the hands of other people. It is in vain that liberal and enlightened measures mark our government, or that philanthropy and humanity distinguish our institutions; we only get credit for hypocrisy so long as we throw a mantle over our titled swindlers and dishonorable defaulters. If Napoleon found little difficulty in making the *sobriquet* of "La Perfide Albion" popular in France, we owe it much more to the degraded characters of our refugee English than to any justice in the charge against the nation. In a word, I have never met a foreigner commonly fair in his estimate of English character, who had not travelled in England; and I never met one unjust in all that regarded national good faith, honesty, and uprightness, who had visited our shores. The immunity from arrest would seem to suggest to our run-aways an immunity from all the ties of good conduct and character of our countrymen, who, under that strange delusion of the "immorality of France," seem to think that a change of behavior should be adopted in conformity with foreign usage; and as they put on less clothing, so they might dispense with a little virtue also.

These be unpleasant reflections, Arthur, and I fear the coffee or the maraschino must have been amiss; in any case, away with them, and now for a stroll in the Cursaal.

CHAPTER XXIV.

THE GAMBLING-ROOM.

Englishmen keep their solemnity and respectful deportment for a church; foreigners reserve theirs for a gambling-table. Never was I more struck than by the decorous stillness and well-bred quietness of the room in which the highest play went forward. All the animation of French character, all the bluntness of German, all the impetuosity of the Italian or the violent rashness of the Russian, were calmed down and subdued beneath the influence of the great passion; and it seemed as though the Devil would not accept the homage of his votaries if not rendered with the well-bred manners of true gentlemen. It was not enough that men should be ruined,—they should be ruined with easy propriety and thorough good breeding. Whatever their hearts might feel, their faces should express no discomfiture; though their head should ache and their hand should tremble, the lip must be taught to say "rouge" or "noir" without any emotion.

I do not scruple to own that all this decorum was more dreadful than any scene of wild violence or excitement. The forced calmness, the pent-up passion, might be kept from any outbreak of words; but no training could completely subdue the emotions which speak by the bloodshot eye, the quivering cheek, the livid lip.

No man's heart is consecrated so entirely to one passion as a gambler's. Hope with him usurps the place of every other feeling. Hope, however rude the shocks it meets from disappointment, however beaten and baffled, is still there; the flame may waste down to a few embers, but a single spark may live amid the ashes, yet it is enough to kindle up into a blaze before the breath of fortune. At first he lives but for moments like these; all his agonies,

all his sufferings, all the torturings of a mind verging on despair are repaid by such brief intervals of luck. Yet each reverse of fate is telling on him heavily; the many disappointments to his wishes are sapping by degrees his confidence in fortune. His hope is dashed with fear; and now commences within him that struggle which is the most fearful man's nature can endure. The fickleness of chance, the waywardness of fortune, fill his mind with doubts and hesitations. Sceptical on the sources of his great passion, he becomes a doubter on every subject; he has seen his confidence so often at fault that he trusts nothing, and at last the ruling feature of his character is suspicion. When this rules paramount, he is a perfect gambler; from that moment he has done with the world and all its pleasures and pursuits; life offers to him no path of ambition, no goal to stimulate his energies. With a mock stoicism he affects to be superior to the race which other men are running, and laughs at the collisions of party and the contests of politics. Society, art, literature, love itself, have no attractions for him then; all excitements are feeble compared with the alternations of the gaming-table; and the chances of fortune in real life are too tame and too tedious for the impatience of a gambler.

I have no intention of winding up these few remarks by any moral episode of a gambler's life, though my memory could supply me with more than one such,—when the baneful passion became the ruin, not of a thoughtless, giddy youth, inexperienced and untried, but of one who had already won golden opinions from the world, and stood high in the ranks which lead to honor and distinction. These stories have, unhappily, a sameness which mars the force of their lesson; they are listened to like the "refrain" of an old song, and from their frequency are disregarded. No; I trust in the fact that education and the tastes that flow from it are the best safeguards against a contagion of a heartless, soulless passion, and would rather warn my young countrymen at this place against the individuals than the system.

"Am I in your way, sir?" said a short, somewhat over-dressed man, with red whiskers, as he made room for me

to approach the play-table, with a politeness quite remarkable,— "am I in your way, sir?"

"Not in the least; I beg you 'll not stir."

"Pray take my seat; I request you will."

"By no means, sir; I never play. I was merely looking on."

"Nor I either,— or at least very rarely," said he, rising with the air of a man who felt no pleasure in what was going forward. "You don't happen to know that young gentleman in the light-blue frock and white vest yonder?"

"No, I never saw him before."

"I 'm sorry for it," said he, in a whisper; "he has just lost seventy thousand francs, and is going the readiest way to treble the sum by his play. I 'm certain he is English by his look and appearance, and it is a cruel thing, a very cruel thing, not to give him a word of caution here."

The words, spoken with a tone of feeling, interested me much in the speaker, and already I was angry with myself for having conceived a dislike to his appearance and a prejudice against his style of dress.

"I see," continued he, after a few seconds' pause,— "I see you agree with me. Let us try if we can't find some one who may know him. If Wycherley is here — you know Sir Harry, I suppose?"

"I have not that honor."

"Capital fellow,— the best in the world. He 's in the Blues, and always about Windsor or St. James's. He knows everybody; and if that young fellow be anybody, he 's sure to know him. Ah, how d' ye do, my Lord?" continued he, with an easy nod, as Lord Colebrook passed.

"Eh, Crotty, how goes it?" was the reply.

"You don't happen to know that gentleman yonder, my Lord, do you?"

"Not I; who is he?"

"This gentleman and I were both anxious to learn who he is; he is losing a deal of money."

"Eh, dropping his tin, is he? And you 'd rather save him, Crotty? All right and sportsmanlike," said his lordship, with a knowing wink, and walked on.

"A very bad one, indeed, I fear," said Crotty, looking

after him; "but I did n't think him so heartless as that. Let us take a turn, and look out for Wycherley."

Now, although I neither knew Wycherley nor his friend Crotty, I felt it a case where one might transgress a little on etiquette, and probably save a young man — he did n't look twenty — from ruin; and so, without more ado, I accompanied my new acquaintance through the crowded *salons*, elbowing and pushing along amid the hundreds that thronged there. Crotty seemed to know almost every one of a certain class; and as he went, it was a perpetual "Comment ça va," prince, count, or baron; or, "How d' ye do, my Lord?" or, "Eh, Sir Thomas, you here?" etc.; when at length, at the side of a doorway leading into the supper-room, we came upon the Honorable Jack, with two ladies leaning upon his arms. One glance was enough; I saw they were the Alderman's daughters. Sir Peter himself, at a little distance off, was giving directions to the waiter for supper.

"Eh, Crotty, what are you doing to-night?" said Jack, with a triumphant look at his fair companions; "any mischief going forward, eh?"

"Nothing half so dangerous as your doings," said Crotty, with a very arch smile; "have you seen Wycherley? Is he here?"

"Can't possibly say," yawned out Jack; then leaning over to me, he said in a whisper, "Is the Princess Von Hohenstauvenof in the rooms?"

"I really don't know; I 'm quite a stranger."

"By Jove, if she is," said he, without paying any attention to my reply, "I 'm floored, that 's all. Lady Maude Beverley has caught me already. I wish you 'd keep the Deverington girls in talk, will you?"

"You forget, perhaps, I have no acquaintance here."

"Oh yes, by Jove, so I did! Glorious fun you must have of it! What a pace I 'd go along if I was n't known, eh! would n't I?"

"There 's Wycherley,— there he is," said Crotty, taking me by the arm as he spoke, and leading me forward. "Do me the favor to give me your name; I should like you to know Wycherley," — and scarcely had I pronounced it,

when I found myself exchanging greetings with a large, well-built, black-whiskered, and mustached man of about forty. He was dressed in deep mourning, and looked in his manner and air very much the gentleman.

"Have you got up the party yet, Crotty?" said he, after our first salutations were over, and with a half-glance towards me.

"No, indeed," said Crotty, slowly; "the fact is, I was n't thinking of it. There 's a poor young fellow yonder losing very heavily, and I wanted to see if you knew him; it would be only fair to —"

"So it would; where is he?" interrupted the baronet, as he pushed through the crowd towards the play-room.

"I told you he was a trump," said Crotty, as we followed him,— "the fellow to do a good-natured thing at any moment."

While we endeavored to get through after him, we passed close beside a small supper-table, where sat the Alderman and his two pretty daughters, the Honorable Jack between them. It was evident from his boisterous gayety that he had triumphed over all his fears of detection by any of the numerous fair ones he spoke of,— his great object at this instant appearing to be the desire to attract every one's attention towards him, and to publish his triumph to all beholders. For this, Jack conversed in a voice audible at some distance off, surveying his victims from time to time with the look of the Great Mogul; while they, poor girls, only imagined themselves regarded for their own attractions, which were very considerable, and believed that the companionship of the distinguished Jack was the envy of every woman about them. As for the father, he was deep in the mysteries of a *vol au vent*, and perfectly indifferent to such insignificant trifles as Jack's blandishments and the ladies' blushes.

Poor girls! no persuasion in life could have induced them to such an exhibition in their own country, and in company with one their equal in class. But the fact of its being Germany, and the escort being an Honorable, made all the difference in the world; and they who would have hesitated with maiden coyness at the honorable proposals

of one of their own class felt no scruple at compromising themselves before hundreds, to indulge the miserable vanity of a contemptible coxcomb. I stood for a second or two beside the table, and thought within myself, "Is not this as much a case to call for the interference of friendly caution as that of the gambler yonder?" But then, how was it possible?

We passed on and reached the play-table, where we found Sir Harry Wycherley in low and earnest conversation with the young gentleman. I could only catch a stray expression here and there, but even they surprised me,— the arguments advanced to deter him from gambling being founded on the inconsiderate plan of his game, rather than on the immorality and vice of the practice itself.

"Don't you see," said Sir Harry, throwing his eye over the card all dotted with pinholes,— "don't you see it 's a run, a dead run; that you may bet on red, if you like, a dozen times, and only win once or twice?"

The youth blushed, and said nothing.

"I 've seen forty thousand francs lost that way in less than an hour."

"I 've lost *seventy* thousand!" muttered the young man, with a shudder like one who felt cold all over.

"Seventy! — not to-night, surely?"

"Yes, to-night," replied he. "I won fourteen hundred naps here when I came first, and did n't play for three weeks afterwards; but unfortunately I strolled in here a few nights ago, and lost the whole back, as well as some hundreds besides; but this evening I came bent on winning back,— that was all I desired,— winning back my own."

As he said these words, I saw Sir Harry steal a glance at Crotty. The thing was as quick as lightning, but never did a glance reveal more; he caught my eye upon him, and looking round fully at me said, in a deep, ominous voice,—

"That 's the confounded part of it; it 's so hard to stop when you 're losing."

"Hard! — impossible!" cried the youth, whose eyes were now riveted on the table, following every card that

fell from the banker's hands, and flushing and growing pale with every alternation of the game. "See now, for all you 've said, look if the red has not won four times in succession!"

"So it has," replied the baronet, coolly; "but the previous run on black would have left your purse rather shallow, or you must have a devilish deep one, that 's all."

He took up a pencil as he spoke, and began to calculate on the back of the card; then holding it over, he said, "There 's what you 'd have lost if you went on betting."

"What! — two hundred and eighty thousand francs?"

"Exactly! Look here;" and he went over the figures carefully before him.

"Don't you think you 've had enough of it to-night?" said Crotty, with an insinuating smile; "what say you if we all go and sup together in the Saal?"

"Agreed," said Sir Harry, rising at once. "Crotty, will you look at the *carte* and do the needful? You may trust him, gentlemen," continued he, turning towards us with a smile; "old Crotty has a most unexceptionable taste in all that regards *cuisine* and *câve ;* save a slight leaning towards expense, he has not a fault!"

I mumbled out something of an apology, which was unfortunately supposed by the baronet to have reference to his last remark. I endeavored to explain away the mistake, and ended like a regular awkward man by complying with a request I had previously resolved to decline. The young man had already given his consent, and so we arose and walked through the rooms, while Crotty inspected the bill of fare and gave orders about the wine.

Wycherley seemed to know and be known by every one, and as he interchanged greetings with the groups that passed, declined several pressing invitations to sup. "The fact is," said he to one of his most anxious inviters, "the fact is" — and the words were uttered in a whisper I could just hear — "there 's a poor young fellow here who has been getting it rather sharp at the gold table, and I must n't lose sight of him to-night, or he 'll inevitably go back there."

These few words dispelled any uneasiness I had already

labored under from finding myself so unexpectedly linked with two strangers. It was quite clear that Sir Harry was a fine-hearted fellow, and that his manly, frank countenance was no counterfeit. As we went along, Wycherley amused us with his anecdotes of the company, with whose private history he was conversant in its most minute details; and truly, low as had been my estimate of the society at first, it fell considerably lower as I listened to the private memoirs with which he favored us.

Some were the common narratives of debt and desertion, protested bills, and so forth; others were the bit-by-bit details of extravagant habits pushed beyond all limits, and ending in expatriation forever. There were faithless husbands, outraging all decency by proclaiming their bad conduct; there were as faithless wives, parading about in all the effrontery of wickedness. At one side sat the *roué* companion of George the Fourth, in his princely days, now a mere bloated *débauché*, with rouged cheeks and dyed whiskers, living on the hackneyed anecdotes of his youthful rascality, and earning his daily bread by an affected epicurism and a Sybarite pretension, which flattered the vulgar vanity of those who fed him; while the lion of the evening was a newly-arrived earl, whose hunters were that very day sold at Tattersall's, and whose beautiful countess, horror-stricken at the ruin so unexpectedly come upon them, was lying dangerously ill at her father's house in London. The young peer, indeed, bore up with a fortitude that attracted the highest encomiums, and from an audience the greater portion of which knew in their own persons most of the ills he suffered. He exchanged an easy nod or a familiar shake of the hand with several acquaintances, not seen before for many a day, and seemed to think that the severest blow fortune had dealt him was the miserable price his stud would fetch at such a time of the year.

"The old story," said Wycherley, as he shook him by the hand, and told him his address, — "the old story; he thought twenty thousand a year would do anything, but it won't though. If men will keep a house in town, and another in Gloucestershire, with a pack of fox-hounds, and

have four horses in training at Doncaster, — not to speak of a yacht at Cowes and some other fooleries, — they must come to the Jews; and when they come to the Jews, the pace is faster than for the Derby itself. Two hundred per cent is sharp practice, and I can tell you not uncommon either; and then when a man does begin to topple, his efforts to recover always ruin him. It 's like a fall from your horse, — make a struggle, and you 're sure to break your leg or your collar-bone; take it kindly, and the chances are that you get up all right again, after the first shock."

I did not like either the tone or the morality of my companion; but I well knew both were the conventional coinage of his set, and I suffered him to continue without interruption.

"There 's Mosely Cranmer," said he, pointing to a slight effeminate-looking young man, with a most girlish softness about his features. He was dressed in the very extreme of fashion, and displayed all that array of jewelry in pins, diamond vest-buttons, and rings, so frequently assumed by modern dandyism. His voice was a thin reedy treble, scarcely deep enough for a child.

"Who is he, and what is he doing here?" asked I.

"He is the heir to about eighty thousand per annum, to begin with," said Wycherley, "which he has already dipped beyond redemption. So far for his property. As to what he is doing here, you may have seen in the 'Times' last week that he shot an officer of the Guards in a duel, — killed him on the spot. The thing was certain, — Cranmer 's the best pistol-shot in England."

"Ah, Wycherley, how goes it, old fellow?" said the youth, stretching out two fingers of his well-gloved hand. "You see Edderdale is come over. Egad! we shall have all England here soon, — leave the island to the Jews, I think!"

Sir Harry laughed heartily at the conceit, and invited him to join our party at supper; but he was already, I was rejoiced to find, engaged to the Earl of Edderdale, who was entertaining a select few at his hotel, in honor of his arrival.

A waiter now came to inform us that Mr. Crotty was waiting for us, to order supper, and we immediately proceeded to join him in the Saal.

The baronet's eulogium on his friend's taste in *gourmandaise* was well and justly merited. The supper was admirable, — the "potage printanière" seasoned to perfection, the "salmi des perdreaux, aux points d'asperges," delicious, and the "ortolans à la provençale" a dish for the gods; while the wines were of that *cru* and flavor that only favored individuals ever attained to at the hands of a landlord. As *plat* succeeded *plat*, each admirably selected in the order of succession to heighten the enjoyment and gratify the palate of the guest, the conversation took its natural turn to matters gastronomic, and where, I must confess, I can dally with as sincere pleasure as in the discussion of any other branch of the fine arts. Mr. Crotty's forte seemed essentially to lie in the tact of ordering and arranging a very admirable repast. Wycherley, however, took a higher walk; he was historically *gastronome*, and had a store of anecdotes about the dishes and their inventors, from Clovis to Louis Quatorze. He knew the favorite meats of many illustrious personages, and told his stories about them with an admirable blending of seriousness and levity.

There are excellent people, Arthur, who will call you sensualist for all this, — good souls, who eat like Cossacks and drink like camels in the desert; before whose masticatory powers joints become beautifully less in shortest space of time, and who while devouring in greedy silence think nothing too severe to say of him who, with more cultivated palate and discriminating taste, eats sparingly but choicely, making the nourishment of his body the nutriment of his mind, and while he supports nature, can stimulate his imagination and invigorate his understanding. The worthy votaries of boiled mutton and turnips, of ribs and roasts, believe themselves temperate and moderate eaters, while consuming at a meal the provender sufficient for a family; and when, after an hour's steady performance, they sit with hurried breathing and half-closed eyelids, sullen, stupid, and stertorous, drowsy and dull, saturated

with stout and stuffed with Stilton, they growl out a thanksgiving that they are not like other men, — epicures and wine-bibbers. Out upon them, I say! Let me have my light meal, be its limits a cress, and the beverage that ripples from the rock beside me; but be it such, that, while eating, there is no transfusion of the beast devoured into the man, nor, when eaten, the semi-apoplectic stupor of a gorged boa!

Sir Harry did the honors of the table, and sustained the burden of the conversation, to which Crotty contributed but little, the young man and myself being merely non-effectives; nor did we separate until the *garçon* came to warn us that the Saal was about to close for the night.

CHAPTER XXV.

A WATERING-PLACE DOCTOR.

NOTHING is more distinct than the two classes of people who are to be met with in the morning and in the afternoon, sauntering along the *allées* of a German watering-place. The former are the invalid portion, poured forth in numbers from hotel and lodging-house; attired in every absurdity of dressing-room toilette, with woollen night-caps and flannel jackets, old-fashioned *douillettes* and morocco slippers, they glide along, glass in hand, to some sulphur spring, or to repose for an hour or two in the delights of a mud bath. For the most, they are the old and the feeble, pale of face and tottering in step. The pursuit of health with them would seem a vain and fruitless effort; the machine appears to have run its destined time, and all the skill of man is unavailing to repair it. Still, hope survives when strength and youth have failed, and the very grouping together in their gathering places has its consolation; while the endless diversity of malady gives an interest in the eye of a sick man.

This may seem strange, but it is nevertheless perfectly true. There is something which predisposes an invalid to all narratives of illness; they are the topics he dwells on with most pleasure, and discourses about with most eagerness. The anxiety for the "gentleman next door" is neither philanthropy, nor is it common curiosity. No, it is perfectly distinct from either; it is the deep interest in the course of symptoms, in the ups and downs of chance; it is compounded of the feelings which animate the physician and those which fill the invalid. And hence we see that the severest sufferings of their neighbors make less impression on the minds of such people than on those in full health. It is not from apathy nor selfishness they

are seemingly indifferent, but simply because they regard the question in a different light: to take an illustration from the gaming-table, they have too deep an interest in the game itself to feel greatly for the players. The visit of the doctor is to them the brightest moment of the day; not only the messenger of good tidings to the patient, he has a thousand little bits of sick-room gossip, harmless, pointless trifles, but all fraught with their own charm to the greedy ear of the sick man. It is so pleasant to know how Mrs. W. bore her drive, or Sir Arthur liked his jelly; what Mrs. T. said when they ordered her to be bled, and whether dear Mr. H. would consent to the blister. And with what consummate tact your watering-place doctor doles out the infinitesimal doses of his morning's intelligence! How different his visit from the hurried flight of a West-End practitioner, who, while he holds his watch in hand, counts the minutes of his stay while he feels your pulse, and whose descent downstairs is watched by a cordon of the household, catching his directions as he goes, and learning his opinion as he springs into his chariot! Your Spa doctor has a very different mission; his are no heroic remedies, which taken to-day are to cure to-morrow; his character is tried by no subtle test of immediate success; his patients come for a term, or, to use the proper phrase, for "a course of the waters," — then they are condemned to chalybeates for a quarter of the year, so many glasses per diem. With their health, properly speaking, he has no concern; his function is merely an inspection that the individual drinks his fluid regularly, and takes his mud like a man. The patient is invoiced to him, with a bill of lading from Bell or Brodie; he has full information of the merchandise transmitted, and the mode in which the consignee desires it may be treated, — out of this ritual he must not move. The great physician of the West-End says, "Bathe and drink;" and his *chargé d'affaires* at Wiesbaden takes care to see his orders obeyed. As well might a *forçat* at Brest or Toulon hope to escape the punishment described in the catalogue of prisoners, as for a patient to run counter to the remedies thus arranged, and communicated by post. Occasionally

changes will take place in a sick man's condition *en route* which alter the applicability of his treatment; but, then, what would you have? Brodie and Chambers are not prophets; divination and augury are not taught in the London and Middlesex hospitals!

I remember, myself, a marquis of gigantic proportions, who had kept his prescription by him from the time of his being a stripling till he weighed twenty stone. The fault here lay not with the doctor. The bath he was to take contained some powerful ingredient, — a preparation of iron, I believe; well, he got into it, and immediately began swelling and swelling out, till, big as he was before, he was now twice the size, and at last, like an overheated boiler, threatened to explode with a crash. What was to be done? To lift him was out of the question, — he fitted the bath like a periwinkle in its shell; and in this dilemma no other course was open than to decant him, water and all, — which was performed, to the very considerable mirth of the bystanders.

The Spa doctor, then, it will be seen, moves in a very narrow orbit. He must manage to sustain his reputation without the aid of the pharmacopœia, and continue to be imposing without any assistance from the dead languages. Hard conditions! but he yields to them, like a man of nerve.

He begins, then, by extolling the virtues of the waters, which by analysis of "his own making," and set forth in a little volume published by himself, contain very different properties from those ascribed to them by others. He explains most clearly to his non-chemical listener how "pure silica found in combination with oxide of iron, at a temperature of thirty-nine and a half of Fahrenheit," must necessarily produce the most beneficial effects on the knee-joint; and he describes, with all the ardor of science, the infinite satisfaction the nerves must experience when invigorated by "free carbonic gas" sporting about in the system. Day by day he indoctrinates the patient into some stray medical notion, giving him an interest in his own anatomy, and putting him on terms of familiar acquaintance with the formation of his heart or his

stomach. This flatters the sick man, and, better still, it occupies his attention. He himself thus becomes a *particeps* in the first degree to his own recovery; and the simplicity of treatment, which had at first no attractions for his mind, is now complicated with so many little curious facts about the blood and the nerves, mucous membranes and muscles, as fully to compensate for any lack of mystery, and is in truth just as unintelligible as the most involved inconsistency of any written prescription. Besides this, he has another object which demands his attention. Plain, common-sense people, who know nothing of physic or its mysteries, might fall into the fatal error of supposing that the wells so universally employed by the people of the country for all purposes of washing, bathing, and cooking, however impregnated by mineral properties, were still by no means so capable, in proportions of great power and efficacy, of effecting either very decided results, curative or noxious. The doctor must set his heel on this heresy at once; he must be able to show how a sip too much or a half-glass too many can produce the gravest consequences; and no summer must pass over without at least one death being attributed to the inconsiderate rashness of some insensate drinker. Woe unto him then who drinks without a doctor! You might as well, in an access of intense thirst, rush into the first apothecary's shop, and take a strong pull at one of the vicious little vials that fill the shelves, ignorant whether it might not be aqua-fortis or Prussic acid.

Armed, then, with all the terrors of his favorite Spa, rich in a following which is as much partisan as patient, the Spa doctor has an admirable life of it. The severe and trying cases of illness that come under the notice of other physicians fall not to his share; the very journey to the waters is a trial of strength which guards against this. His disciples are the dyspeptic diners out in the great worlds of London, Paris, or Vienna; the nervous and irritable natures, cloyed with excess of enjoyment and palled with pleasure; the imaginary sick man, or the self-created patient who has dosed himself into artificial malady,—all of necessity belonging to the higher or at least the wealthier

classes of mankind, with whom management goes further than medicine, and tact is a hundred times better than all the skill of Hippocrates. He had need, then, to be a clever man of the world; he may dispense with science, he cannot with *savoir faire*. Not only must he be conversant with the broader traits of national character, but he must be intimately acquainted with the more delicate and subtle workings of the heart in classes and gradations of mankind, a keen observer and a quick actor. In fact, to get on well, he must possess in a high degree many of those elements, any one of which would insure success in a dozen other walks in life.

And the Spa doctor must have all these virtues, as Swift says, "for twenty pounds per annum," — not literally, indeed, but for a very inadequate recompense. These watering-place seasons are brief intervals, in which he must make hay while the sun shines. With the approach of winter the tide turns, and the human wave retires faster than it came. Silent streets and deserted promenades, closed shutters and hermetically-sealed *cafés*, meet him at every step; and then comes the long, dreary time of hibernation. Happy would it be for him if he could but imitate the seal, and spend it in torpor; for if he be not a sportsman, and in a country favorable to the pursuit, his life is a sad one. Books are generally difficult to come at; there is little society, there is no companionship; and so he has to creep along the tedious time silent and sad, counting over the months of his durance, and longing for spring. Some there are who follow the stream, and retire each winter to the cities where their strongest connection lies; but this practice I should deem rather dictated by pleasure than profit. Your Spa doctor without a Spa is like Liszt or Herz without a pianoforte. Give him but his instrument, and he will "discourse you sweet music;" but deprive him of it, and he is utterly helpless. The springs of Helicon did not suggest inspiration more certainly than do those of Nassau to their votaries; but the fount must run that the poet may rhyme. So your physician must have the odor of sulphurets in his nose; he must see the priestess ministering, glass in hand, to the shivering shades around

her; he must have the long vista of the promenade, with its flitting forms in flannel cased, ere he feel himself "every inch a doctor." Away from these, and the piston of a steam-engine without a boiler is not more helpless. The fountain is, to use Lord Londonderry's phrase, the "fundamental feature on which his argument hinges," and he could no more exist without water than a fish.

Having said so much of the genus, let me be excused if I do not dilate on the species; nor, indeed, had I dwelt so long on the subject, but in this age of stomach, when every one has dyspepsia, it is as well to mention those who rule over our diets and destinies; and where so many are worshippers at the Temple, a word about the Priest of the Mysteries may not be unseasonable.

And now, to change the theme, who is it that at this early hour of the morning seems taking his promenade, with no trace of the invalid in his look or dress? He comes along at a smart walk; his step has the assured tramp of one who felt health, and knew the value of the blessing. What! is it possible, — can it be, indeed? Yes, it is Sir Harry Wycherley himself, with two lovely children, a boy and a girl, — the eldest scarcely seven years old; the boy a year or so younger. Never did I behold anything more lovely. The girl's eyes were dark, shaded with long deep fringe, that added to their depth, and tempered into softness the glowing sparkle of youth. Her features were of a pensive but not melancholy character, and in her walk and carriage "gentle blood" spoke out in accents not to be mistaken. The boy, more strongly formed, resembled his father more, and in his broad forehead and bold, dashing expression looked like one who would become one day a man of nerve and mettle. His dress, too, gave a character to his appearance that well suited him, — a broad hat, turned up at the side, and ornamented with a dark-blue feather, that hung drooping over his shoulder; a blue tunic, made so as to show his chest in its full breadth, and his arms naked the whole way; a scarlet scarf, knotted carelessly at his side, hanging down with its deep fringe beside his bare leg, tanned and bronzed with sun and weather; and even his shoes, with their broad

silver buckles, showing that care presided over every part of his costume.

There was something intensely touching in the sight of this man of the world,—for such I well knew he was,—thus enjoying the innocence and fresh buoyancy of his children, turning from the complex web of men's schemes and plottings, their tortuous paths and deep designings, to relax in the careless gayety of infant minds. Now pursuing them along the walk, now starting from behind some tree where he lay in ambush, he gives them chase, and as he gains on them they turn short round, and spring into his arms, and clasp him round the neck.

Arthur, thou hast had a life of more than man's share of pleasure; thou hast tasted much happiness, and known but few sorrows; but would not a moment like this outnumber them all? Where is love so full, so generous, so confiding? What affection comes so pure and unalloyed, not chilled by jealous doubts or fears, but warm and gushing,—the incense of a happy heart, the outpourings of a guileless nature. Nothing can be more beautiful than the picture of maternal fondness, the gracefulness of woman thrown like a garment around her children. Her look of love etherealized by the holiest sentiment of tenderness; her loveliness exalted above the earth by the contemplation of those, her own dear ones, who are but a "little lower than the angels,"—is a sight to make the eyes gush tears of happiness, and the heart swell with thankfulness to Heaven. Second alone to this is the unbending of man's stern nature before the charms of childhood, when, casting away the pride of manhood and the cold spirit of worldly ambition, he becomes like one among his children, the participator in their joys and sorrows, the companion of their games, the confidant of their little secrets. How insensibly does each moment thus passed draw him further from the world and its cares; how soon does he forget disappointments, or learn to think of them less poignantly; and how by Nature's own magnetism does the sinless spirit of the child mix with the subtle workings of the man, and lift him above the petty jarrings and discords of life! And thus, while he teaches *them* precepts of truth

and virtue, *they* pour into his heart lessons of humility and forbearance. If he point out the future to them, with equal force they show the past to him, and a blessing rests on both. The *populus me sibilat* of the miser is a miserable philosophy compared to his who can retire from the rancorous assaults of enemies and the dark treachery of false friends, to the bosom of a happy home, and feel his hearth a sanctuary where come no forms of malice to assail him!

Such were my musings as I saw the father pass on with his children; and never before did my loneliness seem so devoid of happiness.

Would that I could stop here; would that I might leave my reader to ponder over these things, and fashion them to his mind's liking; but I may not. I have but one object in these notes of my loiterings. It is to present to those younger in the world, and fresher to its wiles than myself, some of the dangers as well as some of the enjoyments of foreign travel; and having surveyed the coast with much care and caution, I would fix a wreck-buoy here and there along the channel as a warning and a guide. And now to begin.

Let me take the character before me, — one of whom I hesitate not to say that only the name is derived from invention. Some may have already identified him; many more may surmise the individual meant. It is enough that I say he still lives, and the correctness of the portrait may easily be tested by any traveller Rhine-wards; but I prefer giving him a chapter to himself.

CHAPTER XXVI.

SIR HARRY WYCHERLEY.

Sir Harry Wycherley was of an old Hampshire family, who, entering the army when a mere boy, contrived, before he came of age, so completely to encumber a very large estate that his majority only enabled him to finish the ruin he had so actively begun, and leave him penniless at seven-and-twenty. Before the wreck of his property became matter of notoriety, he married an earl's daughter with a vast fortune, a portion of which was settled on any children that might be born to their union. She, poor girl, scarcely nineteen when she married (for it was a love match), died of a broken heart at three-and-twenty, — leaving Sir Harry, with two infant children, all but irretrievably ruined, nearly everything he possessed mortgaged beyond its value, and not even a house to shelter him. By the advice of his lawyer, he left England secretly and came over to Paris, whence he travelled through Germany down to Italy, where he resided some time. The interest of the fortune settled on the children sufficed to maintain him in good style, and enabled him to associate with men of his own rank, provided he incurred no habits of extravagance. A few years of such prudence would, he was told, enable him to return with a moderate income; and he submitted.

This career of quiet, unobtrusive character was gradually becoming more and more insupportable to him. At first the change from a life beset by duns and bailiffs, by daily interviews with Jews and consultations with scheming lawyers, was happiness itself; the freedom he enjoyed from pressing difficulties and contingencies which arose with every hour was a pleasure he never knew before, and he felt like a schoolboy escaped from the drudgery of the desk. But by degrees, as he mixed more with those who were his

former associates and companions, — many of them exiles on the same plea as himself, — the old taste for past pleasures revived. Their conversation brought back London with all its brilliant gayety before him. Its clubs and coteries, the luxurious display of the dinners at the Clarendon or the reckless extravagance of the nights at Crockford's, the triumphs of the Derby and the glories of Ascot, passed all in review before him, heightened by the recollection of the high spirits of his youth. He began once more to hanker after the world he believed he had quitted without regret; and a morbid anxiety to learn what was doing and going forward in the circles he used to move in, took possession of his mind. All the gossip of Tattersall's, all the chit-chat of the Carlton, all the scandal of Graham's, became at once indispensable to his existence. Who was going it "fastest" among the rising spirits of the day, and which was the favorite of "Scott's lot," were points of vital interest to him; while he felt the deepest anxiety about the fortunes of those who were tottering on the brink of ruin, and spent many a sleepless night in conjectures as to how they were to get through this difficulty or that, and whether they could ever "come round" again.

Not one of the actors in that busy scene, into whose wild chaos fate mixes up all that is highest and everything the most depraved of human nature, ever took the same interest in it as he did. He lived henceforth in an ideal world, ignorant and careless of what was passing around him; his faculties strained to regard events at a distance, he became abstracted and silent. A year passed over thus, twelve weary months, in which his mind dwelt on home and country with all the ardor of a banished man. At last the glad tidings reached him that a compromise had been effected with his principal creditors; his most pressing debts had been discharged, and time obtained to meet others of less moment; and no obstacle any longer existed to his returning to England.

What a glorious thing it was to come back again once more to the old haunts and scenes of pleasure; to revisit the places of which his days and nights were filled with the very memory; to be once again the distinguished

among that crowd who ruled supreme at the table and on the turf, and whose fiat was decisive from the Italian Opera to Doncaster! Alas and alas! the resumption of old tastes and habits will not bring back the youth and buoyancy which gave them all their bright coloring. There is no standing still in life; there is no resting-place whence we can survey the panorama, and not move along with it. Our course continues, and as changes follow one another in succession without, so within our own natures are we conforming to the rule, and becoming different from what we had been. The dream of home, the ever-present thought to the exile's mind, suffers the rude shock when comes the hour of testing its reality; happy for him if he die in the delusion! Early remembrances are hallowed by a light that age and experience dissipate forever, and as the highland tarn we used to think grand in its wild desolation in the hours of our boyhood becomes to our manhood's eye but a mere pond among the mountains, so do we look with changed feelings on all about us, and feel disappointment where we expected pleasure.

In all great cities these changes succeed with fearful rapidity. Expensive tastes and extravagant habits are hourly ruining hundreds who pass off the scene where they shone and are heard of no more. The "lion" of the season, — whose plate was a matter of royal curiosity, whose equipage gave the tone to the time, whose dinner invitations were regarded as the climax of fashionable distinction, — awakes some morning to discover that an expenditure of four times a man's income, continued for several years, may originate embarrassment in his affairs. He finds out that tailors can be uncivil, and coachmakers rude; and — horror of horrors! — he sees within the precincts of his dressing-room the plebeian visage of a sheriff's officer, or the calculating countenance of a West-End auctioneer.

He who was booked for Ascot now hurries away to Antwerp. An ambiguous paragraph in an evening paper informs London that one among the ranks of extravagance has fallen; a notice of "public competition" by the hand of George Robins comes next; a criticism, and generally a

sharp one, on the taste of his furniture and the value of his pictures follows; the broad pages of the "Morning Post" become the winding-sheet of his memory, and the knock of the auctioneer's hammer is his requiem! The ink is not dried on his passport ere he is forgotten. Fashionable circles have other occupations than regrets and condolences; so that the exile may be a proud man if he retain a single correspondent in that great world which yesterday found nothing better than to chronicle his doings.

When Sir Harry Wycherley then came back to London he was only remembered, — nothing more. The great majority of his contemporaries had, like himself, passed off the boards during the interval; such of them as remained were either like vessels too crippled in action to seek safety in flight, or, adopting the philosophy of the devil when sick, had resolved on prudence when there was no more liking for dissipation. He was almost a stranger in his club; the very waiters at Mivart's asked his name; while the last new peer's son, just emerging into life, had never even heard of him before. So is it decreed, — dynasties shall fall and others succeed them; Charles le Dix gives place to Louis Philippe, and Nugee occupies the throne of Stultz.

Few things men bear worse than this oblivion in the very places where once their sway was absolute. It is very hard to believe that the world has grown wiser and better, more cultivated in taste and more correct in its judgments than when we knew it of old; and a man is very likely to tax with ingratitude those who, superseding him in the world's favor, seem to be forgetful of claims which in reality they never knew of.

Sir Harry Wycherley was not long in England ere he felt these truths in all their bitterness, and saw that an absence of a few years teaches one's friends to do without them so completely that they are absolutely unwilling to open a new want of acquaintance, as though it were an expensive luxury they had learned to dispense with. Besides, Wycherley was decidedly *rococo* in all his tastes and predilections. Men did not dine now where they used in *his* day, — Doncaster was going out, Goodwood was coming

in; people spoke of Grisi, not Pasta, Mario more than Rubini. Instead of the old absolute monarchy of fashion, where one dictated to all the rest, a new school sprung up, a species of democracy, who thought Long Wellesley and D'Orsay were unclean idols, and would not worship anything save themselves.

Now of all the marks of progress which distinguish men in the higher circles, there is none in these latter days at all comparable with the signs of — to give it a mild name — increased "sharpness," distinguishable amongst them. The traveller by the heavy Falmouth mail whisked along forty miles per hour in the Grand Junction would see far less to astonish and amaze him than your shrewd man about town of some forty years back, could he be let down any evening among the youth at Tattersall's, or introduced among the rising generation just graduating at Graham's.

The spirit of the age is unquestionably to be "up and doing." A good book on the Oaks has a far higher pre-eminence, not to say profit, than one published in "the Row;" the "honors" of the crown are scarcely on a par with those scored at whist; and to predict the first horse in at Ascot would be a far higher step in the intellectual scale than to prophesy the appearance of a comet or an eclipse; the leader in the House can only divide public applause with the winner of the Leger, and even the versatile gyrations of Lord Brougham himself must yield to the more fascinating pirouettes of Fanny Ellsler. Young men leave Eton and Sandhurst now with more tact and worldly wit than their fathers had at forty, or their grandfathers ever possessed at all.

Short as Sir Harry Wycherley's absence had been, the march of mind had done much in all these respects. The babes and sucklings of fashion were more than his equals in craft and subtlety; none like *them* to ascertain what was wrong with the favorite, or why the "mare" would not start; few could compete with them in those difficult walks of finance which consist in obtaining credit from coach-makers, and cash from Jews. In fact, to that generation who spent profusely to live luxuriously had succeeded a race who reversed the position, and lived extravagantly in

order to have the means of spending. Wiser than their fathers, they substituted paper for cash payments, and saw no necessity to cry "stop" while there was a stamp in England.

It was a sad thing for one who believed his education finished to become a schoolboy once more, but there was nothing else for it. Sir Harry had to begin at the bottom of the class; he was an apt scholar it is true, but before he had completed his studies he was ruined. High play and high interest, Jews and jockeys, dinners and *danseuses*, with large retinues of servants, will help a man considerably to get rid of his spare cash; and however he may — which in most cases he must — acquire some wisdom *en route*, his road is not less certain to lead to ruin. In two years from the time of his return, another paragraph and another auction proclaimed that "Wycherley was cleaned out," and that he had made his "positively last appearance" in England.

The Continent was now to be his home for life. He had lost his "means," but he had learned "ways" of living, and from pigeon he became rook.

There is a class, possibly the most dangerous that exists, of men, who without having gone so far as to forfeit pretension to the society and acquaintance of gentlemen, have yet involved their name and reputation in circumstances which are more than suspicious. Living expensively, without any obvious source of income; enjoying every luxury, and indulging every taste that costs dearly, without any difficulty in the payment, their intimacy with known gamblers and blacklegs exposes them at once to the inevitable charge of confederacy. Rarely or never playing themselves, however, they reply to such calumnies by referring to their habits; their daily life would indeed seem little liable to reproval. If married, they are the most exemplary of husbands. If they have children, they are models for fathers. Where can you see such little ones, so well-mannered, so well-dressed, with such beautifully curled hair, and such perfectly good breeding, — or, to use the proper phrase, "so admirably taken care of"? They are liberal to all public charities; they are occasionally

intimate with the chaplain of the Embassy too, — of whom, a word hereafter; and, in fact, it would be difficult to find fault with any circumstance in their bearing before the world. Their connection by family with persons of rank and condition is a kind of life-buoy of which no shipwreck of fortune deprives them, and long after less well-known people have sunk to the bottom, they are to be found floating on the surface of society. In this way they form a kind of "Pont de Diable" between persons of character and persons of none, — they are the narrow isthmus, connecting the main-land with the low reef of rocks beyond it.

These men are the tame elephants of the swindling world, who provide the game, though they never seem to care for the sport. Too cautious of reputation to become active agents in these transactions, they introduce the unsuspecting traveller into those haunts and among those where ruin is rife; and as the sheriff consigns the criminal to the attentions of the hangman, so these worthies halt at the "drop," and would scorn with indignation the idea of exercising the last office of the law.

Far from this, they are eloquent in their denunciations of play. Such sound morality as theirs cannot be purchased at any price; the dangers that beset young men coming abroad — the risk of chance acquaintance, the folly of associating with persons not known — form the staple of their converse, — which, lest it should seem too cynical in its attack on pleasure, is relieved by that admirable statement so popular in certain circles. "You know a man of the world must see everything for himself, so that though I say don't gamble, I never said don't frequent the Cursaal; though I bade you avoid play, I did not say shun blacklegs." It is pretty much like desiring a man not to take the yellow fever, but to be sure to pass an autumn on the coast of Africa!

Such, then, was the character of him who would once have rejected with horror the acquaintance of one like himself. A sleeping partner in swindling, he received his share of the profits, although his name did not appear in the firm. His former acquaintances continued to know

him, his family connections were large and influential, and though some may have divined his practices, he was one of those men that are never "cut." Some pitied him; some affected to disbelieve all the stories against him; some told tales of his generosity and kindness, but scarcely any one condemned him, — "Ainsi va le monde?"

Once more I ask forgiveness, if I have been too prolix in all this; rather would I have you linger in pleasanter scenes, and with better company, but — there must always be a "but" — he is only a sorry pilot who would content himself with describing the scenery of the coast, and expatiating on the beauty of the valleys and the boldness of the headlands, while he let the vessel take her course among reefs and rocks, and risk a shipwreck, while he amused the passengers. Adieu, then, to Spas and their visitors; the sick are seldom the pleasantest company; the healthy at such places are rarely the safest.

"You are going, Mr. O'Leary?" said a voice from a window opposite the hotel, as my luggage was lifted into a fiacre. I looked up. It was the youth who had lost so deeply at the Cursaal.

"Only to Coblentz, for a few days," said I; "I am weary of gayety and fine people. I wish for quiet just now."

"I would that I had gone some weeks ago," exclaimed he, with a sigh. "May I walk with you as far as the river?"

I assented with pleasure, and in a moment after he was by my side.

"I trust," said I, when we had walked together some time, — "I trust you have not been to the Cursaal again?"

"Never since I met you; that night was the last I ever passed there!" He paused for some minutes, and then added, "You were not acquainted with either of the gentlemen in whose company we supped, — I think you told me so on the way home?"

"No, they were both strangers to me; it was a chance *rencontre*, and in the few weeks I passed at Wiesbaden I learned enough not to pursue the acquaintance further. Indeed, to do them justice, they seemed as well disposed as myself to drop the intimacy; I seldom play, never among strangers."

"Ah," said he, in an accent of some bitterness, "that resolve would avail you little with *them; they* can win without playing for it."

"How so; what do you mean?"

"Have you a mind for a short story? It is my own adventure, and I can vouch for the truth." I assented, and he went on:—

"About a week ago, Mr. Crotty, with two others, one of whom was called Captain Jacob, came to invite me to a little excursion to Kreutznach. They were to go one day and return the following one. Sir Harry was to join the party also, and they spoke of Lord Edderdale and some others. But Wycherley only came down to the steamboat, when a messenger arrived with a pressing letter, recalling him to Wiesbaden, and the rest never appeared. Away we went, however, in good spirits; the day was fine, and the sail down the Rhine, as you know, delightful. We arrived at Kreutznach to dinner, spent the evening in wandering about the pretty scenery, and came back by moonlight to a late supper. As usual with them, cards were produced after supper, but I had never touched a card, nor made a bet, since my unlucky night at the Cursaal; so I merely sat by the table and looked on at the game,—of course taking that interest in it a man fond of play cannot divest himself of, but neither counselling any party nor offering a bet to either side. The game gradually became interesting, deeply so, as well from the skill of the players as the high stakes they played for. Large sums of money changed owners, and heavy scores were betted besides. Meanwhile, champagne was called for, and as the night wore on a bowl of smoking bishop, spiced and seasoned to perfection. My office was to fill the glasses of the party, and drink toast with each of them in succession, as luck inclined to this side or that.

"The excitement of play needs not wine to make it near to madness; but with it no mania is more complete. Although but a looker-on, my attention was bent on the game; and what with the odorous bowl of bishop, and the long-sustained interest, the fatigue of a day more than usually laborious, and a constitution never strong, I be-

came so heavy that I threw myself upon a sofa, and fell fast asleep.

"How I reached my bed and became undressed, I never knew since; but by noon the next day I was awakened from a deep slumber, and saw Jacob beside me.

"'Well, old fellow, you take it coolly,' said he, laughing; 'you don't know it 's past twelve o'clock.'

"'Indeed!' said I, starting up, and scarce remembering where I was. 'The fact is, my wits are none of the clearest this morning, — that bowl of bishop finished me.'

"'Did it, by Jove?' replied he, with a half saucy laugh; 'I'll wager a pony, notwithstanding, that you never played better in your life.'

"'Played! why, I never touched a card,' said I, in horror and amazement.

"'I wish you had n't, that 's all,' said he, while he took a pocket-book from his pocket, and proceeded to open it on the bed. 'If you had n't, I should have been somewhat of a richer man this morning.'

"'I can only tell you,' said I, as I rubbed my eyes, and endeavored to waken up more completely, — 'I can only tell you that I don't remember anything of what you allude to, nor can I believe that I would have broken a firm resolve I made against play — '

"'Gently, sir, gently,' said he, in a low, smooth voice; 'be a little careful, I beseech you; what you have just said amounts to something very like a direct contradiction of my words. Please to remember, sir, that we were strangers to each other yesterday morning. But to be brief, was your last bet a double or quit, or only a ten-pound note, for on that depends whether I owe you two hundred and sixty, or two hundred and seventy pounds? Can you set me right on that point, — they made such a noise at the time, I can't be clear about it.'

"'I protest, sir,' said I, once more, 'this is all a dream to me; as I have told you already, I never played — '

"'You never played, sir?'

"'I mean, I never knew I played, or I have no remembrance of it now.'

"'Well, young gentleman, fortune treats *you* better when

asleep than she does *me* with my eyes open, and as I have no time to lose, for I leave for Bingen in half an hour, I have only to say, here is your money. You may forget what you have won; I have also an obligation, but a stronger one, to remember what I have lost; and as for the ten pounds, shall we say head or tail for it, as we neither of us are quite clear about it?'

"'Say anything you like, for I firmly believe one or the other of us must be out of our reason.'

"'What do you say, sir, — head or tail?'

"'Head!' cried I, in a frenzy; 'there ought to be *one* in the party.'

"'Won again, by Jove!' said he, opening his hand; 'I think you'll find that rouleau correct; and now, sir, *au revoir*. I shall have my revenge one of these days.'

"He shook my hand and went out, leaving me sitting up in the bed, trying to remember some one circumstance of the previous night, by which I could recall my joining the play-table. But nothing of the kind; a thick haze was over everything, through which I could merely recollect the spicy bishop, and my continued efforts to keep their glasses filled. There I sat, puzzled and confused, the bed covered with bank-notes, which after all have some confounded magic in their faces that makes our acceptance of them a matter of far less repugnance than it ought. While I counted over my gains, stopping every instant to think on the strange caprices of fortune, that would n't afford me the gambler's pleasure of winning, while enriching me with gain, the door opened, and in came Crotty.

"'Not up yet! why, we start in ten minutes; did n't the waiter call you?'

"'No. I am in a state of bewilderment this whole morning — '

"'Well, well, get clear of it for a few seconds, I advise you, and let us settle scores — '

"'What!' cried I, laughing, 'have I won from you also?'

"'No, by Jove, it's the other way. You pushed me rather sharply though, and if I had taken all your bets I should have made a good thing of it. As it is,' — here

he opened a memorandum-book and read out, — 'as it is, I have only won seven hundred and twenty, and two hundred and fifty-eight, — nine hundred and seventy-eight, I believe; does not that make it?'

"I shivered like one in the ague, and could n't speak a word.

"'Has Jacob booked up?' asked Crotty.

"'Yes,' said I, pointing to the notes on the bed, that now looked like a brood of rattlesnakes to my eyes.

"'All right,' continued he, 'Jacob is a most punctilious fellow, — foolishly so, indeed, among friends. Well, what are we to say about this, — are you strong in cash just now?'

"'No,' stammered I, with a sigh.

"'Well, never mind, — a short bill for the balance; I 'll take what 's here in part payment, and don't let the thing give you any inconvenience.'

"This was done in a good off-hand way. I signed the bill which he drew up in due form. He had a dozen stamps ready in his pocket-book. He rolled up the bank-notes carelessly, stuffed them into his coat-pocket, and with a most affectionate hope of seeing me next day at Wiesbaden, left the room.

"The bill is paid, — I released it in less than a week. My trip to Kreutznach just cost me seven hundred pounds, and I may be pardoned if I never like 'bishop' for the rest of my life after."

"I should not wonder if you became a Presbyterian to-morrow," said I, endeavoring to encourage his own effort at good humor; "but here we are at the Rhine. Good-by; I need n't warn you about — "

"Not a word, I beseech you; I 'll never close my eyes as long as I live without a double lock on the door of my bed-room."

CHAPTER XXVII.

THE RECOVERY HOUSE.

FRANKFORT is a German Liverpool, minus the shipping, and consequently has few attractions for the mere traveller. The statue of Ariadne, by the Danish sculptor Danneker, is almost its only great work of art. There are some, not first-rate, pictures in the Gallery and the Hôtel de Ville, and the Town Library possesses a few Protestant relics, — among others, a pair of Luther's slippers.

There is, however, little to delay a wanderer within the walls of the Frey Stadt, if he have no peculiar sympathy with the Jews and money-changers. The whole place smacks of trade and traders, and seems far prouder of being the native city of Rothschild than the birthplace of Goethe.

The happy indolence of a foreign city, the easy enjoyment of life so conspicuous in most continental towns, exists not here. All is activity, haste, and bustle. The *tables d'hôte* are crowded to excess by eager individuals eating away against time, and anxious to get back once more to the Exchange or the counting-house. There is a Yankee abruptness in the manners of the men, who reply to you as though information were a thing not to be had for nothing; and as for the women, like the wives and daughters of all commercial communities, they are showy dressers and poor conversers, wear the finest clothes and inhabit the most magnificent houses, but scarcely become the one and don't know how to live in the other.

I certainly should not like to pitch my tent in Frankfort, even as successor to the great Munch Bellinghausen himself — Heaven grant I may have given him all his consonants! — the President of the Diet. And yet to the people themselves few places take such rooted hold on the feelings of the inhabitants as trading cities. Talk of the attachment of a Swiss or a Tyrolese to his native moun-

tains, — the dweller in Fleet Street or the Hoch Gasse will beat him hollow. The daily occupations of city life, filling up every nook and crevice of the human mind, leave no room for any thought or wish beyond them. Hence arises that insufferable air of self-satisfaction, that contented self-sufficiency, so observable in your genuine cockney. Leadenhall Street is to his notion the touchstone of mankind, and a character on 'Change the greatest test of moral worth. Hamburg or Frankfort, Glasgow or Manchester, New York or Bristol, it is all the same; your men of sugar and sassafras, of hides, tallow, and train-oil, are a class in which nationality makes little change. No men enjoy life more, few fear death as much. This is truly strange! Any ordinary mind would suppose that the common period of human life spent in such occupations as Frankfort, for instance, affords would have little desire for longevity, — that, in short, a man, let him be ever such a glutton of Cocker, would have had enough of decimal fractions and compound interest after fifty years; and that he could lay down the pen without a sigh, and even for the sake of a little relaxation be glad to go into the next world. Nothing of the kind; your Frankforter hates dying above all things. The hardy peasant who sees the sun rise from his native mountains, and beholds him setting over a glorious landscape of wood and glen, of field and valley, can leave the bright world with fewer regrets than your denizen of some dark alley or some smoke-dried street in a great metropolis. The love of life — it may be axiomized — is in the direct ratio of its artificiality. The more men shut out Nature from their hearts and homes, and surround themselves with the hundred little appliances of a factitious existence, the more do they become attached to the world. The very changes of flood and field suggest the thought of a hereafter to him who dwells among them; the falling leaf, the withered branch, the mouldering decay of vegetation, bear lessons there is no mistaking; and the mind thus familiarized learns to look forward to the great event as the inevitable course of that law by which he lives and breathes, — while to others, again, the speculations which grow out of the contemplation of Nature's great works invariably are blended with this

thought. Not so your man of cities, who inhabits some brick-surrounded kingdom, where the incessant din of active life as effectually excludes deep reflection as does the smoky atmosphere the bright sky above it. Immersed in worldly cares, interested heart and soul in the pursuit of wealth, the solemn idea of death is not broken to his mind by any analogy whatever. It is the pomp of the funeral that realizes the idea to him; it is as a thing of undertakers and mourning-coaches, of mutes and palls, scarfs, sextons, and grave-diggers, that he knows it, — the horrid image of human woe and human mockery, of grief walking in carnival. No wonder if it impress him with a greater dread!

"What has all this sad digression to do with Frankfort, Mr. O'Leary?" inquires some very impatient reader, who always will pull me short up when I 'm in for a four-mile-heat of moralizing. Come, then, I 'll tell you. The train of thought was suggested to me as I strolled along the Boulevard to my hotel, meditating on one of the very strangest institutions it had ever been my lot to visit in any country; and which, stranger still, so far as I know, guide-book people have not mentioned in any way.

In a cemetery of Frankfort — a very tasteful imitation of Père la Chaise — there stands a large building, handsomely built, and in very correct Roman architecture, which is called the Recovery House, — being neither more nor less than an institution devoted to the dead, for the purpose of giving them every favorable opportunity of returning to life again should they feel so disposed. The apartments are furnished with all the luxurious elegance of the best houses; the beds are decorated with carving and inlaying, the carpets soft and noiseless to the tread; and, in fact, few of those who live and breathe are surrounded by such appliances of enjoyment. Beside each bed there stands a small table, in which certain ivory keys are fixed, exactly resembling those of a pianoforte. On these is the hand of the dead man laid as he lies in the bed; for instead of being buried, he is conveyed here after his supposed death, and wrapped up in warm blankets, while the temperature of the room itself is regulated by the season of the year. The slightest movement of vital-

ity in his fingers would press down one of the keys, which communicate with a bell at the top of the building, where resides a doctor, or rather two doctors, who take it watch and watch about, ready at the summons to afford all the succor of their art. Restoratives of every kind abound, — all that human ingenuity can devise, — in the way of cordials and stimulants, as well as a large and admirably-equipped staff of servants and nurses, whose cheerful aspect seems especially intended to reassure the patient should he open his eyes once more to life.

The institution is a most costly one. The physicians, selected from among the highest practitioners of Frankfort, are most liberally remunerated, and the whole retinue of the establishment is maintained on a footing of even extravagant expenditure. Of course, I need scarcely say that its benefits, if such they be, are reserved for the wealthy only. Indeed, I have been told that the cost of "this lying in state" exceeds that of the most expensive funeral fourfold. Sometimes there is great difficulty in obtaining a vacant bed. Periods of epidemic disease crowd the institution to such a degree that the greatest influence is exerted for a place. Now, one naturally asks, What success has this system met with to warrant this expenditure, and continue to enjoy public confidence? None whatever. In seventeen years which one of the resident doctors passed there, not *one* case occurred of restored animation; nor was there ever reason to believe that in any instance the slightest signs of vitality ever returned. The physicians themselves make little scruple at avowing the incredulity concerning its necessity, and surprised me by the freedom with which they canvassed the excellent but mistaken notions of its founders.

To what, then, must we look for the reason of maintaining so strange an institution? Simply to that love of life so remarkably conspicuous in the people of Frankfort. The failure in a hundred instances is no argument to any man who thinks his own case may present the exception. It matters little to him that his neighbor was past revival when he arrived there; the question is, What is his own chance? Besides that, the fear of being buried alive — a dread only chimerical in other countries — must often

present itself here, when an institution is maintained to prevent the casualty; in fact, there looks a something of scant courtesy in consigning a man to the tomb at once, in a land where a kind of purgatorial sojourn is provided for him. But stranger than all is the secret hope this system nourishes in the sick man's heart that however friends may despond, and doctors pronounce, he has a chance still; there is a period allowed him of appealing against the decree of death, — enough if he but lift a finger against it. What a singular feature does the whole system expose, and how fond of the world must they be who practise it! Who can tell whether this House of Recovery does not creep in among the fading hopes of the death-bed, and if, among the last farewells of parting life, some thoughts of that last chance are not present to the sick man's mind? As I walked through its silent chambers, where the pale print of death was marked in every face that lay there, I shuddered to think how the rich man's gold will lead him to struggle against the will of his Creator. La Morgue, in all its fearful reality, came up before me, and the cold moist flags on which were stretched the unknown corpses of the poor seemed far less horrible than this gorgeous palace of the wealthy dead.

Unquestionably, cases of recovery from trance occur in every land, and the feelings of returning animation, I have often been told, are those of most intense suffering. The inch to inch combat with death is a fearful agony; yet what is it to the horrible sensations of *seeming* death, in which the consciousness survives all power of exertion, and the mind burns bright within while the body is about to be given to the earth. Can there be such a state as this? Some one will say, Is such a condition possible? I believe it firmly. Many years ago a physician of some eminence gave me an account of a fearful circumstance in his own life, which not only bears upon the point in question, but illustrates in a remarkable degree the powerful agency of volition as a principle of vitality. I shall give the detail in his own words, without a syllable of comment, save that I can speak, from my knowledge of the narrator, to the truth of his narrative.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

THE "DREAM OF DEATH."

"It was already near four o'clock ere I bethought me of making any preparation for my lecture. The day had been, throughout, one of those heavy and sultry ones that autumn so often brings in our climate, and I felt from this cause much oppressed and disinclined to exertion, independently of the fact that I had been greatly over-fatigued during the preceding week, some cases of a most trying and arduous nature having fallen to my lot,—one of which, from the importance of the life to a young and dependent family, had engrossed much of my attention, and aroused in me the warmest anxiety for success. In this frame of mind I was entering my carriage to proceed to the lecture-room, when an unsealed note was put into my hands; I opened it hastily, and read that poor H——, for whom I was so deeply interested, had just expired. I was greatly shocked. It was scarcely an hour since I had seen him; and from the apparent improvement since my former visit, I had ventured to speak most encouragingly, and had even made some jesting allusions to the speedy prospect of his once more resuming his place at hearth and board. Alas! how shortlived were my hopes destined to be! how awfully was my prophecy to be contradicted!

"No one but he who has himself experienced it knows anything of the deep and heartfelt interest a medical man takes in many of the cases which professionally come before him. I speak here of an interest perfectly apart from all personal regard for the patient, or his friends; indeed, the feeling I allude to has nothing in common with this, and will often be experienced as thoroughly for a perfect stranger as for one known and respected for years. To the extreme of this feeling I was ever a victim. The heavy responsibility, often suddenly and unexpectedly im-

posed; the struggle for success, when success was all but hopeless; the intense anxiety for the arrival of those critical periods which change the character of a malady, and divest it of some of its dangers or invest it with new ones; the despondence when that period has come only to confirm all the worst symptoms, and shut out every prospect of recovery; and, last of all, that most trying of all the trying duties of my profession, the breaking to the perhaps unconscious relatives that my art has failed, that my resources were exhausted, and in a word that there was no longer a hope,—these things have preyed on me for weeks, for months long, and many an effort have I made in secret to combat this feeling, but without the least success, till at last I absolutely dreaded the very thought of being sent for to a dangerous and critical illness.

"It may then be believed how very heavily the news I had just received came upon me; the blow, too, was not even lessened by the poor consolation of my having anticipated the result and broken the shock to the family. I was still standing with the half-opened note in my hands, when I was aroused by the coachman asking, I believe for the third time, whither he should drive. I bethought me for an instant, and said, 'To the lecture-room.'

"When in health, lecturing had ever been to me more of an amusement than a labor; and often, in the busy hours of professional visiting, have I longed for the time when I should come before my class, and divesting my mind of all individual details, launch forth into the more abstract and speculative doctrines of my art. It so chanced, too, that the late hour at which I lectured, as well as the subjects I adopted, usually drew to my class many of the advanced members of the profession, who made this a lounge after the fatigues of the morning.

"Now, however, I approached this duty with fear and trembling; the events of the morning had depressed my mind greatly, and I longed for rest and retirement. The passing glance I threw at the lecture-room through the half-opened door showed it to be crowded to the very roof, and as I walked along the corridor I heard the name of some foreign physician of eminence, who was among my

auditory. I cannot describe the agitation of mind I felt at this moment. My confusion, too, became greater as I remembered that the few notes I had drawn up were left in the pocket of the carriage, which I had just dismissed, intending to return on foot. It was already considerably past the usual hour, and I was utterly unable to decide how to proceed. I hastily drew out a portfolio that contained many scattered notes and hints for lectures, and hurriedly throwing my eye across them, discovered some singular memoranda on the subject of insanity. On these I resolved at once to dilate a little, and eke out, if possible, the materials for a lecture.

"The events of the remainder of that day are wrapt in much obscurity to my mind, yet I well remember the loud thunder of applause which greeted me on entering the lecture-room, and how, as for some moments I appeared to hesitate, they were renewed again and again, till at last, summoning resolution, I collected myself sufficiently to open my discourse. I well remember, too, the difficulty the first few sentences cost me,—the doubts, the fears, the pauses, which beset me at every step as I went on,—my anxiety to be clear and accurate in conveying my meaning making me recapitulate and repeat, till I felt myself, as it were, working in a circle. By degrees, however, I grew warmed as I proceeded; and the evident signs of attention my auditory exhibited gave me renewed courage, while they impressed me with the necessity to make a more than common exertion. By degrees, too, I felt the mist clearing from my brain, and that even without effort my ideas came faster, and my words fell from me with ease and rapidity. Simile and illustration came in abundance, and distinctions which had hitherto struck me as the most subtle and difficult of description I now drew with readiness and accuracy. Points of an abstruse and recondite nature, which under other circumstances I should not have wished to touch upon, I now approached fearlessly and boldly, and felt, in the very moment of speaking, that they became clearer and clearer to myself. Theories and hypotheses which were of old and acknowledged acceptance I glanced hurriedly at as I went on, and with a perspicuity and

clearness I never before felt exposed their fallacies and unmasked their errors. I thought I was rather describing events, things actually passing before my eyes at the instant, than relating the results of a life's experience and reflection. My memory, usually a defective one, now carried me back to the days of my early childhood; and the whole passages of a life long lay displayed before me like a picture. If I quoted, the very words of the author rushed to my mind as palpably as though the page lay open before me. I have still some vague recollection of an endeavor I made to trace the character of the insanity in every case to some early trait of the individual in childhood, when, overcome by passion or overbalanced by excitement, the faculties run wild into all those excesses which in after years develop eccentricities of character, and in some weaker temperaments aberrations of intellect. Anecdotes illustrating this novel position came thronging to my mind; and events in the early years of some who subsequently died insane, and seemed to support my theory, came rushing to my memory.

"As I proceeded, I became gradually more and more excited; the very ease and rapidity with which my ideas suggested themselves increased the fervor of my imaginings, till at last I felt my words come without effort and spontaneously, while there seemed a commingling of my thoughts which left me unable to trace connection between them, though I continued to speak as fluently as before. I felt at this instant a species of indistinct terror of some unknown danger which hung over me, yet which it was impossible to avert or to avoid. I was like one who, borne on the rapid current of a fast-flowing river, sees the foam of the cataract before him, yet waits passively for the moment of his destruction, without an effort to save. The power which maintained my mind in its balance had gradually forsaken me, and shapes and fantasies of every odd and fantastic character flitted around and about me. The ideas and descriptions my mind had conjured up assumed a living, breathing vitality, and I felt like a necromancer waving his wand over the living and the dead. I paused; there was a dead silence in the lecture-room. A

thought rushed like a meteor-flash across my brain, and bursting forth into a loud laugh of hysteric passion, I cried, 'AND I, AND I TOO AM A MANIAC!' My class rose like one man; a cry of horror burst through the room. I know no more.

"I was ill, very ill, and in bed. I looked around me,—every object was familiar to me. Through the half-closed window-shutter there streamed one long line of red sunlight; I felt it was evening. There was no one in the room, and as I endeavored to recall my scattered thoughts sufficiently to find out why I was thus, there came an oppressive weakness over me. I closed my eyes and tried to sleep, and was roused by some one entering the room. It was my friend Dr. G——; he walked stealthily towards my bed, and looked at me fixedly for several minutes. I watched him closely, and saw that his countenance changed as he looked on me; I felt his hand tremble slightly as he placed it on my wrist, and heard him mutter to himself in a low tone, 'My God! how altered!' I heard now a voice at the door, saying, in a soft whisper, 'May I come in?' The doctor made no reply, and my wife glided gently into the apartment. She looked deathly pale, and appeared to have been weeping; she leaned over me, and I felt the warm tears fall one by one upon my forehead. She took my hand within both of hers, and putting her lips to my ear, said, 'Do you know *me*, William?' There was a long pause. I tried to speak, but I could not. I endeavored to make some sign of recognition, and stared her fully in the face; but I heard her say, in a broken voice, 'He does not know *me* now;' and then I felt it was in vain. The doctor came over, and taking my wife's hand, endeavored to lead her from the room. I heard her say, 'Not now, not now;' and I sank back into a heavy unconsciousness.

"I awoke from what appeared to have been a long and deep sleep. I was, however, unrefreshed and unrested. My eyes were dimmed and clouded, and I in vain tried to ascertain if there was any one in the room with me. The sensation of fever had subsided, and left behind the most depressing debility. As by degrees I came to myself, I

found that the doctor was sitting beside my bed; he bent over me, and said, 'Are you better, William?' Never until now had my inability to reply given me any pain or uneasiness; now, however, the abortive struggle to speak was torture. I thought and felt that my senses were gradually yielding beneath me, and a cold shuddering at my heart told me that the hand of death was upon me. The exertion now made to repel the fatal lethargy must have been great, for a cold, clammy perspiration broke profusely over my body; a rushing sound, as if of water, filled my ears; a succession of short convulsive spasms, as if given by an electric machine, shook my limbs. I grasped the doctor's hand firmly in mine, and starting to the sitting posture I looked wildly about me. My breathing became shorter and shorter, my grasp relaxed, my eyes swam, and I fell back heavily in the bed. The last recollection of that moment was the muttered expression of my poor friend G——, saying, 'It is over at last.'

"Many hours must have elapsed ere I returned to any consciousness. My first sensation was feeling the cold wind across my face, which seemed to come from an open window. My eyes were closed, and the lids felt as if pressed down by a weight. My arms lay along my side, and though the position in which I lay was constrained and unpleasant, I could make no effort to alter it; I tried to speak, but I could not.

"As I lay thus, the footsteps of many persons traversing the apartment broke upon my ear, followed by a heavy dull sound, as if some weighty body had been laid upon the floor; a harsh voice of one near me now said, as if reading, 'William H——, aged thirty-eight years; I thought him much more.' The words rushed through my brain, and with the rapidity of a lightning flash every circumstance of my illness came before me; and I now knew that I had died, and that for my interment were intended the awful preparations about me. Was this then death? Could it be that though coldness wrapped the suffering clay passion and sense should still survive, and that while every external trace of life had fled consciousness should still cling to the cold corpse destined for the earth? Oh, how

horrible, how more than horrible, the terror of the thought! Then I thought it might be what is termed a trance; but that poor hope deserted me as I brought to mind the words of the doctor, who knew too well all the unerring signs of death to be deceived by its counterfeit, and my heart sank as they lifted me into the coffin, and I felt that my limbs had stiffened, as I knew this never took place in a trance. How shall I tell the heart-cutting anguish of that moment, as my mind looked forward to a futurity too dreadful to think upon,— when memory should call up many a sunny hour of existence, the loss of friends, the triumph of exertion, and then fall back upon the dread consciousness of the ever-buried life the grave closed over; and then I thought that perhaps sense but lingered round the lifeless clay, as the spirits of the dead are said to hover around the places and homes they have loved in life ere they leave them forever, and that soon the lamp should expire upon the shrine when the temple that sheltered it lay mouldering and in ruins. Alas! how fearful to dream of even the happiness of the past, in that cold grave where the worm only is a reveller! to think that though —

> 'Friends, brothers, and sisters are laid side by side,
> Yet none have ere questioned, nor none have replied,' —

yet that all felt in their cold and mouldering hearts the loves and affections of life, budding and blossoming as though the stem was not rotting to corruption that bore them. I brought to mind the awful punishment of the despot, who chained the living to the dead man, and thought it mercy when compared to this.

"How long I lay thus I know not, but the dreary silence of the chamber was again broken, and I found that some of my dearest friends were come to take a farewell look at me ere the coffin was closed upon me forever. Again the horror of my state struck me with all its forcible reality, and like a meteor there shot through my heart the bitterness of years of misery condensed into the space of a minute. And then I remembered how gradual is death, and how by degrees it creeps over every portion of the frame, like the track of the destroyer, blighting as it goes,

and said to my heart, All may yet be still within me, and the mind as lifeless as the body it dwelt in. Yet these feelings partook of life in all their strength and vigor; there was the will to move, to speak, to see, to live, and yet all was torpid and inactive, as though it had never lived. Was it that the nerves, from some depressing cause, had ceased to transmit the influence of the brain? Had these winged messengers of the mind refused their office? And then I recalled the almost miraculous efficacy of the will, exerted under circumstances of great exigency, and with a concentration of power that some men only are capable of. I had heard of the Indian father who suckled his child at his own bosom, when he had laid its mother in her grave; yet was it not the will had wrought this miracle? I myself have seen the paralytic limb awake to life and motion by the powerful application of the mind stimulating the nervous channels of communication, and awakening the dormant powers of vitality to their exercise. I knew of one whose heart beat fast or slow as he did will it. Yes, thought I, in a transport, the will to live is the power to live; and only when this faculty has yielded with bodily strength need death be the conqueror over us.

"The thought of reanimation was ecstatic, but I dared not dwell upon it; the moments passed rapidly on, and even now the last preparations were about to be made, ere they committed my body to the grave. How was the effort to be made? If the will did indeed possess the power I trusted in, how was it to be applied? I had often wished to speak or move during my illness, yet was unable to do either. I then remembered that in those cases where the will had worked its wonders, the powers of the mind had entirely centred themselves in the one heart-filling desire to accomplish a certain object, as the athlete in the games strains every muscle to lift some ponderous weight. Thus I knew that if the heart could be so subjected to the principle of volition, as that, yielding to its impulse, it would again transmit the blood along its accustomed channels, and that then the lungs should be brought to act upon the blood by the same agency, the other functions of the body would be more readily restored by the sympathy with these

great ones. Besides, I trusted that so long as the powers of the mind existed in the vigor I felt them in, that much of what might be called latent vitality existed in the body. Then I set myself to think upon those nerves which preside over the action of the heart,— their origin, their course, their distribution, their relation, their sympathies; I traced them as they arose in the brain, and tracked them till they were lost in millions of tender threads upon the muscle of the heart. I thought, too, upon the lungs as they lay flaccid and collapsed within my chest, the life-blood stagnant in their vessels, and tried to possess my mind with the relation of these two parts to the utter exclusion of every other. I endeavored then to transmit along the nerves the impulse of that faculty my whole hopes rested on. Alas! it was in vain. I tried to heave my chest and breathe, but could not; my heart sank within me, and all my former terrors came thickening around me, more dreadful by far as the stir and bustle in the room indicated they were about to close the coffin.

"At this moment my dear friend B—— entered the room. He had come many miles to see me once more, and they made way for him to approach me as I lay. He placed his warm hand upon my breast, and oh the throb it sent through my heart! Again, but almost unconsciously to myself, the impulse rushed along my nerves; a bursting sensation seized my chest, a tingling ran through my frame, a crashing, jarring sensation as if the tense nervous cords were vibrating to some sudden and severe shock took hold on me; and then, after one violent convulsive throe which brought the blood from my mouth and eyes, my heart swelled, at first slowly, then faster, and the nerves reverberated, clank! clank! responsive to the stroke. At the same time the chest expanded, the muscles strained like the cordage of a ship in a heavy sea, and I breathed once more.

"While thus the faint impulse to returning life was given, the dread thought flashed on me that it might not be real, and that to my own imagination alone were referable the phenomena I experienced. At the same instant the gloomy doubt crossed my mind it was dispelled; for I

heard a cry of horror through the room, and the words, 'He is alive! he still lives!' from a number of voices around me. The noise and confusion increased. I heard them say, 'Carry out B—— before he sees him again; he has fainted!' Directions and exclamations of wonder and dread followed one upon another; and I can but call to mind the lifting me from the coffin, and the feeling of returning warmth I experienced, as I was placed before a fire, and supported by the arms of my friend.

"I will only add that after some weeks of painful debility I was again restored to health, having tasted the full bitterness of death."

CHAPTER XXIX.

THE STRANGE GUEST.

The Eil Wagen, into whose bowels I had committed myself on leaving Frankfort, rolled along for twenty-four hours before I could come to any determination as to whither I should go; for so is it that perfect liberty is sometimes rather an inconvenience, and a little despotism is now and then no bad thing; and at this moment I could have given a ten-gulden piece to any one who should have named my road, and settled my destination.

"Where are we?" said I, at length, as we straggled, nine horses and all, into a great vaulted *porte-cochère*.

"At the Koenig von Preussen, Mein Herr," said a yellow-haired waiter, who flourished a napkin about him in very professional style.

"Ah, very true; but in what town, city, or village, and in whose kingdom?"

"Ach du lieber Gott!" exclaimed he, with his eyes opened to their fullest extent. "Where would you be but in the city of Hesse Cassel, in the Grand Duchy of Seiner Königlichen Hocheit —"

"Enough, more than enough! Let me have supper."

The Speiss Saal was crowded with travellers and townspeople as I entered; but the room was of great size, and a goodly table, amply provided, occupied the middle of it. Taking my place at this, I went ahead through the sliced shoe-leather, yclept beef, the kalbs-braten and the gurkin salad, and all the other indigestible abominations of that light meal a German takes before he lies down at night. The company were, with the exception of a few military men, of that nondescript class every German town abounds with,— a large-headed, long-haired, plodding-looking generation, with huge side-pockets in their trousers, from one of which a cherry-wood pipe-stick is sure to project; civil,

obliging, good sort of people they are, but by no means remarkable for intelligence or agreeability. But then, what mind could emerge from beneath twelve solid inches of beetroot and *bouilli*, and what brain could bear immersion in Bavarian beer?

One never can understand fully how artrocious the tyranny of Napoleon must have been in Germany, until he has visited that country and seen something of its inhabitants; then only can one compute what must the hurricane have been that convulsed the waters of such a land-locked bay. Never was there a people so little disposed to compete with their rulers, never was obedience more thoroughly an instinct. The whole philosophy of the German's mind teaches him to look within rather than without; his own resources are more his object in life than the enjoyment of state privileges, and to his peaceful temper endurance is a pleasanter remedy than resistance. Almost a Turk in his love of tranquillity, he has no sympathy with revolutions or public disturbances of any kind, and the provocation must indeed be great when he arouses himself to resist it. That when he is thus called on he can act with energy and vigor, the campaigns of 1813 and 1814 abundantly testify. Twice the French armies had to experience the heavy retribution on unjust invasion. Both Spain and Germany repaid the injuries they had endured, but with a characteristic difference of spirit. In the one case it was the desultory attacks of savage guerillas, animated by the love of plunder as much as by patriotism; in the other, the rising of a great people to defend their homes and altars, presented the glorious spectacle of a nation going forth to the fight. The wild notes of the Basque bugle rang not out with such soul-stirring effect as the beautiful songs of Körner, heard beside the watch-fire or at the peasant's hearth. The conduct of their own princes might have debased the national spirit of any other people; but the German's attachment to Fatherland is not a thing of courtly rule nor conventional agreement. He loves the land and the literature of his fathers; he is proud of the good faith and honesty which are the acknowledged traits of Saxon character; he holds to the "sittliche Leben," the orderly

domestic habits of his country; and as he wages not a war of aggression on others, he resists the spoliation of an enemy on the fields of his native country.

When the French revolution first broke out, the students were amongst its most ardent admirers; the destruction of the Bastile was celebrated among the secret festivals of the Burschenscraft; and although the fever was a brief one, and never extended among the more thinking portion of the nation, to that same enthusiasm for liberty was owing the great burst of national energy which in 1813 convulsed the land from the Baltic to the Tyrol, and made Leipsic the compensation for Jena.

With all his grandeur of intellect, Napoleon never understood the national character,— perhaps he may have despised it. One of his most fatal errors, undoubtedly, was the little importance he attached to the traits which distinguish one country from another, and the seeming indifference with which he propounded notions of government diametrically opposed to all the traditions and prejudices of those for whom they were intended. The great desire for centralization; the ambition to make France the heart of Europe, through whose impulse the life-blood should circulate over the entire Continent; to merge all distinctions of race and origin, and make Frenchmen of one quarter of the globe,— was a stupendous idea, and if nations were enrolled in armies, might not be impossible. The effort to effect it, however, cost him the greatest throne of Christendom.

The French rule in Spain, in Italy, and in Holland, so far from conciliating the good-will and affection of the people, has sown the seeds of that hatred to France in each of these countries that a century will not eradicate; while no greater evidence of Napoleon's ignorance of national character need be adduced than in the expectations he indulged in the event of his landing an army in England. His calculation on support from any part of the British people,— no matter how opposed to the ministry of the day, or how extreme in their wishes for extended liberties,— was the most chimerical thought that ever entered the brain of man. Very little knowledge of our country

might have taught him that the differences of party spirit never survive the mere threat of foreign invasion; that however Englishmen may oppose one another, they reserve a very different spirit of resistance for the stranger who should attack their common country; and that party, however it may array men in opposite ranks, is itself but the evidence of patriotism, seeking different paths for its development.

It was at the close of a little reverie to this purpose that I found myself sitting with one other guest at the long table of the Speiss Saal; the rest had dropped off one by one, leaving him in the calm enjoyment of his meerschaum and his cup of black coffee. There was something striking in the air and appearance of this man, and I could not help regarding him closely; he was about fifty years of age, but with a carriage as erect and a step as firm as any man of twenty. A large white mustache met his whiskers of the same color, and hung in heavy curl over his upper lip; his forehead was high and narrow, and his eyes, deeply set, were of a greenish hue, and shaded by large eyebrows that met when he frowned. His dress was a black frock, braided in Prussian taste and decorated by a single cordon, which hung not over the breast, but on an empty sleeve of his coat, for I now perceived that he had lost his right arm near the shoulder. That he was a soldier and had seen service, the most careless observer could have detected; his very look and bearing bespoke the *militaire*. He never spoke to any one during supper, and from that circumstance, as well as his dissimilarity to the others, I judged him to be a traveller. There are times when one is more than usually disposed to let Fancy take the bit in her mouth and run off with them; and so I suffered myself to weave a story, or rather a dozen stories, for my companion, and did not perceive that while I was inventing a history for him he had most ungratefully decamped, leaving me in a cloud of tobacco-smoke and difficult conjectures.

When I descended to the Saal the next morning I found him there before me; he was seated at breakfast before one of the windows, which commanded a view over the platz and the distant mountains. And here let me ask,

Have you ever been in Hesse Cassel? The chances are, not. It is the high-road — nowhere. You neither pass it going to Berlin, or Dresden. There is no wonder of scenery or art to attract strangers to it; and yet if accident should bring you thither, and plant you in the König von Preussen, with no pressing necessity urging you onward, there are many less pleasant things you could do than spend a week there. The hotel stands on one side of a great platz, or square, at either side of which the theatre and a museum form the other two wings; the fourth being left free of building, is occupied by a massive railing of most labored tracery, which opens to a wide gate in a broad flight of steps, descending about seventy feet into a spacious park. The tall elms and beech-trees can be seen waving their tops over the grille above, and seeming, from the platz, like young timber; beyond, and many miles away, can be seen the bold chain of the Taunus mountains stretching to the clouds, forming altogether a view which for extent and splendor I know of no city can present the equal. I could scarce restrain my admiration; and as I stood actually riveted to the spot, I was totally inattentive to the second summons of the waiter, informing me that my breakfast awaited me in another part of the room.

"What, yonder?" said I, in some disappointment at being so far removed from all chance of the prospect.

"Perhaps you would join me here, sir," said the officer, rising, and with a most affable air saluting me.

"If not an intrusion —"

"By no means," said he. "I am a passionate admirer of that view myself. I have known it many years, and I always feel happy when a stranger participates in my enjoyment of it."

I confess I was no less gratified by the opportunity thus presented of forming an acquaintance with the officer himself than with the scenery, and I took my seat with much pleasure. As we chatted away about the town and the surrounding country, he half expressed a curiosity at my taking a route so little travelled by my countrymen, and seemed much amused by my confession that the matter was purely accidental, and that frequently I left the des-

tination of my ramble to the halting-place of the diligence. As English eccentricity can, in a foreigner's estimation, carry any amount of absurdity, he did not set me down for a madman,— which, had I been French or Italian, he most certainly would have done,— and only smiled slightly at my efforts to defend a procedure in his eyes so ludicrous.

"You confess," said I, at last, somewhat nettled by the indifference with which he heard my most sapient arguments,— "you confess on what mere casualties every event of life turns, what straws decide the whole destiny of a man, and what mere trivial circumstances influence the fate of whole nations, and how in our wisest and most matured plans some unexpected contingency is ever arising to disconcert and disarrange us; why, then, not go a step farther,— leave more to fate, and reserve all our efforts to behave well and sensibly, wherever we may be placed, in whatever situations thrown? As we shall then have fewer disappointments, we shall also enjoy a more equable frame of mind, to combat with the world's chances."

"True, if a man were to lead a life of idleness, such a wayward course might possibly suffice him as well as any other; but, bethink you, it is not thus men have wrought great deeds, and won high names for themselves. It is not by fickleness and caprice, by indolent yielding to the accident of the hour, that reputations have been acquired — "

"You speak," said I, interrupting him at this place,— "you speak as if humble men like myself were to occupy their place in history, and not lie down in the dust of the churchyard undistinguishable and forgotten."

"When they cease to act otherwise than to deserve commemoration, rely upon it their course is a false one. Our conscience may be — indeed often is — a bribed judge; and it is only by representing to ourselves how our modes of acting and thinking would tell upon the minds of others, reading of but not knowing us, that we arrive at that certain rule of right so difficult in many worldly trials."

"And do you think a man becomes happier by this?"

"I did not say happier," said he, with a sorrowful emphasis on the last word. "He may be better."

With that he rose from his seat, and looking at his watch he apologized for leaving me so suddenly, and departed.

"Who is the gentleman that has just gone out?" asked I of the waiter.

"The Baron von Elgenheim," replied he; "but they mostly call him the Black Colonel. Not for his mustaches," added he, laughing with true German familiarity, "they are white enough, but he always wears mourning."

"Does he belong to Hesse, then?"

"Not he; he 's an Ouslander of some sort, — a Swabian, belike; but he comes here every year, and stays three or four weeks at a time. And, droll enough too, though he has been doing so for fifteen or sixteen years, he has not a single acquaintance in all Cassel; indeed, I never saw him speak to a stranger till this morning."

These particulars, few as they were, all stimulated my curiosity to see more of the colonel; but he did not present himself at the *table d'hôte* on that day or the following one, and I only met him by chance in the Park, when a formal salute, given with cold politeness, seemed to say our acquaintance was at an end.

Now, there are certain inns which by a strange magnetism are felt as homes at once; there is a certain air of quietude and repose about them that strikes you when you enter, and which gains on you every hour of your stay. The landlord, too, has a bearing compounded of cordiality and respect; and the waiter, divining your tastes and partialities, falls quickly into your ways, and seems to regard you as an *habitué* while you are yet a stranger; while the ringleted young lady at the bar, who passed you the first day on the stairs with a well-practised indifference, now accosts you with a smile and a curtesy, and already believes you an old acquaintance.

To an indolent man like myself, these houses are impossible to leave. If it be summer, you are sure to have a fresh bouquet in your bed-room every morning when you awake; in winter, the *garçon* has discovered how you like your slippers toasted on the fender, and your *robe-de-chambre* airing on the chair; the cook learns your taste in

cutlets, and knows to a nicety how to season your *omelette aux fines herbes;* the very washerwoman of the establishment has counted the plaits in your shirt, and would n't put one more or less for any bribery. By degrees, too, you become a kind of confidant of the whole household. The host tells you of ma'mselle's fortune, and the match on the *tapis* for her, and all its difficulties and advantages, contra and pro; the waiter has revealed to you a secret of passion for the chambermaid, but for which he would be Heaven knows how many thousand miles off, in some wonderful place, where the wages would enable him to retire in less than a twelvemonth; and even Boots, while depositing your Wellingtons before the fire, has unburdened his sorrows and his hopes, and asks your advice, "if he should n't become a soldier?" When this hour arrives, the house is your own. Let what will happen, *your* fire burns brightly in your bed-room; let who will come, *your* dinner is cared for to a miracle. The newspaper, coveted by a dozen and eagerly asked for, is laid by for your reading; you are, then, in the poet's words,—

"Liber, honoratus, pulcher, — Rex denique Regum;"

and, let me tell you, there are worse sovereignties.

Apply this to the König von Preussen, and wonder not if I found myself its inhabitant for three weeks afterwards.

CHAPTER XXX.

THE PARK.

In somewhat less than a fortnight's time I had made a bowing acquaintance with some half-dozen good subjects of Hesse, and formed a chatting intimacy with some three or four frequenters of the *table d'hôte*, with whom I occasionally strolled out of an afternoon into the Park, to drink coffee, and listen to the military band that played there every evening. The quiet uniformity of the life pleased and never wearied me; for happily — or unhappily, as some would deem it — mine is one of those tame and commonplace natures which need not costly amusements nor expensive tastes to occupy it. I enjoy the society of agreeable people with a gusto few possess; I can also put up with the association with those of a different stamp, feeling sensibly how much more I am on a level with them, and how little pretension I have to find myself among the others. Fortunately, too, I have no sympathy with the pleasures which wealth alone commands, — it was a taste denied me. I neither affect to undervalue their importance, nor sneer at their object; I simply confess that the faculty which renders them desirable was by some accident omitted from my nature, and I never yet felt the smallness of my fortune a source of regret.

There is no such happiness, to my notion, as that which enables a man to be above the dependence on others for his pleasures and amusements, to have the sources of enjoyment in his own mind, and to feel that his own thoughts and his own reflections are his best wealth. There is no selfishness in this; far from it. The stores thus laid by make a man a better member of society, more ready to assist, more able to advise his fellow-men. By standing aloof from the game of life, you can better estimate the chances of success and the skill of the players; and as you

have no stake in the issue, the odds are that your opinion is a correct one. But, better than all, how many enjoyments which to the glitter of wealth or the grandeur of a high position would seem insignificant and valueless, are to the humble man sources of hourly delight! And is our happiness anything but an aggregate of these grains of pleasure? There is as much philosophy in the child's toy as in the nobleman's coronet; all the better for him who can limit his desires to the attainable, and be satisfied with what lies within his reach. I have practised the system for a life long, and feel that if I now enjoy much of the buoyancy and the spirit of more youthful days, it is because I have never taxed my strength beyond its ability, and striven for more than I could justly pretend to. There is something of indolence in all this,— I know there is; but I was born under a lazy star, and I cannot say I regret my destiny.

From this little *exposé* of my tastes and habits it may be gathered that Cassel suited me perfectly. The air of repose which rests on these little secluded capitals has something — to me at least — inexpressibly pleasurable. The quaint old-fashioned equipages, drawn along at a gentle amble; the obsolete dress of the men in livery; the studious ceremony of the passers to each other; the absence of all bustle; the primitive objects of sale exposed in the various shops,— all contrasting so powerfully with the wealth-seeking tumult of richer communities,— suggest thoughts of tranquillity and contentment. They are the *bourgeoisie* of the great political world. Debarred from the great game which empires and kingdoms are playing, they retire within the limits of their own narrow but safe enjoyments, with ample means for every appliance of comfort; they seek not to astonish the world by any display, but content themselves with the homely happiness within their reach.

Every day I lingered here I felt this conviction the stronger. The small interests which occupied the public mind originated no violent passions, no exaggerated party spirit. The journals — those indices of a nation's mind — contained less politics than criticism; an amicable little contention about the site of a new fountain or the position

of an elector's statue was the extent of any discussion; while at every opportunity crept out some little congratulating expression on the goodness of the harvest, the abundance of the vintage, or, what was scarcely less valued, the admirable operatic company which had just arrived. These may seem very petty incidents for men to pass their lives amongst, thought I, but still they all seem very happy; there is much comfort, there is no poverty. Like the court whist-table, where the points are only for silver groschen, the amusement is just as great, and no one is ruined by high play.

I am not sure but I should have made an excellent Hessian, thought I, as I deposited two little silver pieces, about the size of a spangle, on the table, in payment for a very appetizing little supper, and an ink-bottleful of Rhine wine. And now for the coffee.

I was seated beneath a great chestnut-tree, whose spreading branches shaded me from the rays of the setting sun that came slanting to my very feet. At a short distance off sat a little family party,— grandfather, grandchildren, and all,— there was no mistaking them; they were eating their supper in the Park, possibly in honor of some domestic fête. Yes, there could be no doubt of it; it was the birthday of that pretty, dark-eyed little girl, of some ten years of age, who wore a wreath of roses in her hair, and sat at the top of the table, beside the Greis. A burst of delighted laughter broke from them all as I looked. And now I could see a little boy of scarce five years old, whose long yellow locks hung midway down his back; he was standing beside his sister's chair, and I could hear his infant voice reciting a little verse he had learned in honor of the day. The little man, whose gravity contrasted so ludicrously with the merry looks about, went through his task as steadily as a court preacher holding forth before royalty; an occasional breach of memory would make him now and then turn his head to one side, where an elder sister knelt, and then he would go on again as before. I wished much to catch the words, but could only hear the refrain of each verse, which he always repeated louder than the rest,—

"Da sind die Täge lang genuch,
Da sind die Nächte milde."

Scarcely had he finished when his mother caught him to her arms and kissed him a hundred times; while the others struggled to take him, the little fellow clung to her neck with all his strength.

It was a picture of such happiness, that to look on it were alone a blessing. I have that night's looks and cheerful voices fresh in my memory, and have thought of them many a long mile away from where I then heard them.

A slight noise beside me made me turn round, and I saw the Black Colonel, as the waiter called him, and whom I had not met for several days past. He was seated on a bench near, but with his back towards me, and I could perceive he was evidently unaware of my presence. I had, I must confess it, felt somewhat piqued at his avoidance of me, for such the distant recognition with which he saluted me seemed to imply. He had made the first advances himself, and it was scarcely fair that he should have thus abruptly stopped short, after inviting acquaintance. While I was meditating a retreat, he turned suddenly about, and then, taking off his hat, saluted me with a courtly politeness quite different from his ordinary manner.

"I see, sir," said he, with a very sweet smile, as he looked towards the little group,— "I see, sir, you are indeed an admirer of pretty prospects."

Few and simple as the words were, they were enough to reconcile me to the speaker; his expression, as he spoke them, had a depth of feeling in it which showed that his heart was touched.

After some commonplace remark of mine on the simplicity of German domestic habits and the happy immunity they enjoyed from that rage of fashion which in other countries involved so many in rivalling with others wealthier than themselves, the Colonel assented to the observation, but expressed his sorrow that the period of primitive tastes and pleasures was rapidly passing away. The French Revolution first, and subsequently the wars of the empire,

had done much to destroy the native simplicity of German character; while in latter days the tide of travel had brought a host of vulgar rich people, whose gold corrupted the once happy peasantry, suggesting wants and tastes they never knew nor need to know.

"As for the great cities of Germany," continued he, "they have scarcely a trace left of their ancient nationality. Vienna and Berlin, Dresden and Munich, are but poor imitations of Paris; it is only in the old and less visited towns, such as Nuremberg, or Augsburg, that the Alt Deutsch habits still survive. Some few of the Grand-Ducal States — Weimar, for instance — preserve the primitive simplicity of former days even in courtly etiquette; and there, really, the government is paternal, in the fullest sense of the term. You would think it strange, would you not, to dine at court at four o'clock, and see the grand-ducal ministers and their ladies — the *élite* of a little world of their own — proceeding, many of them on foot, in court-dress, to dinner with their sovereign? Strange, too, would you deem it — dinner over — to join a promenade with the party in the Park, where all the *bourgeoisie* of the town are strolling about with their families, taking their coffee and their tea, and only interrupting their conversation or their pleasure to salute the Grand-Duke or Grand-Duchess, and respectfully bid them a 'good e'en;' and then, as it grew later, to return to the palace for a little whist or a game of chess, or, better still, to make one of that delightful circle in the drawing-room where Goethe was sitting? Yes, such is the life of Weimar. The luxury of your great capitals, the gorgeous *salons* of London and Paris, the voluptuous pleasures which unbounded wealth and all its train of passions beget, are utterly unknown there; but there is a world of pure enjoyment and of intercourse with high and gifted minds which more than repay you for their absence.

"A few years more, and all this will be but 'matter for an old man's memory.' Increased facilities of travel and greater knowledge of language erase nationality most rapidly. The venerable habits transmitted from father to son for centuries — the traditional customs of a people —

cannot survive a caricature nor a satire. The *esprit moqueur* of France and the insolent wealth of England have left us scarce a vestige of our Fatherland. Our literature is at this instant a thing of shreds and patches,— bad translations of bad books; the deep wisdom and the racy humor of Jean Paul are unknown, while the vapid wit of a modern French novel is extolled. They prefer the false glitter of Dumas and Balzac to the sterling gold of Schiller and Herder; and even Leipsic and Waterloo have not freed us from the slavish adulation of the conquered to the conqueror."

"What would you have?" said I.

"I would have Germany a nation once more,— a nation whose limits should reach from the Baltic to the Tyrol. Her language, her people, her institutions entitle her to be such; and it is only when parcelled into kingdoms and petty States, divided by the artful policy of foreign powers, that our nationality pines and withers."

"I can easily conceive," said I, "that the Confederation of the Rhine must have destroyed in a great measure the patriotic feeling of Western Germany. The peasantry were sold as mercenaries; the nobles, little better, took arms in a cause many of them hated and detested —"

"I must stop you here," said he, with a smile; "not that you would or could say that which should wound my feelings, but you might hurt your own when you came to know that he to whom you are speaking served in that army. Yes, sir, I was a soldier of Napoleon."

Although nothing could be more unaffectedly easy than his manner as he said this, I feared I might already have said too much; indeed, I knew not the exact expressions I had used, and there was a pause of some minutes, broken at length by the Colonel saying,—

"Let us walk towards the town; for if I mistake not they close the gates of the Park at midnight, and I believe we are the only persons remaining here now."

Chattering of indifferent matters, we arrived at the hotel; and after accepting an invitation to accompany the Baron the next day to Wilhelms Höhe, I wished him good-night and retired.

CHAPTER XXXI.

THE BARON'S STORY.

Every one knows how rapidly acquaintance ripens into intimacy when mere accident throws two persons together in situations where they have no other occupation than each other's society; days do the work of years, confidences spring up where mere ceremonies would have been interchanged before, and in fact a freedom of thought and speech as great as we enjoy in our oldest friendships. Such in less than a fortnight was the relation between the Baron and myself. We breakfasted together every morning, and usually sallied forth afterwards into the country, generally on horseback, and only came back to dinner, — a ramble in the Park concluding our day.

I still look back to those days as amongst the pleasantest of my life; for although the temper of my companion's mind was melancholic, it seemed rather the sadness induced by some event of his life than the depression resulting from a desponding temperament, — a great difference, by the way; as great as between the shadow we see at noonday and the uniform blackness of midnight. He had evidently seen much of the world, and in the highest class; he spoke of Paris as he knew it in the gorgeous time of the empire, — of the Tuileries, when the *salons* were crowded with kings and sovereign princes; of Napoleon, too, as he saw him, wet and cold, beside the bivouac fire, interchanging a rude jest with some *gronard* of the Garde, or commanding, in tones of loud superiority, to the marshals who stood awaiting his orders. The Emperor, he said, never liked the Germans; and although many evinced a warm attachment to his person and his cause, they were not Frenchmen, and he could not forgive it. The Alsatians he trusted, and was partial to; but his sympathies stopped short at the Rhine; and he always felt that if fortune

turned, the wrongs of Germany must have their recompense.

While speaking freely on these matters, I remarked that he studiously avoided all mention of his own services, — a mere passing mention of "I was there," or, "My regiment was engaged in it," being the extent of his observations regarding himself. His age and rank, his wound itself, showed that he must have seen service in its most active times; and my curiosity was piqued to learn something of his own history, but which I did not feel myself entitled to inquire.

We were returning one evening from a ramble in the country, when stopping to ask a drink at a wayside inn, we found a party of soldiers in possession of the only room, where they were regaling themselves with wine; while a miserable-looking object, bound with his arms behind his back, sat pale and woe-begone in one corner of the apartment, his eyes fixed on the floor, and the tears slowly stealing along his cheeks.

"What is it?" asked I of the landlord, as I peeped in at the half-open door.

"A deserter, sir — "

The word was scarcely spoken when the Colonel let fall the cup he held in his hand, and leaned, almost fainting, against the wall.

"Let us move on," said he, in a voice scarcely articulate, while the sickness of death seemed to work in his features.

"You are ill," said I; "we had better wait — "

"No, not here, — not here," repeated he anxiously; "in a moment I shall be well again, — lend me your arm."

We walked on, at first slowly, for with each step he tottered like one after weeks of illness; at last he rallied, and we reached Cassel in about an hour's time, during which he spoke but once or twice. "I must bid you a good-night here," said he, as we entered the inn; "I feel but poorly, and shall hasten to bed." So saying, and without waiting for a word on my part, he squeezed my hand affectionately, and left me.

It was not in my power to dismiss from my mind a

number of gloomy suspicions regarding the Baron, as I slowly wended my way to my room. The uppermost thought I had was, that some act of his past life — some piece of military severity, for which he now grieved deeply — had been brought back to his memory by the sight of the poor deserter. It was evident that the settled melancholy of his character referred to some circumstance or event of his life; nothing confirmed this more than any chance allusions he would drop concerning his youthful days, which appeared to be marked by high daring and buoyant spirits.

While I pondered over these thoughts, a noise in the inn-yard beneath my window attracted my attention. I leaned out, and heard the Baron's servant giving orders for post-horses to be ready by daybreak to take his master's carriage to Meissner, while a courier was already preparing to have horses in waiting at the stages along the road. Again my brain was puzzled to account for this sudden departure, and I could not repress a feeling of pique at his not having communicated his intention of going, which, considering our late intimacy, had been only common courtesy. This little slight — for such I felt it — did not put me in better temper with my friend, nor more disposed to be lenient in judging him; and I was already getting deeper and deeper in my suspicions, when a gentle tap came to my door, and the Baron's servant entered, with a request that I would kindly step over to his master's room, who desired to see me particularly. I did not delay a moment, but followed the man along the corridor, and entered the *salon*, which I found in total darkness.

"The Baron is in bed, sir," said the servant; "but he wishes to see you in his room."

On a small camp-bed, which showed it to have been once a piece of military equipment, the Baron was lying. He had not undressed, but merely thrown on his *robe-de-chambre* and removed his cravat from his throat; his one hand was pressed closely on his face, and as he stretched it out to grasp mine, I was horror-struck at the altered expression of his countenance. The eyes, bloodshot and wild,

glanced about the room with a hurried and searching look, while his parched lips muttered rapidly some indistinct sounds. I saw that he was very ill, and asked him if it were not as well he should have some advice.

"No, my friend, no," said he, with more composure in his manner; "the attack is going off now. It rarely lasts so long as this. You have never heard perhaps of that dreadful malady which physicians call 'angina,' the most agonizing of all diseases, and I believe the least understood. I have been subject to it for some years, and as there is no remedy, and as any access of it may prove fatal, life is held on but poor conditions —"

He paused for a second or two, then resumed, but with a manner of increased excitement.

"They will shoot him! Yes, I have heard it all. It 's the second time he has deserted; there is not a chance left him. I must leave this by daybreak, — I must get me far away before to-morrow evening; there would not come a stir, the slightest sound, but I should fancy I heard the fusillade."

I saw now clearly that the deserter's fate had made the impression which brought on the attack; and although my curiosity to learn the origin of so powerful a sensibility was greater than ever, I would willingly have sacrificed it to calming his mind, and inducing thoughts of less violent excitement. But he continued, speaking with a thick and hurried utterance, —

"I was senior lieutenant of the Carabiniers de la Garde at eighteen. We were quartered at Strasbourg; more than half of the regiment were my countrymen, some from the very village where I was born. One there was, a lad of sixteen, my schoolfellow and companion when a boy; he was the only child of a widow whose husband had fallen in the wars of the Revolution. When he was drawn in the conscription, no less than seven others presented themselves to go in his stead; but old Girardon, who commanded the brigade, simply returned for answer, 'Such brave men are worthy to serve France; let them all be enrolled,' and they were so. A week afterwards Louis my schoolfellow deserted. He swam the Rhine at Kehl, and the same

evening reached his mother's cottage. He was scarcely an hour at home when a party of his own regiment captured him; he was brought back to Strasbourg, tried by torchlight, and condemned to death.

"The officer who commanded the party for his execution fainted when the prisoner was led out; the men, horror-struck at the circumstance, grounded their arms and refused to fire. Girardon was on the ground in an instant; he galloped up to the youth who knelt there with his arms bound behind him, and drawing a pistol from his holster, placed the muzzle on his forehead, and shot him dead! The men were sent back to the barracks, and by a general order of the same day were drafted into different regiments throughout the army; the officer was degraded to the ranks, — it was myself."

It was with the greatest difficulty the Colonel was enabled to conclude this brief story; the sentences were uttered with short, almost convulsive efforts, and when it was over he turned away his face, and seemed buried in grief.

"You think," said he, turning round and taking my hand in his, — "you think that the sad scene has left me such as you see me now. Would to Heaven my memory were charged with but that mournful event! Alas! it is not so." He wiped a tear from his eye, and with a faltering voice continued. "You shall hear my story. I never breathed it to one living, nor do I think now that my time is to be long here."

Having fortified his nerves with a powerful opiate, the only remedy in his dreadful malady, he began: —

"I was reduced to the ranks in Strasbourg; four years after, day for day, I was named Chef de Bataillon on the field of Elchingen. Of twelve hundred men our battalion came out of action with one hundred and eighty; the report of the corps that night was made by myself as senior officer, and I was but a captain.

"'Who led the division of stormers along the covered way?' said the Emperor, as I handed our list of killed and wounded to Duroc, who stood beside him.

"'It was I, Sire.'

"'You are major of the Seventh regiment,' said he.

'Now, there is another of yours I must ask for; how is he called that surprised the Austrian battery on the Dorran Kopf?'

"'Himself again, Sire,' interrupted Duroc, who saw that I hesitated how to answer him.

"'Very well, very well indeed, Elgenheim; report him as Chef de Bataillon, Duroc, and colonel of his regiment. There, sir, your countrymen call me unjust and ungenerous. Show them your brevet to-night, and do *you*, at least, be a witness in my favor.'

"I bowed and uttered a few words of gratitude, and was about to withdraw, when Duroc, who had been whispering something in the Emperor's ear, said aloud, 'I 'm certain he 's the man to do it. Elgenheim, his Majesty has a most important despatch to forward to Innspruck to Marshal Ney. It will require something more than mere bravery to effect this object, — it will demand no small share of address also. The passes above Saltzbourg are in the possession of the Tyrolese sharpshooters; two videttes have been cut off within a week, and it will require at least the force of a regiment to push through. Are you willing to take the command of such a party?'

"'If his Majesty will honor me with — '

"'Enough, sir,' interrupted the Emperor; 'we have no time to lose here. Your orders shall be ready by daybreak; you shall have a squadron of Chasseurs, as scouts, and be prepared to march to-morrow.'

"The following day I left the camp with my party of eight hundred men, and moved to the southward. It may seem strange to think of a simple despatch of a few lines requiring such a force, — indeed, I thought so at the time; but I lived to see two thousand men employed on a similar service in Spain, and, worse still, not always successfully. In less than a week we approached Landberg, and entered the land of mountains. The defiles, which at first were sufficiently open to afford space for manœuvres, gradually contracted; while the mountains at either side became wilder and more lofty, a low brushwood of holly and white-oak scarce hiding the dark granite rocks that seemed actually piled loosely one above another, and ready to crash

down at the least impulse. In the valleys themselves the mountain rivulets were collected into a strong current, which rattled along amid masses of huge rock, and swept in broad flakes of foam sometimes across the narrow road beside it. Here, frequently, not more than four men could march abreast; and as the winding of the glens never permitted a view of much more than a mile in advance, the position, in case of attack, was far from satisfactory.

"For three entire days we continued our march, adopting, as we went, every precaution against surprise I could think of; a portion of the cavalry were always employed as *éclaireurs* in advance, and the remainder brought up the rear, following the main body at the distance of a mile or two. The stupendous crags that frowned above, leaving us but a narrow streak of blue sky visible; the mournful echoes of the deep valleys; the hoarse roar of the waters or the wild notes of the black eagle, — all conspired to throw an impression of sadness over our party, which each struggled against in vain. It was now the third morning since we entered the Tyrol, and yet never had we seen one single inhabitant. The few cottages along the roadside were empty, the herds had disappeared from the hills, and a dreary waste, unrelieved by one living object, stretched far away before us. My men felt the solitude far more deeply than if every step had been contested with them. They were long inured to danger, and would willingly have encountered an enemy of mortal mould; but the gloomy images their minds conjured up were foes they had never anticipated nor met before. As for myself, the desolation brought but one thought before me; and as I looked upon the wild wastes of mountain, where the châlet of the hunter or the cot of the shepherd reared its humble head, the fearful injustice of invasive war came fully to my mind. Again and again did I ask myself what greatness and power could gain by conflict with poverty like this? How could the humble dweller in these lonely regions become an object of kingly vengeance, or his bleak hills a thing for kingly ambition? And, more than all, what could the Tyrol peasant ever have done thus to bring down upon his home the devastating tide of war? To think that

but a few days back and the cheerful song of the hunter resounded through those glens, and the laugh of children was heard in those cottages where now all was still as death. We passed a small cluster of houses at the opening of a glen, — it could scarce be called a village, — and here, so lately had they been deserted, the embers were yet warm on the hearth, and in one hut the table was spread and the little meal laid out, while they who were to have partaken of it were perhaps miles away.

"Plunged in these sad reflections, I sat on a little eminence of rock behind the party, while they reposed themselves during the heat of noon. The point I occupied afforded a view for some miles of the road we had travelled, and I turned to see if our cavalry detachment was not coming up; when, as I strained my eyes in the direction, I thought I could perceive an object moving along the road, and stooping from time to time. I seized my glass, and now could distinctly perceive the figure of a man coming slowly onwards. That we had not passed him on the way was quite evident, and he must therefore have been on the mountain, or in concealment beside the road. Either thought was sufficient to excite my suspicion, and without a second's delay I sprang into the saddle, and putting my horse to his speed galloped back as fast as I could. As I came nearer, I half fancied I saw the figure move to one side and then back again, as though irresolute how to act; and fearing lest he should escape me by taking to the mountain, I called to him aloud to halt. He stood still as I spoke, and I now came up beside him. He was an old man, seemingly above eighty years of age; his hair and beard were white as snow, and he was bent almost double with time; his dress was the common costume of a Tyrolese, except that he wore in addition a kind of cloak with a loose hood, such as the pilgrims wear in Austria; and indeed his staff and leathern bottle bespoke him such. To all my questions as to the road and the villages he replied in a kind of *patois* I could make nothing of, for although tolerably well versed in all the dialects of Southern Germany, his was quite unintelligible to me. Still, the question how he came there was one of great moment;

if *he* had been concealed while we passed so near, why not others? His age and decrepitude forbade the thought of his having descended the mountain, and so I felt puzzled in no common degree. As these doubts passed through my mind, the poor old man stood trembling at my side as though fearing what fate might be in store for him. Anxious to recompense him for the trouble I had caused him, I drew out my purse; but no sooner did he see it than he motioned it away with his hand, and shook his head in token of refusal.

"'Come, then,' said I, 'I've met a pilgrim ere this would not refuse a cup of wine;' and with that I unslung my canteen and handed it to him. This he seized eagerly and drained it to the bottom, holding up both hands when he had finished, and muttering something I conjectured to be a prayer. He was the only living object belonging to the country that I had seen; a sudden whim seized me, and I gave him back the flask, making a sign that he should keep it. He clutched the gift with the avidity of old age, and sitting down upon a stone began to admire it with eager eyes. Despairing of making him understand a word, and remembering it was time to move forward, I waved my hand in adieu and galloped back.

"The cavalry detachment came up soon after; and guess my astonishment to learn that they had not seen the old man on the road, nor, although they narrowly watched the mountain, perceived any living thing near. I confess I could not dismiss a feeling of uncomfortable suspicion from my mind, and all the reflections I bestowed upon his age and decrepitude were very far from reassuring me. More than once I regretted not having brought him forward with us; but again the fact of having such a prisoner would have exposed me to ridicule at headquarters, if not to a heavy reprimand.

"Full of these reflections, I gave the word to move forward. Our object was, if possible, to reach the opening of the Mittenwald before night, where I was informed that a small dismantled fort would afford a secure position if attacked by any mountain party. On comparing the route of the map, however, with the road, I discovered

that the real distances were in many cases considerably greater than they were set down, and perceived that with all our efforts we could not hope to emerge from the ravine of the Schwartz-thal before the following day. This fact gave me much uneasiness; for I remembered having heard that as the glen approaches the Mittenwald, the pass is narrowed to a mere path, obstructed at every step by masses of fallen rock, while the mountains, more thickly covered with underwood, afford shelter for any party lying in ambush. Nothing could be more fatal than an attack in such a position, where a few determined men in front could arrest the march of a whole regiment; while from the close sides of the pass, a well-directed fire must sweep the ranks of those below. This gorge, which, narrowing to a mere portal, has been called the Mitten-Thor, was the scene of some fearful struggles between the French troops and the Tyrolese, and was always believed to be the most dangerous of all the passes of the Tyrol, — every despatch to the headquarters of the army referring to the disasters that befell there, and suggesting plans for the occupation of the blockhouse near it, as a means of defence.

"By the advice of my officers, one of whom was already acquainted with all the circumstances of the ground, I determined on halting at a part of the glen about two miles from the Mitten-Thor, where a slight widening of the valley afforded more space for movement if attacked; and here we arrived as evening was beginning to fall. It was a small oval spot between the mountains, through which a little stream ran, dividing it almost into equal portions, and crossed by a bridge of rude planks, to which a little path conducted and led up the mountains. Scarcely were our watchfires lighted when the moon rose, and although herself not visible to our eyes as we lay in the deep valley, a rich flood of silver light fell on one range of the mountains, marking out every cliff and crag with the distinctness of day. The opposite mountain, wrapped in deepest shadow, was one mass of undistinguishable blackness, and seemed to frown ominously and gloomily upon us. The men were wearied with a long march, and soon lay down to rest beside their fires; and save the low subdued hum

of the little encampment, the valley was in perfect silence. On the bridge, from which the pass was visible for a good distance in both directions, I had placed a look-out sentry; and a chain of patrols were established around the bivouac.

"These arrangements, which occupied me some time, being completed, I threw myself down beside my fire, and prepared for sleep. But somehow, though I had passed a day of fatigue and exertion, I could not slumber; every time I closed my eyes the vision of the old pilgrim was before me, and a vague, undefined feeling of apprehension hung over me. I tried to believe it was a mere fancy, attributable to the place, of whose terrors I had heard so much; but my mind dwelt on all the disasters of the Schwartz-thal, and banished every desire for repose. As I lay there, thinking, my eyes were attracted by a little rocky point, about thirty feet above me on the mountain, on which the full splendor of the moonlight shone at intervals as the dark clouds drifted from before her; and a notion took me — why and how I never could explain to myself — to ascend the crag, and take a view down the valley. A few minutes after, and I was seated on the rock, from which I could survey the pass and the encampment stretched out beneath me. It was just such a scene as Salvator used to paint, — the wild fantastic mountains, bristling with rude pines and fragments of granite; a rushing torrent, splashing and boiling beneath; a blazing watch-fire, and the armed group around it, their weapons glancing in the red light; while, to add to the mere picture, there came the monotonous hum of the soldier's song as he walked to and fro upon his post.

"I sat a long while gazing at this scene, many a pleasant thought of that bandit life we Germans feel such interest in, from Schiller's play, passing through my mind, when I heard the rustling of leaves, and a crackling sound as of broken branches, issue from the mountain almost directly above me. There was not a breath of wind nor a leaf stirring, save there. I listened eagerly, and was almost certain I could hear the sound of voices talking in a low undertone. Cautiously stealing along, I began to descend

the mountain, when, as I turned a projecting angle of the path, I saw the sentry on the bridge with his musket at his shoulder, taking a steady and deliberate aim at some object in the direction of the noise. While I looked he fired; a crashing sound of the branches followed the report, and something like a cry, and as the echoes died away in the distance a heavy mass tumbled over the cliff, and fell from ledge to ledge till it rolled into the deep grass below. I had but time to perceive it was the corpse of a man fully armed, when the quick roll of the drum beat to arms. In an instant the men were formed; the cavalry standing beside their horses, and the officers crowding around me for orders. It was the discharge of the sentry's musket had given the alarm; for, save himself, no one had seen anything.

"Just then a wild unearthly cry of 'Ha! ha!' rang out from one mountain and was answered from the other; while the sounds, increasing and multiplied by the echoes, floated hither and thither, as though ten thousand voices were shouting there. They ceased; all was still for a few seconds, and then a hail-storm of bullets tore through our ranks, and the valley rang again with the roar of musketry. Every cliff and crag, every tuft of brushwood, seemed to be occupied; while the incessant roll of the fire showed that our assailants were in great numbers. Resistance was vain; our enemy was unseen; our men were falling at each discharge; what was to be done? Nothing remained but to push forward to the Mittenwald, where, the valley opening into a plain, we should be able to defend ourselves against any irregular troops that might be brought against us. The order was given, and the men advanced in a run, the cavalry leading the way. Meanwhile the fire of the Tyrolese increased, and the fatal marksmen seldom missed a shot; two of our officers already lay dead, and three others dangerously wounded could scarce keep up with our party.

"'The road is barricaded and entrenched,' cried the sergeant of the Dragoons, galloping back to the main body in dismay.

"A cry broke from the soldiers as they heard the sad

tidings, while some springing from their ranks called out, 'Forward, and to the storm!'

"Rushing to the head of these brave fellows, I waved my cap, and cheered them on; the others followed, and we soon came in sight of the barrier, which was formed of large trees thrown crossways, and forming, by their massive trunks and interwoven branches, an obstacle far beyond our power to remove. To climb the stockade was our only chance, and on we rushed; but scarcely were we within half-musket-shot, when a volley met us directed point-blank. The leading files of the column went down like one man, and though others rushed eagerly forward, despair and desperation goading them, the murderous fire of the long rifles dealt death at every discharge; and we stood among the cumbered corpses of our fellow comrades. By this time we were attacked in rear as well as front; and now, all hope gone, it only remained to sell life as dearly as we could. One infuriate rush to break through the barricade had forced a kind of passage, through which, followed by a dozen others, I leaped, shouting to my men to follow. The cry of my triumph was, however, met by a wilder still, for the same instant a party of Tyrolese, armed with the two-handed sword of their country, came down upon us. The struggle was a brief and bloody one; man for man fell at either side, but overcome by numbers I saw my companions drop dead or wounded around me. As for myself, I clove the leader through the skull with one stroke. It was the last my arm ever dealt; the next instant it was severed from my body. I fell covered with blood, and my assailant jumped upon my body, and drawing a short knife from his belt was about to plunge it in my bosom, when a shout from a wounded Tyrolese at my side arrested the stroke, and I saw an uplifted arm stretched out as if to protect me. I have little memory after this. I heard — I think I hear still — the wild shouts and the death-cries of my comrades as they fell beneath the arm of their enemies. The slaughter was a dreadful one; of eight hundred and forty men, I alone survived that terrible night.

"Towards daybreak I found myself lying in a cart upon

some straw, beside another wounded man dressed in the uniform of the Tyrolese Jägers. His head was fearfully gashed by a sabre cut, and a musket ball had shattered his forearm. As I looked at him, a grim smile of savage glee lit up his pale features, and he looked from my wound to his own with a horrid significance. All my efforts to learn the fate of my comrades were fruitless; he could neither comprehend me nor I him, and it was only by conjecturing from the tones and gestures of those who occasionally came up to the cart to speak to him, that I could learn the fearful reality.

"That day and the following one we journeyed onwards, but I knew naught of time. The fever of my wound, increased by some styptic they had used to stop the bleeding, had brought on delirium, and I raved of the fight, and strove to regain my legs and get free. To this paroxysm, which lasted many days, a low lingering fever succeeded, in which all consciousness was so slight that no memory has remained to tell of my sensations.

"My first vivid sensation — it is before me at this minute — was on entering the little mountain village of the Marien Kreutz. I was borne on a litter by four men, for the path was inaccessible except to foot passengers. It was evening, and the long procession of the wounded men wound its way up the mountain defile and along the little street of the village, which now was crowded by the country people, who with sad and tearful faces stood looking on their sons and brothers, or asking for those whom they were never to behold again. The little chapel of the village was converted into a hospital, and here beds were brought from every cabin, and all the preparations for tending the sick began with a readiness that surprised me.

"As they bore me up the aisle of the chapel, a voice called out some words in Tyrolese; the men halted and turned round, and then carried me back into a small chapelry, where a single sick man was lying, whom in an instant I recognized as my wounded companion of the road. With a nod of rude but friendly recognition, he welcomed me and I was placed near him on a straw mattress stretched beneath the altar.

"Why I had been spared in the fearful carnage, and for what destiny I was reserved, were thoughts which rapidly gave way to others of deep despondency at my fortune, — a despair that made me indifferent to life. The dreadful issue of the expedition would, I well knew, have ruined more prosperous careers than mine in that service, where want of success was the greatest of all crimes. Careless of my fate, I lived on in gloomy apathy, not one gleam of hope or comfort to shine upon the darkness of my misery.

"This brooding melancholy took entire possession of me, and I took no note of the scenes around me. My ear was long since accustomed to the sad sounds of the sick-beds; the cries of suffering, and the low moanings of misery had ceased to move me; even the wild and frantic ravings of the wounded man near broke not in upon my musings, and I lived like one immured within a solitary dungeon.

"I lay thus one night — my sadness and gloom weightier than ever on my broken spirits — listening to the echoed sounds of suffering that rose into the vaulted roof, and wishing for death, to call me away from such a scene of misery, when I heard the low chanting of a priest coming along the aisle; and the moment after the footsteps of several persons came near, and then two acolytes, carrying lighted tapers, appeared, followed by a venerable man robed in white, and bearing in his hands a silver chalice. Two other priests followed him, chanting the last service, and behind all there came a female figure dressed in deep mourning; she was tall and graceful-looking, and her step had the firm tread of youth, but her head was bowed down with sorrow, and she held her veil pressed closely over her face. They gathered round the bed of the wounded man, and the priest took hold of his hand and lifted it slowly from the bed; and letting it go, it fell heavily down again, with a dull sound. The old man bent over the bed, touched the pale features, and gazed into the eyes, and then with clasped hands he sunk down on his knees and prayed aloud; the others knelt beside him, — all save one; she threw herself with frantic grief upon the dead body (for he was dead) and wept passionately. In vain they strove

to calm her sorrow, or even withdraw her from the spot. She clung madly to it, and would not be induced to leave it.

"I think I see her still before me, — her long hair, black as night, streaming back from her pale forehead, and hanging down her shoulders; her eyes fixed on the dead man's face, and her hands pressed hard upon her heart, as if to lull its agony. In all the wild transport of her grief she was beautiful; for although pale to sickness, and worn with watching, her large and lustrous eyes, her nose straight and finely chiselled like the features of an antique cameo, and her mouth, where mingled pride and sorrow trembled, gave her an expression of loveliness I cannot convey. Such was she, as she watched beside her brother's death-bed day and night, motionless and still; for as the first burst of grief was over she seemed to nerve her courage to the task; and even when the hour came, and they bore the body away to its last resting-place, not a sigh or sob escaped her.

"The vacant spot — though it had been tenanted by suffering and misery — brought gloom to my heart. I had been accustomed each day to look for him at sunrise, and each evening to see him as the light of day declined; and I sorrowed like one deserted and alone. Not all alone! for, as if by force of habit, when evening came, *she* was at her place near the altar.

"The fever, and my own anxious thoughts, preyed on my mind that night; and as I lay awake I felt parched and hot, and wished to drink, and I endeavored with my only arm to reach the cup beside me. She saw the effort, and sprang towards me at once; and as she held it to my lips, I remembered then that often in the dreary nights of my sickness I had seen her at my bedside, nursing me and tending me. I muttered a word of gratitude in German, when she started suddenly, and stooping down, said in a clear accent, —

"'Bist du ein Deutscher (Are you a German)?'

"'Yes,' said I, mournfully, for I saw her meaning.

"'Shame! shame!' cried she, holding up her hands in horror. 'If the wolves ravage the flocks it is but their

nature; but that our own kindred, our very flesh and blood, should do this — '

"I turned my head away in very sorrow and self-abasement, and a convulsive sob burst from my heart.

"'Nay, nay, not so,' said she, 'a poor peasant like me cannot judge what motives may have influenced you and others like you; and after all,' and she spoke the words in a trembling voice, — 'and after all, you succored *him* when you believed him sick and weary.'

"'I! how so? It never was in my power — '

"'Yes, yes,' cried she, passionately; 'it was you. This *gourde* was yours; he told me so; he spoke of you a hundred times.' And at the instant, she held up the little flask I had given to the pilgrim in the valley.

"'And was the pilgrim then — '

"'Yes,' said she, as a proud flash lit up her features, 'he was my brother; many a weary mile he wandered over mountain and moor to track you; faint and hungry, he halted not, following your footsteps from the first hour you entered our land. Think you but for him that you had been spared that night's slaughter, or that for any cause but his a Tyrolese girl had watched beside your sick bed, and prayed for your recovery?'

"The whole truth now flashed upon me; every circumstance doubtful before became at once clear to my mind, and I eagerly asked the fate of my comrades.

"A gloomy shake of the head was the only reply.

"'All?' said I, trembling at the word.

"'All!' repeated she, in an accent whose pride seemed almost amounting to ferocity.

"'Would I had perished with them!' cried I, in the bitterness of my heart, and I turned my face away and gave myself up to my grief.

"As if sorry for the burst of feeling she had caused me, she sat down beside my bed, took my hand in hers, and placed her cold lips upon it, while she murmured some words of comfort. Like water to the seared, parched lips of some traveller in the desert, the accents fell upon my almost broken heart, suggesting a thought of hope where all was darkness and despair. I listened to each word

with a tremulous fear lest she should cease to speak, and dreading that my ecstasy were but a dream. From that hour, I wished to live; a changed spirit came over me, and I felt as though with higher and more ennobling thoughts I should once more tread the earth. Yes, from the humble lips of a peasant girl I learned to feel that the path I once deemed the only road to heroism and high ambition could be but 'the bandit's trade,' who sells his blood for gain. That war which animated by high-souled patriotism can call forth every sentiment of a great and generous nature, becomes in an unjust cause the lowest slavery and degradation. Lydchen seldom quitted my bedside, for my malady took many turns, and it was long — many months — after that I was enabled to leave my bed and move up and down the chapel.

"Meanwhile the successes of our army had gradually reduced the whole country beneath French rule, and except in the very fastnesses of the mountains the Tyrolese had nowhere they could call their own. Each day some peasant would arrive from the valleys with information that fresh troops were pouring in from Germany, and the hopes of the patriotic party fell lower and lower. At last one evening as I sat on the steps of the little altar, listening to Lydchen reading for me some Tyrol legend, a wild shout in the street of the village attracted our notice, which seemed to gain strength as it came nearer. She started up suddenly, and throwing down her book rushed from the chapel. In another moment she was back beside me, her face pale as a corpse, and her limbs trembling with fear.

"'What has happened? Speak, for God's sake! what is it?' said I.

"'The French have shot the prisoners in the Platz at Innspruck; twenty-eight have fallen this morning,' cried she, 'seven from this very village; and now they cry aloud for your blood; hear them, there!'

"And as she spoke a frightful yell burst from the crowd without, and already they stood at the entrance to the chapel, which even at such a time they had not forgotten was a sanctuary. The very wounded men sat up in their beds and joined their feeble cries to those without, and

the terrible shout of 'blood for blood!' rang through the vaulted roof.

"'I am ready,' said I, springing up from the low step of the altar. 'They must not desecrate this holy spot with such a crime. I am ready to go where you will.'

"'No, no,' cried Lydchen; '*you* are not like our enemies. You wish us naught of evil; your heart is with the struggle of a brave people, who fight but for their homes and Fatherland. Be of us, then; declare that you are with us. Oh, do this, and these will be your brothers and I your sister; ay, more than sister ever was.'

"'It cannot be; no, never,' said I; 'it is not when life is in the balance that fealty can change.'

"With difficulty I freed myself from the clasp of her arms, for in her grief she had thrown herself at my feet, when suddenly we heard the deep accents of the aged priest, as he stood upon the steps of the altar, and commanded silence. His tones were those of severity and sternness, and I could mark that not a murmur was raised as he continued.

"'You are safe,' whispered Lydchen; 'till to-morrow you are safe; before that you must be far away.'

"The respite of the priest was merely to give me time to prepare for death, which it was decreed I should suffer the following morning in the Platz of the village.

"Scarcely had evening begun to fall when Lydchen approached my bed, and deposited a small bundle upon it, whispering gently, 'Lose no time; put on these clothes, and wait for my return.'

"The little chapelry where I lay communicated by a small door with the dwelling of the priest, and by her passing through this I saw that the Father was himself conniving at the plan of my escape. By the imperfect glimmer of the fading day I could perceive that they were her brother's clothes she had brought me; the jacket was yet stained with his blood. I was long in equipping myself, with my single arm, and I heard her voice more than once calling to me to hasten, ere I was ready.

"At length I arose, and passing through the door entered the priest's house, where Lydchen, dressed in hat

and mantle, stood ready for the road. As I endeavored to remonstrate she pressed her hand on my mouth, and walking on tiptoe led me forward; we emerged into a little garden, crossing which she opened a wicket that led into the road. There a peasant was in waiting, who carried a small bundle on his shoulder, and was armed with the long staff used in mountain travelling. Again, making a sign for me to be silent, she moved on before me, and soon turning off the road entered a foot-track in the mountain. The fresh breeze of the night and the sense of liberty nerved me to exertion, and I walked on till day was breaking. Our path generally lay in a descending direction, and I felt little fatigue, when at sunrise Lydchen told me that we might rest for some hours, as our guide could now detect the approach of any party for miles round, and provide for our concealment. No pursuit, however, was undertaken in that direction, the peasants in all likelihood deeming that I would turn my steps towards Lahn, where a strong French garrison was stationed; whereas we were proceeding in the direction of Saltzbourg, the very longest and therefore the least likely route through the Tyrol.

"Day succeeded day, and on we went. Not one living thing did we meet in our lonely path. Already our little stock of provisions was falling low, when we came in sight of the hamlet of Altendorf, only a single day's march from the lake of Saltzbourg. The village, though high in the mountain, lay exactly beneath us as we went, and from the height we stood on we could see the little streets of the town and its market-place like a map below us. Scarcely had the guide thrown his eyes downwards than he stopped short, and pointing to the town, cried out, 'The French! the French!' and true enough, a large party of infantry were bivouacked in the streets, and several horses were picketed in the gardens about. While the peasant crept cautiously forward to inspect the place nearer, I stood beside Lydchen, who, with her hands pressed closely on her face, spoke not a word.

"'We part here!' said she, with a strong, full accent, as though determined to let no weakness appear in her words.

"'Part, Lydchen!' cried I, in an agony; for up to that moment I believed that she never intended returning to the Tyrol.

"'Yes. Thinkest thou that I hold so light my home and country as thou dost? Didst thou believe that a Tyrol girl would live 'midst those who laid waste her Fatherland, and left herself an orphan, without one of her kindred remaining?'

"'Are there no ties save those of blood, Lydchen? Is your heart so steeled against the stranger that the devotion, the worship, of a life long would not move you from your purpose?'

"'Thou hast refused me once,' said she, proudly; 'I offered to be all your own when thou couldst have made me so with honor. If thou wert the Kaiser Franz, I would not have thee now.'

"'Oh, speak not thus, Lydchen, to him whose life you saved, and made him feel that life is a blessing! Remember that if *your* heart be cold to me, you have made *mine* your own forever. I will not leave you. No —'

"'Is it that thou mayst bring me yonder and show me amongst thy comrades,— the Tyrol maiden that thou hast captured, thy spoil of war?'

"'Oh, Lydchen, dearest, why will you speak thus —'

"'Never!' cried she, as her eyes flashed proudly, and her cheek flushed red, 'never! I have the blood of Hofer in my veins; and bethinkest thou I would stoop to be a jest, a mockery, before thy high-born dames, who would not deem me fit to be their waiting-woman? Farewell, sir. I hoped to part with thee less in anger than in sorrow.'

"'Then will I remain,' said I.

"'Too late, too late!' cried she, waving her hand, mournfully; 'the hour is past. See, there come your troops; a moment more, and I shall be taken. You wish not this, at least —'

"As she spoke, a cavalry detachment was seen coming up the valley at a canter. A few minutes more and she would be discovered. I knew too well the ruffian natures of the soldiery to hazard such a risk. I caught her to my arms with one last embrace, and the next moment dashed

down the path towards the Dragoons. I turned my head once, but she was gone; the peasant guide had left the breach of the chasm, and they both were lost to my view.

"My story is now soon told. I was tried by a court-martial, honorably acquitted, and restored to my grade,—*en retraite*, however, for my wound had disabled me from active service. For three years I lived in retirement near Mayence, the sad memory of one unhappy event embittering every hour of my life.

"In the early part of 1809 a strong division of the French army, commanded by my old friend and companion Lefebvre, entered Mayence, on their way to Austria; and as my health was now restored, I yielded to his persuasion to join his staff as first aide-de-camp. Indeed, a carelessness and indifference to my fortune had made me submit to anything, and I assented to every arrangement of the general, as if I were totally unconcerned in it all. I need not trace the events of that rapid and brilliant campaign. I will only remark that Eckmuhl and Ratisbon both brought back all the soldier's ardor to my heart; and once more the crash of battle, and the din of marching columns, aroused my dormant enthusiasm.

"In the month of April a *corps d'armée* of twenty thousand men entered the Tyrol, and pushed forward to the Niederwald, where Lefebvre had his headquarters. I cannot stay to speak of the terrible scenes of that period, the most fearful in the spirit of resistance that ever our arms encountered. Detachments were cut off every day; whole columns disappeared, and never again were heard of; no bivouac was safe from a nightly attack, and even the sentinels at the gates of Innspruck were repeatedly found dead on their posts. But, worse than all, daily instances of assassination occurred by peasants, who sometimes dressed as sutlers entered the camp, and took the opportunity to stab or shoot our officers, caring nothing, as it seemed, for the certain death that awaited them. These became of such frequent occurrence that scarce a report did not contain one or two such casualties, and consequently every precaution that could be thought of was

adopted; and every peasant taken with arms — in a country, too, where none are unarmed — was shot without trial of any kind whatever. That little mercy, or indeed justice, was meted out to the people, I need only say that Girardon was commandant of the garrison, and daily inspected the executions on parade.

"It happened that one morning this savage old officer was stabbed by an Austrian peasant, who had long been employed as a camp servant and trusted in situations of considerable confidence. The man was immediately led out for execution to the Platz, where was another prisoner, — a poor boy found rambling within the lines, and unable to give any account of his presence there. Girardon, however, was only slightly wounded, and countermanded the execution of his assassin, — not from motives of forgiveness, but in order to defer it till he was himself able to be present and witness it; and upon me, as next in command, devolved the melancholy duty of being present on the parade. The brief note I received from Girardon reminded me of a former instance of weakness on my part, and contained a sneering hope that I 'had learned some portion of a soldier's duty since I was reduced to the ranks at Strasbourg.'

"When I reached the Platz, I found the officers of the Staff in the middle of the square, where a table was placed, on which the order for the execution was lying, awaiting my signature.

"'The prisoner begs a word with the officer in command,' said the orderly sergeant.

"'I cannot accede to his request,' said I, trembling from head to foot, and knowing how totally such an interview would unman me.

"'He implores it, sir, with the utmost earnestness, and says he has some important secret to reveal before his death.'

"'The old story, — anything for five minutes more of life and sunshine,' said an officer beside me.

"'I must refuse,' said I, 'and desire that these requests may not be brought before me.'

"'It is the only way, Colonel,' said another; 'and indeed

such intervals have little mercy in them; both parties suffer the more from them.'

"This speech seemed to warrant my selfish determination, and I seized the pen and wrote my name to the order; and then handing it to the officer, I covered my face with my hands, and sat with my head leaning on the table. A bustle in front, and a wild cry of agony, told me that the preparations were begun, and quick as lightning the roar of a platoon fire followed. A shriek, shrill and piercing, mingled with the crash, and then came a cry from the soldiers, 'It is a woman!'

"With madness in my brain, and a vague dread, I know not of what, I dashed forward through the crowd; and there, on the pavement, weltering in her blood, lay the body of Lydchen. She was stone dead, her bosom shattered by a dozen bullets. I fell upon the corpse; the blood poured from my mouth in torrents, and when I arose it was with a broken heart, whose sufferings are bringing me to the grave."

This sad story I have related without any endeavor to convey to my reader either the tone of him who told it, or the dreadful conflict of feeling which at many times prevented his continuing. In some few places the very words he made use of were those I have employed, since they have remained fast rooted in my memory, and were associated with the facts themselves. Except in these slight particulars, I have told the tale as it lives in my recollection, coupled with one of the saddest nights I ever remember.

It was near morning when he concluded, tired and exhausted, yet to all appearance calmer and more tranquil from the free current of that sorrow he could no longer control. "Leave me, now," said he, "for a few hours; my servant shall call you before I go."

It was to no purpose that I offered to accompany him, alleging — as with an easy conscience I could do — that no one was less bound by any ties of place or time. He refused my offer of companionship, by saying that strict solitude alone restored him after one of his attacks, and that

the least excitement invariably brought on a relapse. "We shall meet soon again, I hope," was the extent of any promise I could obtain from him; and I saw that to press the matter further was both unfair and indelicate.

Though I lay down in bed, I could not sleep; a strange feeling of dread, an anxious fear of something undefined, was over me; and at every noise I arose and looked out of the window and down the streets, which were all still and silent. The terrible events of the tale were like a nightmare on my mind, and I could not dismiss them. At last I fell into a half slumber, from which I was awakened by the Baron's servant. His master was dangerously ill; another attack had seized him, and he was lying senseless. I hastened to the room, where I found the sick man stretched half-dressed upon the bed, his face purple, and his eye-balls strained to bursting; his breathing was heavy, and broken by a low tremulous quaver, that made each respiration like a half-suppressed sigh. While I opened the window to give him air, and bathed his forehead with cold water, I despatched a servant for a doctor.

The physician was soon beside me; but I quickly saw that the case was almost hopeless. His former disease had developed a new and, if possible, worse one,— aneurism of the heart.

I will not speak of the hourly vacillations of hope and fear in which I passed that day and the following one. He had never regained consciousness; but the most threatening symptoms had considerably abated, and in the physician's eyes he was better. On the afternoon of the third day, as I sat beside his bed, sleep overtook me in my watching, and I awoke, feeling a hand within my own: it was Elgenheim's.

Overjoyed at this sign of returning health, I asked him how he felt. A faint sigh, and a motion of his hand towards his side, was all his reply. Not daring to speak more, I drew the curtain and sat still and silent at his side. The window, by the physician's order, was left open, and a gentle breeze stirred the curtains lightly and gave a refreshing air within the apartment. A noise of feet and a hurried movement in the street induced me to

look out, and I now saw the head of an infantry battalion turning into the Platz. They marched in slow time, and with arms reversed. With a throb of horror, I remembered the deserter! Yes, there he was! He marched between two dismounted gendarmes, without coat or cap, a broad placard fixed on his breast, inscribed with his name and his crime. I turned instantly towards the bed, dreading lest already the tramp of the marching men had reached the sick man's ear; but he was sleeping calmly, and breathing without effort of any kind.

The thought seized me to speak to the officer in command of the party, and I rushed down, and making my way through the crowd, approached the Staff as they were standing in the middle of the Platz. But my excited manner, my look of wild anxiety, and my little knowledge of the language, combined to make my appeal of little moment.

"If it be true, sir," said a gruff old veteran, with a grisly beard, "that he was an officer of the empire, the fire of a platoon can scarcely hurt his nerves."

"Yes, but," said I, "there is a circumstance of his life which makes this tenfold more dangerous. I cannot explain it; I am not at liberty —"

"I do not desire to learn your secrets, sir," replied the old man, rudely; "stand back and suffer me to do my duty."

I turned to the others, but they could give me neither advice nor assistance, and already the square was lined with soldiers, and the men of the "death party" were ordered to stand out.

"Give me at least time enough to remove my friend to a distant chamber, if you will not do more," said I, driven to madness; but no attention was paid to my words, and the muster roll continued to be read out.

I rushed back to the inn, and up the stairs; but what was my horror to hear the sound of voices and the tramp of feet in the sick room I had left in silence! As I entered, I saw the landlord and the servant, assisted by the doctor, endeavoring to hold down the baron on his bed, who with almost superhuman strength pushed them from

him in his efforts to rise. His features were wild to insanity, and the restless darting of his glistening eye showed that he was under the excitement of delirium.

"The effort may kill him," whispered the doctor in my ear; "this struggle may be his death."

"Leave me free, sir!" shouted the sick man. "Who dares to lay hands on me? Stand aside there! the peloton will take ground to the right," continued he, raising his voice as if commanding on parade. "Ground arms!"

Just at this instant the heavy clank of the firelocks was heard without, as though in obedience to his word. "Hark!" said he, raising his hand,—"Not a word! silence in the ranks!" And in the deadly stillness we could now hear the sentence of death, as it was read aloud by the adjutant. A hoarse roll of the drum followed, and then the tramp of the party as they led forward the prisoner, to every step of which the sick man kept time with his hand. We did not dare to move; we knew not at what instant our resistance might be his death.

"Shoulder arms!" shouted out the officer from the Platz.

"Take the orders from *me!*" cried Elgenheim, wildly. "This duty is mine; no man shall say I shrank from it."

"Present arms! Fire!"

"Fire!" shouted Elgenheim, with a yell that rose above the roll of musketry; and then with a groan of agony, he cried out, "There, there! it's over now!" and fell back dead into our arms.

Thus died the leader of the stormers at Elchingen,—the man who carried the Hill of Asperne against an Austrian battery. He sleeps now in the little churchyard of the Marien Hülfe at Cassel.

CHAPTER XXXII.

THE RAPACIOUS OFFICER.

I LEFT Cassel with a heart far heavier than I had brought into it some weeks before. The poor fellow whose remains I followed to the grave was ever in my thoughts, and all our pleasant rambles and our familiar intercourse were now shadowed by the gloom of his sad destiny. So must it ever be. He who seeks the happiness of his life upon the world's highways must learn to carry, as best he may, the weary load of trouble that "flesh is heir to." There must be storm for sunshine; and for the bright days and warm airs of summer he must feel the lowering skies and cutting winds of winter.

I set out on foot, muttering as I went the lines of poor Marguerite's song, which my own depression had brought to memory: —

> "Mein Ruh ist hin.
> Mein Herz ist schwer;
> Ich finde sie nimmer, und, nimmer mehr."

The words recalled the *Faust*, the *Faust* the Brocken; and so I thought I could not do better than set out thither. I was already within three days' march of the Hartz, and besides, I should like to see Göttingen once more, and have a peep at my old friends there.

It was only as I reached Münden to breakfast that I remembered it was Sunday; and so when I had finished my meal I joined my host and his household to church. What a simplicity is there in the whole Protestantism of Germany! how striking is the contrast between the unpretending features of the Reformed and the gorgeous splendor of the Roman Catholic Church. The benches of oak, on which were seated the congregation, made no distinctions of class and rank; the little village authorities were mingled with the mere peasants; the Pastor's family sat

nearest to the reading desk,— that was the only place distinguished from the others. The building, like most of its era, was plain and unornamented; some passages from Scripture were written on the walls in different places, but these were its only decoration.

As I sat awaiting the commencement of the service I could not avoid being struck by the marked difference of feature observable in Protestant from what we see in Roman Catholic communities,— not depending upon nationality, for Germany itself is an illustration in point. The gorgeous ceremonial of the Romish Church, its venerable architecture, its prestige of antiquity, its pealing organ, and its incense all contribute to a certain exaltation of mind and fervor of sentiment that may readily be mistaken for true religious feeling. These things, connected and bound up with the most awful and impressive thoughts the mind of man is capable of, cannot fail to impress upon the features of the worshippers an expression of profound, heartfelt adoration, which poetizes the most common-place, and elevates the tone of even the most vulgar faces. Retsch had not to go far for those figures of intense devotional character his works abound in; every chapel contained innumerable studies for his pencil. The features of the Protestant worshippers were calm, even to sternness; the eyes, not bent upon some great picture or some holy relic with wondering admiration, were downcast in meditation deep, or raised to heaven with thoughts already there. There was a holy and a solemn awe in every face, as though in the presence of Him and in His Temple the passions and warm feelings of man were an unclean offering; that to understand His truths and to apply His counsels a pure heart and a clear understanding were necessary,— and these they brought. To look on their cold and steadfast faces you would say that Luther's own spirit, his very temperament, had descended to his followers. There was the same energy of character, the indomitable courage, the perseverance no obstacle could thwart, the determination no opposition could shake. The massive head, square and strong; the broad, bold forehead; the full eye; the wide nostril and the thick lip, at once the indication of

energy, of passion, and of power,— are seen throughout Saxony as the types of national feature.

The service of the Lutheran Church is most simple; and, like that of our Presbyterians at home, consists in a hymn, a portion of Scripture read out, and, what is considered the greatest point of all, a sermon, — half prayer, half dissertation, — which concludes the whole. Even when the Pastors are eloquent men, which they rarely are, I doubt much if German be a language well suited for pulpit oratory. There is an eternal involution of phrase, a complexity in the expression of even simple matters, which would forever prevent those bold imaginative flights by which Bossuet and Massillon appealed to the hearts and minds of their hearers. Were a German to attempt this, his mysticism, the "maladie du pays," would at once interfere, and render him unintelligible. The pulpit eloquence of Germany, so far as I have experience of it, more closely resembles the style of the preachers of the seventeenth century, when familiar illustrations were employed to convey such truths as rose above the humble level of ordinary intellects; having much of the grotesque quaintness our own Latimer possessed, without, unhappily, the warm glow of his rich imagination or the brilliant splendor of his descriptive talent. Still, the forcible earnestness and the strong energy of conviction are to be found in the German pulpit, and these, also, may be the heirlooms of "the Doctor," as the Saxons love to call the great reformer.

Some thoughts like this suggested a visit to the Wartburg, the scene of Luther's captivity; for such, although devised with friendly intent, his residence there was. And so abandoning the Brocken for the nonce, I started for Eisenach.

As you approach the town of Eisenach,— for I 'm not going to weary you with the whole road,— you come upon a little glen in the forest, the Thuringer Wald, where the road is completely overshadowed, and even at noonday is almost like night. A little well, bubbling in a basin of rock, stands at the road-side, where an iron ladle chained to the stone, and a rude bench, proclaim that so much of thought has been bestowed on the wayfarer.

As you rest from the heat and fatigue of the day upon that humble seat, you may not know that Martin Luther himself sat on that very bench, tired and way-worn, as he came back from Worms, where, braving the power of king and kaiser, he had gone manfully to defend his opinions, and assert the doctrines of the Reformation. It was there he lay down to sleep,— a sleep I would dare to say not the less tranquil because the excommunication of Rome had been fulminated over his head. He was alone; he had refused every offer of companionship which zeal for the cause and personal friendship had prompted,— when suddenly he was aroused by the tramp of armed men, and the heavy clattering of horses coming up the glen. He knew his life was sought for by his enemies, and what a grateful deed his assassination would be to record within the halls of many a kingly palace. In an instant he was on his legs, and grasping his trusty broadsword he awaited the attack. Not too soon, however, for scarcely had the horsemen come within sight than putting spurs to their steeds they bore down upon him; then checking their horses suddenly, the leader called aloud to him to surrender himself his prisoner. Good Martin's reply was a stroke of his broadsword that brought the summoner from his saddle to the ground. Parley was at an end now, and they rushed on him at once. Still, it was clear that their wish was not to kill him, which from their numbers and superior equipment could not have been difficult. But Luther's love of liberty was as great as his love of life, and he laid about him like one who would sell either as dearly as he could. At length, pressed by his enemies on every side, his sword broke near the hilt; he then threw the useless fragment from his hand, and called out, "Ich kann nicht mehr (I can do no more)!"

He was now bound with cords, and his eyes bandaged; then he was conveyed to the castle of the Wartburg about two miles distant; nor did he know for several days after that the whole was a device of his friend and protector the Elector of Saxony, who wished to give currency to the story that Luther's capture was a real one, and the Wartburg his prison,— and not, as it really proved, his asylum.

Here he spent nearly a year, occupied in the translation of the Bible, and occasionally preaching in the small chapel of the Schloss. His strange fancies of combats with the Evil One are among the traditions of the place, and the torn plaster of the wall is pointed out as the spot where he hurled his inkstand at the fiend who tormented him, in the shape of a large blue-bottle fly!

One cannot see, unmoved, that rude chamber, with its simple furniture of massive oak, where the great monk meditated those tremendous truths that were to shake thrones and dynasties, and awake the world from the charmed sleep of superstition, in which for centuries it lay buried. The force of his strong nature, his enthusiasm, and a kind of savage energy he possessed frequently over-balanced his reason, and he gave way to wild rantings and ravings, which often followed on the longest efforts of his mental labor, and seemed like the outpourings of an overcharged intellect. The zeal with which he prosecuted his great task was something almost miraculous; often for thirty or even forty hours did he remain at the desk without food or rest, and then such was his exhaustion, bodily as well as mental, that he would fall senseless on the floor, and it required all the exertions of those about him to rally him from these attacks. His first sensations on recovering were ever those of a deadly struggle with the Evil One, by whose agency alone he believed his great work was interrupted; and then the scene which succeeded would display all the fearful workings of his diseased imagination. From these paroxysms nothing seemed to awake him so readily as the presence of his friend Melancthon, whose mild nature and angelic temperament were the exact opposites of his bold, impetuous character. The sound of Melancthon's voice alone would frequently calm him in the wildest moments; and when the torrent of his thought ran onward with mad speed, and shapes and images flitted before his disordered brain, and earthly combats were mingled in his mind with more dreadful conflicts, and he burst forth into the violent excesses of his passion,— then the soft breathings of Melancthon's flute would still the storm, and lay the troubled waters of

his soul; that rugged nature would yield even to tears, and like a child he would weep till slumber closed his eyes.

I lingered the entire day in the Wartburg,— sometimes in the Rittersaal, where suits of ancient and most curious armor are preserved; sometimes in the chapel, where the rude desk is shown at which Luther lectured to the household of the Schloss. Here, too, is a portrait of him which is alleged to be authentic. The features are such as we see in all his pictures; the only difference I could perceive was, that he is represented with a mustache, which gives what a Frenchman near me called an "air brigand" to the stern massiveness of his features. This circumstance, slight as it is, rather corroborates the authenticity of the painting, for it is well known that during his residence at the Wartburg he wore his beard in this fashion, and to many retainers of the castle passed for a Ritter, or a knight, confined for some crime against the State.

With a farewell look at the old chamber, where stands Luther's oaken chair and table, I left the Schloss, and as night was falling descended towards Eisenach,— for a description of whose watermills and windmills, whose cloth factories and toy shops, I refer you to various and several guide-books; only begging to say, on my own account, that the Reuten Krantz is a seemly inn, and the host a pleasant German of the old school,— that is, in other words, one whose present life is always about twenty years in advance of his thoughts, and who, while he eats and drinks in the present century, thinks and feels with that which is gone. The latest event of which he had any cognizance was the retreat from Leipsic, when the French poured through the village for five days without ceasing. All the great features of that memorable retreat, however, were absorbed in his mind by an incident which occurred to himself, and at which, by the gravity of his manner in relating it, I could not help laughing heartily.

When the commissariat arrived at Eisenach to make arrangement for the troops on their march, they allowed the inhabitants the option (a pleasant one) of converting the billets imposed upon them for a certain sum of money, in

virtue of which they obtained an exemption from all intrusion on the part of men and officers, save those of the rank of colonel and upwards; and in evidence a great placard was affixed to their door, setting forth the same as a "general order." Now, as it was agreed that only one officer should be accommodated at a time, the privilege was worth paying for,— particularly by our host of the Rue Garland, whose larder was always stored with delicacies, and whose cellar was famed for thirty miles round. He accordingly counted down his reichs-thalers, gulden, and groschen,— with a heavy heart it is true, but to avert a heavier evil,— and with his grand patent of immunity hung out upon his sign-post, he gave himself no further trouble about the war or its chances. On the third evening of the retreat, however, a regiment of the Chasseurs de la Garde, conspicuous by their green coats and white facings, the invariable costume of the Emperor himself, entered the town, and bivouacked in the little square. The colonel, a handsome fellow of about five-and-thirty or forty, looked about him sharply for a moment or two, irresolute where he should fix his resting-place; when a savory odor of sausages frying in the Reuten Krantz quickly decided his choice. He entered at once, and making his bow to mine host with that admirable mixture of deference and command a Frenchman can always assume, ordered his dinner to be got ready and a bed prepared for him.

It was well worth the host's while to stand on good terms with the officers of rank, who could repress or wink at the liberties of the men as occasion served, and so the Rue Garland did its utmost that day to surpass itself.

"Je dois vous prévenir," said the colonel, laughing, as he strolled from the door after giving his directions,— "Je dois vous prévenir, que je mange bien, et beaucoup."

"Monsieur shall be content," said the host, with a tap on his own stomach, as though to say, "The nourishment that has sufficed for this may well content such a carcass as thine."

"And as for wine —" continued the colonel.

"Zum kissen!" cried the host, with a smack of his

lips that could be heard over the whole Platz, and which made a poor captain's mouth water, who guessed the allusion.

I shall not detail for my reader, though I most certainly heard myself, the long bill of fare by which the Rue Branch intended to astonish the weak nerves of the Frenchman, little suspecting at the time how mutual the surprise was destined to be. I remember there was fleisch and braten without end, and baked pike and sausages and boar's-head and eels and potted mackerel and brawn and partridges, — not to speak of all the roots that ever gave indigestion since the flood, besides sweet-meats and puddings, for whose genera and species it would take Buffon and Cuvier to invent a classification. As I heard the formidable enumeration, I could not help expressing my surprise at the extent of preparations so manifestly disproportionate to the amount of the company; but the host soon satisfied me on this head, by saying "that they were obliged to have an immense supply of cold viands always ready to sell to the other officers throughout the town, whom," he added, in a sly whisper, "they soon contrived to make pay for the heavy ransom imposed on themselves." The display, therefore, which did such credit to his hospitality, was made with little prospect of injuring his pocket, — a pleasant secret, if it only were practicable.

The hour of dinner arrived at last, and the colonel, punctual to the moment, entered the *salon*, which looked out by a window on the Platz, — a strange contrast, to be sure, for his eyes; the great sideboard loaded with luscious fare, and covered by an atmosphere of savory smoke, and the meagre bivouac without, where groups of officers sat, eating their simple rations, and passing their goblets of washy beer from hand to hand. Rochefoucauld says "there is always something pleasant in the misfortunes of our best friends;" and as I suppose he knew his countrymen, I conclude that the colonel arranged his napkin on his knee with a high sense of enjoyment for the little panorama which met his eyes on the Platz.

It must certainly have been a goodly sight, and somewhat of a surprise besides, for an old campaigner to see

the table groaning under its display of good things; amid which, like Lombardy poplars in a Flemish landscape, the tall and taper necks of various flasks shot up,— some frosted with an icy crest, some cobwebbed with the touch of time. Ladling the *potage* from a great silver tureen of antique mould, the host stood beside the colonel's chair, enjoying as only a host can enjoy the mingled delight and admiration of his guest; and now the work began in right earnest. What an admirable soup, and what a glass of Nieder thaler! — no hock was ever like it; and those *patés*,— they were *en bechamelle*. "He was sorry they were not oysters, but the chablis he could vouch for." And well he might; such a glass of wine might console the Emperor for Leipsic.

"How did you say the trout was fried, my friend?"

"In mushroom gravy, dashed with anchovy."

"Another slice, if you 'll permit me. [Pop!] That flask has burst its bonds in time; I was wishing to taste your Œil de Perdrix."

The outposts were driven in by this time, and the heavy guns of the engagement were brought down; in other words, the braten, a goodly dish of veal, garnished with every incongruity the mind of man could muster, entered,— which, while the host carved at the sideboard, the colonel devoured in his imagination, comforting himself the while by a *salmi* of partridges with truffles. Some invaluable condiment had, however, been forgotten with the veal, and the host bustled out of the room in search of it.

The door had not well closed when the colonel poured out a goblet of champagne, and drank it at a draught; then springing from the window into the Platz, where already the shadow of evening was falling, he was immediately replaced by the major, whose dress and general appearance were sufficiently like his own to deceive any stranger. Helping himself without loss of time to the *salmi*, the major ate away like one whose appetite had suffered a sore trial from suspense. The *salmi* gave place to the veal, and the veal to the baked pike; for so it is, the stomach in Germany is a kind of human ark, wherein, though there is little order in the procession, the animals

enter whole and entire. The host watched his guest's performance, and was in ecstasies; good things never did meet with more perfect appreciation; and as for the wine, he drank it like a Swabian, whole goblets full at a draught. At length, holding up an empty flask, he cried out, "champagne!" and away trotted the fat man to his cellar, rather surprised, it is true, how rapidly three flasks of his Ai Mousseux had disappeared.

This was now the critical moment, and with a half-sigh of regret the major leaped into the street, and the first captain relieved the guard. Poor fellow! he was fearfully hungry, and helped himself to the first dish before him, and drank from the bottle at his side, like one whose stomach had long ceased to be pampered by delicacies.

"Du Heiliger!" cried the host to himself, as he stood behind his chair, and surveyed the performance,— "du Heiliger, how he does eat! One would n't suppose he had been at it these fifty minutes. Art ready for the capon now?" continued he, as he removed the keel and floor-timbers of a saddle of mutton.

"The capon," sighed the other; "yes, the capon now."

Alas! he knew that delicious dish was reserved for his successor. And so it was; before the host re-entered, the second captain had filled his glass twice, and was anxiously sitting in expectation of the capon. Such a bird as it was! — a very sarcophagus of truffles, a mine of delicious dainties of every clime and *cuisine!*

"Good, eh?"

"Delicious!" said the second captain, filling a bumper and handing it to the host, while he clinked his own against it in friendly guise.

"A pleasant fellow, truly," said the host, "and a social; but, Lord, how he eats! There go the wings and the back! Himmel und Erde! if he is n't at the pasty now!"

"Wine!" cried the Frenchman, striking the table with the empty bottle, "wine!"

The host crossed himself, and went out in search of more liquor, muttering, as he shuffled along, "What would have become of me if I had n't paid the indemnity!"

The third captain was at his post before the host got

back, and whatever the performance of his predecessors, it was nothing to his. The pasty disappeared like magic; the fricandeau seemed to have melted away like snow before the sun; while he drank indiscriminately hock, hermitage, and bordeaux as though he were a camel victualling himself for a three weeks' tramp in the desert.

The poor host now walked round the board, and surveyed the débris of the feast with a sad heart. Of all the joints which he hoped to have seen cold on the shelves of his larder, some ruined fragments alone remained. Here was the gable end of a turkey, there the side-wall of a sirloin; on one side the broken roof of a pasty, on the other the bare joists of a rib of beef. It was the Palmyra of things eatable, and a sad and melancholy sight to gaze on.

"What comes next, good host?" cried the third captain, as he wiped his lips with his napkin.

"Next!" cried the host, in horror, "Hagel und regen! thou canst not eat more, surely?"

"I don't know that," replied the other; "the air of these mountains freshens the appetite. I might pick a little of something sweet."

With a groan of misery the poor host placed a plum pie before the all-devouring stranger; and then, as if to see that no legerdemain was practised, stationed himself directly in front, and watched every morsel as he put it into his mouth. No, the thing was all fair; he ate like any one else, grinding his food and smacking his lips like an ordinary mortal. The host looked down on the floor, and beneath the cloth of the table: what was that for? Did he suspect the stranger had a tail?

"A glass of mulled claret with cloves!" said the Frenchman, "and then you may bring the dessert."

"The Heavens be praised!" cried the host, as he swept the last fragments of the table into a wide tray, and left the room.

"Egad! I thought you had forgotten me altogether, captain," said a stout fat fellow, as he squeezed himself with difficulty through the window, and took his seat at the



back, and whatever the performance of his p[illegible] was nothing to his. The pasty disappeared [illegible] the fricandeau seemed to have melted [illegible] before the sun; while he drank indiscriminately [illegible], and lordlike as though he were [illegible] recruiting himself for a three weeks' [illegible].

The poor host now walked round the board [illegible] viewed the wreck of the beautiful [illegible] joints which he meant to have served [illegible] his larder, some mutilated fragments [illegible]. He was the gainer only of [illegible] the remains of a sirloin: on one side the [illegible] on the other the bare ribs of [illegible]. It [illegible] of things eatable, and a sad [illegible] gave out.

"What comes next, good host?" [illegible] wiping his greasy lips with his [illegible].

"Next!" cried the host in [illegible] "I [illegible] than could be [illegible] sure!"

"I don't know that," replied [illegible] "after all, a bit of mountain fresh as the appetite [illegible] a bit of something sweet."

With a groan of misery the [illegible] before the all-devouring stranger [illegible] that no legerdemain was [illegible] directly in front, and watched every [illegible] into his mouth. No, the thing was [illegible] any one else, grinding his [illegible] an ordinary mortal. The [illegible] and beneath the cloth of the table [illegible] Did he suspect the stranger had a [illegible]?

"A glass of mulled claret with cloves," [illegible] Freeman, "and then you may bring the dessert."

"The Heavens be praised!" [illegible] the host as he swept the last fragments of the table into a wicker tray, and left the room.

"Egad! I thought you had [illegible] altogether, captain," said a stout fat fellow, as he squeezed himself with difficulty through the window, and took his seat at



table. This was the quartermaster of the regiment, and celebrated for his appetite throughout the whole brigade.

"Ach Gott, how he is swelled out!" was the first exclamation of the host as he re-entered the room; "and no wonder either, when one thinks of what he has eaten."

"How now, what's this?" shouted the quartermaster, as he saw the dessert arranging on the table; "Sacré tonnerre! what's all this?"

"The dessert, — if you can eat it," said the host, with a deep sigh.

"Eat it! no; how the devil should I?"

"I thought not," responded the other, submissively, "I thought not; even a shark will get gorged at last!"

"Eh, what's that you say?" replied the quartermaster, roughly; "you don't expect a man to dine on figs and walnuts, or dried prunes and olives, do you?"

"Dine!" shouted the host, "and have you not dined?"

"No, *mille bombes*, that I have n't, as you shall soon see!"

"Alle Gute Geisten loben den Hernn!" said the host, blessing himself; "an thou be'st the Satanus, I charge thee keep away!"

A shout of laughter from without prevented the quartermaster's reply to this exorcism being heard; while the trumpet sounded suddenly for "boot and saddle."

With a bottle of wine stuffed in each pocket, the quartermaster rose from table and hurried away to join his companions, who had received sudden orders to push forward towards Cassel; and as the bewildered host stood at his window while the regiment filed past, each officer saluted him politely as they cried out in turn, "Adieu, Monsieur! my compliments to the braten!" "The turkey was delicious!" "The *salmi* perfect!" "The capon glorious!" "The venison a *chef-d'œuvre!*" — down to the fat quartermaster, who as he raised a flask to his lips, and shook his head reproachfully, said, "Ah, you old screw, nothing better than nuts and raisins to give a hungry man for his dinner!" And so they disappeared from the Platz, leaving mine host in a maze of doubt and bewilderment, which it took many a day and night's meditation to solve to his own conviction.

Though I cannot promise myself that my reader will enjoy this story as much as I did, I could almost vouch for his doing so if he had heard it from the host of the Reuten Krantz himself, told with the staid gravity of German manner, and all the impressive seriousness of one who saw in the whole adventure nothing ludicrous whatever, but only a most unfair trick, that deserved the stocks or the pillory.

Mine host was indeed a character in his way; his whole life had only room for three or four incidents, about and around which his thoughts revolved as on an axis, and whose impression was too vivid to admit of any occurrence usurping their place. When a boy, he had been in the habit of acting as guide to the Wartburg to his father's guests; for they were a generation of innkeepers time out of mind, and even yet he spoke of those days with transport.

It was amusing, too, to hear him talk of Luther as familiarly as though he had known him personally, mentioning little anecdotes of his career, and repeating his opinions as if they were things of yesterday. But indeed his mind had no more perspective than a Chinese tea-tray, — everything stood beside its neighbor, without shadow or relief of any kind; and to hear him talk, you would say that Melancthon and Marshal Macdonald might have been personal friends, and Martin Luther and Ney passed an evening in the blue *salon* of the Reuten Krantz. As for Eisenach, and all about it, he knew as little as though it were a city of Egypt. He *hoped* there was a public library now; he *knew* there was in his father's time, but the French used to make cartridges with the books in many towns they passed through, — perhaps they had done the same here. These confounded French, they seemed some way to fill every avenue of his brain; there was no inlet of his senses without a French sentinel on guard over it.

Now, — for my sins, I suppose, — it so chanced that I was laid up here for several weeks with a return of an old rheumatism I had contracted in one of my wanderings. Books they brought me; but, alas! the only volumes a German circulating library ever contains are translations

of the very worst French and English works. The weather was for the most part rainy and broken; and even when my strength permitted me to venture into the garden, I generally got soundly drenched before I reached the house again. What insupportable *ennui* is that which inhabits the inn of a little remote town, where come few travellers and no news! What a fearful blank in existence is such a place! Just think of sitting in the little silent and sandy parlor, with its six hard chairs, and one straight old sofa, upholstered with flock and fleas, counting over the four prints in black-wood frames upon the walls! — Scripture subjects, where Judith, with a quilted petticoat and sabots cuts the head off a Holofernes in buckskins and top-boots, and catches the blood in a soup-tureen; and Abraham, with a horse-pistol, threatening a little Isaac in jacket and trousers, with a most villanous expression about the corners of his eyes; and the old looking-glass, cracked in the middle, and representing your face in two hemispheres, with a nose and one eye to each, the whole tinged with a verd antique coloring which makes you look like a man in bronze. Outside the door, but near enough for every purpose of annoyance, stands a great hulking old clock, that ticks away incessantly, — true type of time that passes on its road whether you be sick or sorry, merry or mournful. With what a burr the old fellow announces that he is going to strike! it is like the asthmatic wheezing of some invalid making an exertion beyond his strength. And then the heavy plod of sabots back and forth through the little hall into the kitchen, and out again to the stable-yard; with the shrill yell of some drabbled wench screaming for "Johann," or "Jacob;" and all the little platitudes of the *ménage* that reach you, seasoned from time to time by the coarse laughter of the boors, or the squabbling sounds that issue streetwards, where some vendor of "schnaps" or "kirch-wasser" holds his tap.

What a dreary sensation comes over one, to think of the people who pass their lives in such a place, with its poor little miserable interests and occupations! and how one shudders at the bare idea of sinking down to the level of such a stagnant pool, knowing the small notorieties, and

talking like them; and yet, with all this holy horror, how rapidly and insensibly is such a change induced! Every day rubs off some former prejudice and induces some new habit, and as the eye of the prisoner in his darksome dungeon learns to distinguish each object clear, as if in noonday, so will the mind accommodate itself to the moral gloom of such a cell as this, — ay, and take a vivid interest in each slight event that goes on there, as though he were to the "manner born."

In a fortnight, or even less, I lay awake, conjecturing why the urchin who brought the mail from Gotha had not arrived; before three weeks I participated in the shock of the town at the conduct of the Frow von Bütterwick, who raised the price of schenkin or schwein-fleisch, I forget which, by some decimal of a farthing; and fully entered into the distressed feelings of the inhabitants, who foretold a European war from the fact that a Prussian corporal, with a pack on his shoulders, was seen passing through the town that morning before daybreak. When I came to think over these things, I got into a grievous state of alarm. "Another week, Arthur," said I, "and thou art done for; Eisenach may claim thee as its own; and the Grand-Duke of — Heaven forgive me! but I forget the potentate of the realm — he may summon thee to his counsels as the Hoch Wohlgeborner und Gelehrter, Herr von O'Leary; and thou mayest be found here some half century hence, with a pipe in thy mouth and thy hands in thy side pockets, discoursing fat consonants like any Saxon of them all. Run for it, man, run for it! away, with half a leg, if need be, out of the kingdom with all haste! and if it be not larger than its neighbors, a hop, step, and jump ought to suffice for it."

Will any one tell me — I 'll wager they cannot — why it is that if you pass a week or a month in any out-of-the-way place, and either from sulk or sickness lead a solitary kind of humdrum life, when you are about to take your leave you find half the family in tears? Every man, woman, and child thinks it incumbent on him and her to sport a mourning face. The host wipes his eye with the corner of the bill; the waiter blows his nose in the napkin; the

chambermaid holds up her apron; and Boots, with a side wipe of his blacking hand, leaves his countenance in a very fit state for the application of the polishing brush. As for yourself, the position is awkward beyond endurance. That instant you feel sick of the whole household, from the cellar to the garret. You had perilled your soul in damning them all in turn; and now it comes out that you are the *enfant cheri* of the establishment. What a base, black-hearted fellow you must be all the time! In short, you feel it; otherwise, why is your finger exploring so low in the recesses of your purse. Confound it! you have been very harsh and hasty with the good people, and they did their best after all.

Take up your abode at Mivart's or the Clarendon; occupy for the six months of winter the suite of apartments at Crillon's or Meurice's; engage the whole of the schwann at Vienna; ay, or even the Grand Monarque at Aix, — and I 'll wager my head you go forth at the end of it without causing a sigh in the whole household. Don't flatter yourself that Mivart will stand blubbering over the bill, or Meurice be half choked with his sobs. The Schwann does n't care a feather of his wing; and as for the Grand Monarque, you might as well expect his prototype would rise from the grave to embrace you. A civil grin, that half implies, "You 've been well plucked here," is the extent of parting emotion, and a tear could n't be had for the price of Tokay.

Well, I bid adieu to the Reuten Krantz in a different sort of mood from what I expected. I shook the old Rue Branch himself heartily by the hand; and having distributed a circle of gratuities, — for the sum total of which I should have probably been maltreated by a London waiter, — I took my staff and sallied forth towards Weimar, accompanied by a shower of prayers and kind wishes, that, whether sincere or not, made me feel happier the whole day after.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

THE FORTRESS.

I NARROWLY escaped being sent to the guard-house for the night, as I approached Erfurt; for seeing that it was near nine o'clock, when the gates of the fortress are closed, I quickened my pace to a trot, not aware of the *règlement* which forbids any one to pass rapidly over the drawbridges of a fortification. Now, though the rule be an admirable one when applied to those heavy diligences, which with three tons of passengers and six of luggage come lumbering along the road, and might well be supposed to shake the foundations of any breastwork or barbican, yet that any man of mortal mould, any mere creature of the biped class — even with two shirts and a night-cap in his pack — could do this, is more than I can conceive. And so it was I ran; and if I did a soldier ran after me, three more followed him, and a corporal brought up the rear; and, in fact, so imposing was the whole scene that any unprejudiced spectator, not over versed in military tactics, might have imagined that I was about to storm Erfurt, and had stolen a march upon the garrison. After all, the whole thing was pretty much like what Murat did at Vienna, and perhaps it was that which alarmed them.

I saw I had committed a fault, but what it was I could n't even guess; and as they all spoke together, and such precious bad German too (did you ever know a foreigner not complain of the abominable faults people commit in speaking their own language?), that though I cried *peccavi*, I remembered myself, and did not volunteer any confession of iniquity before I heard the special indictment, — and it seemed I had very little chance of doing that, such was the confusion and uproar.

Now, there are two benevolent institutions in all law; and according to these a man may plead either "in formâ pauperis" or "in formâ stultus." I took the latter plea,

and came off triumphant; my sentence was recorded as a "Dummer Englander," and I went my way rejoicing.

Well, "I wish them luck of it," as we say in Ireland, who have a fancy for taking fortified towns. Here was I inside of one, the gates closed, locked, and barred behind me, a wall of thirty feet high, and a ditch of fifty feet deep, to keep me in, — and hang me if I could penetrate into the interior. I suppose I was in what is called a parallel, and I walked along, turning into a hundred little crooked corners and zigzag contrivances, where an embrasure and a cannon in it were sure to be found; but as nothing are so like one another as stone walls, and as I never, for the life of me, could know one seventy-four pounder from another, I wandered about, very sadly puzzled to ascertain if I had not been perambulating the same little space of ground for an hour and a half. Egad! thought I, if there were no better engineers in the world than I, they might leave the gates wide open, and let the guard go to bed. Hollo! here 's some one coming along, — that 's fortunate, at last; and just then a man wrapped in a loose cloak, German fashion, passed close beside me.

"May I ask, mein Herr, which is the direction of the town, and where I can find an inn?" said I, taking off my hat most punctiliously; for although it was almost pitch-dark, that courtesy cannot ever be omitted, and I have heard of a German who never talked to himself without uncovering.

"Straightforward, and then to your left by the angle of the citadel; you can take a short cut through the covered way — "

"Heaven forbid!" interrupted I; "where all is fair and open my chance is bad enough; there is no need of a concealed passage to confuse me."

"Come with me, then," said he, laughing; "I perceive you are a foreigner; this is somewhat longer, but I 'll see you safe to the Kaiser, where you 'll find yourself very comfortable."

My guide was an officer of the garrison, and seemed considerably flattered by the testimony I bore to the impregnability of the fortress, describing as we went

along, for my better instruction, the various remarkable features of the place. Lord! how weary I was of casemates and embrasures, of bomb-proofs and culverins, half-moons and platforms! But as I continued, from politeness, to express my surprise and wonderment, he took the more pains to expound those hidden treasures; and I verily believe he took me a mile out of my way to point out the place, in the dark, where a large gun lay that took a charge of one hundred and seventy livres weight. I was now fairly done up, and having sworn solemnly that the French army dare not show their noses this side of the Rhine so long as a corporal's guard remained at Erfurt, I begged hard to have a peep at the Kaiser.

"Won't you see the Rothen Stein?" said he.

"To-morrow, — if I survive," said I, dropping my voice for the last words.

"Nor the Wunder Brucke?"

"With God's blessing, to-morrow, I'll visit them all; I came for the purpose." Heaven pardon the lie, I was almost fainting!

"Be it so, then," said he; "we must go back again now. We have come a good distance out of our road."

With a heavy groan I turned back; and if I did not curse Vauban and Carnot, it was because I am a good Christian, and of a most forgiving temper.

"Here we are now; this is the Kaiser," said he, as after half an hour's sharp walking we stood within a huge archway, dimly lighted by a great old-fashioned lantern. "You stop here some days, I think you said?"

"Yes, for a fortnight; or a week, at least."

"Well, if you'll permit me, I shall have great pleasure in conducting you through the fortress to-morrow and next day. You can't see it all under two days; and even with that, you'll have to omit the arsenals and the shot-batteries."

I expressed my most grateful acknowledgments, with an inward vow that if I took refuge in the big mortar I'd not be caught by my friend the next morning.

"Good-night, then," said he, with a polite bow. "Bis Morgen."

"Bis Morgen," repeated I, and entered the Kaiser.

The Römischer Kaiser was a great place once; but now, alas! its "Diana is fallen!" Time was when two emperors slept beneath its roof, and the ambassadors of kings assembled within its walls. It was here Napoleon exercised that wonderful spell of enchantment he possessed above all other men, and so captivated the mind of the Emperor Alexander that not even all the subsequent invasion of his empire, nor the disasters of Moscow, could eradicate the impression. The Czar alone of his enemies would have made terms with him in 1814; and when no other voice was raised in his favor, Alexander's was heard commemorating their ancient friendship, and recalling the time when they had been like brothers. Erfurt was the scene of their first friendship. Many now living have seen Napoleon with his arm linked within Alexander's as they walked along, and marked the spell-bound attention of the Czar as he listened to the burning words and rapid eloquence of Buonaparte, who with a policy all his own devoted himself completely to the young emperor, and resolved on winning him over. They dined, and went to the theatre together each evening; and the flattery of this preference, so ostentatiously paraded by Napoleon, had its full effect on the ardent imagination and chivalrous heart of the youthful Czar. Fêtes, reviews, gala parties, and concerts followed one another in quick succession. The corps of the Français was brought expressly from Paris; the ballet of the Opera also came; and nothing was omitted which could amuse the hours of Alexander, and testify the desire of his host — for such Napoleon was — to entertain him with honor. Little, then, did Napoleon dream that the frank-hearted youth who hung on every word he spoke would one day prove the most obstinate of all his enemies; nor was it for many a day after that he uttered in the bitter venom of disappointment, when the rugged energy of the Muscovite showed an indomitable front to the strength of his armies and was deaf to his attempted negotiations, "Scrape the Russian, and you'll come down on the Tartar."

Alexander was indeed the worthy grandson of Catherine,

and however a feeling of personal regard for Napoleon existed through the vicissitudes of after-life, it is no less true that the dissimulation of the Russian had imposed on the Corsican; and that while Napoleon believed him all his own, the duplicity of the Muscovite had overreached him. It was in reference to that interview and its pledged good faith, that Napoleon, in one of his cutting sarcasms, pronounced him "Faux comme un Grec du Bas Empire."

Nothing troubled the happiness of the meeting at Erfurt. It was a joyous and a splendid fête, where amid all the blandishments of luxury and pleasure two great kings divided the world at their will. It was Constantine and Charlemagne, who partitioned the East and West between each other. The sad and sorrow-struck King of Prussia came not there as at Tilsit; nor the fair Queen of that unhappy kingdom, whose beauty and misfortunes might well have claimed the compassion of the conqueror.

Never was Napoleon's character exhibited in a point of view less amiable than in his relations with the Queen of Prussia. If her position and her personal attractions had no influence over him, the devoted attachment of her whole nation towards her should have had that effect. There was something unmanly in the cruelty that replied to her supplication in favor of her country, by trifling allusions to the last fashions of Paris and the costumes of the Boulevard; and when she accepted the moss-rose from his hand, and tremblingly uttered the words, "Sire, avec Magdebourg?" a more suitable rejection of her suit might have been found than the abrupt "Non!" of Napoleon, as he turned his back and left her. There was something prophetic in her speech, when, relating the anecdote herself to Hardenberg, she added, "That man is too pitiless to misfortune ever to support it himself, should it be his lot!"

But what mean all these reflections, Arthur? These be matters of history which the world knows as well or better than thyself. "Que diable allez-vous faire dans cette galère?" Alas! this comes of supping in the Speiss Saal of the Kaiser, and chatting with the great round-faced Prussian in uniform at the head of the table; he was a

lieutenant of the Guard at Tilsit, and also at Erfurt with dispatches in 1808; he had a hundred pleasant stories of the fêtes, and of the droll mistakes the body-guard of the Czar used to fall into by ignorance of the habits and customs of civilized life. They were Bashkirs, and always bivouacked in the open street before the Emperor's quarters, and spent the whole night chanting a wild and savage song, which some took up as others slept; and when day broke the whole concluded with a dance, which, from the description I had of it, must have been something of the most uncouth and fearful that could be conceived. Napoleon admired those fellows greatly, and more than one among them left Erfurt with the cross of the Legion at his breast.

Tired and weary as I was, I sat up long past midnight, listening to the Prussian who rolled out his reminiscences between huge volumes of smoke in the most amusing fashion. And when I did retire to rest, it was to fall into a fearful dream about Bashkirs and bastions, half-moons, hot shot, and bomb-proofs, that never left me till morning broke.

"The Rittmeister von Otterstadt presents his compliments," said the waiter, awakening me from a heavy sleep,— "presents his compliments —"

"Who?" cried I, with a shudder.

"The Rittmeister von Otterstadt, who promised to show you the fortress."

"I 'm ill, seriously ill," said I; "I should not be surprised if it were a fever."

"Probably so," echoed the immovable German, and went on with his message. "The Herr Rittmeister regrets much that he is ordered away on court-martial duty to Entenburg, and cannot have the honor of accompanying you before Saturday, when —"

"With Heaven's assistance, I shall be out of the visible horizon of Erfurt," said I, finishing the sentence for him.

Never was there a mind so relieved as mine was by this intelligence; the horrors of that two days' perambulations through arched passages, up and down flights of stone steps, and into caves and cells of whose uses and objects

I had not the most remote conception, had given me a night of fearful dreams, and now I was free once more. Long live the King of Prussia, say I, who keeps up smart discipline in his army; and I fervently trust that court-martial may be thoroughly digested and maturely considered; and the odds are in my favor that I 'm off before it 's over.

What is it, I wonder, that makes the inhabitants of fortified towns always so stupid? *Is* such the fact? first of all, asks some one of my readers. Not a doubt of it; if you ever visited them and passed a week or two within their walls, you would scarcely ask the question. Can curtains and bastions, fosses and half-moons, exclude intelligence as effectually as they do an enemy? Are batteries as fatal to pleasure as they are to platoons? I cannot say; but what I can and will say is, that the most melancholy days and nights I ever passed have been in great fortresses. Where the works are old and tumbling, some little light of the world without will creep in through the chinks and crevices, as at Antwerp and Mentz; but let them be well looked to,— the fosses full, no weeds on the ramparts, the palisades painted smart green, and the sentry-boxes to match,— and God help you!

There must be something in the humdrum routine of military duty that has its effect upon the inhabitants. They get up at morning by a signal-gun, and they go to bed by another; they dine by beat of drum, and the garrison gives the word of command for every hour in the twenty-four. There is no stir, no movement; a patrol or a fatigue party are the only things you meet, and when you prick up your ears at the roll of wheels, it turns out to be only a tumbrel with a corporal's guard! Theatres can scarcely exist in such places; a library would die in a week; there are no *soirées*, no society. Billiards and beer form the staple of officers' pleasures in a foreign army, and certainly they have one recommendation,— they are cheap.

Now, as there was little to see in Erfurt, and still less to do, I made up my mind to start early the next day, and push forward to Weimar,— a good resolution as far as it

went; but then, how was the day to be passed? People dine at one in Germany, or if they wish to push matters to a fashionable extreme, they say "two." How is the interval till dark to be filled up, taking it for granted you have provided some occupation for that? Coffee and smoking will do something, but except to a German they can't fill up six mortal hours. Reading is out of the question after such a dinner; riding would give you apoplexy; sleep alone is the resource. Sleep, "that wraps a man as in a blanket," as honest Sancho says; and sooth to say one is fit for little else. And so, having ordered a pen and ink to my room, as if I were about to write various letters, I closed the door — and my eyes within five minutes after, and never awoke till the bang of a "short eighteen" struck six.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

A PLAY BY COMMAND.

"WHICH is the way to the theatre?" said I to an urchin who stood at the inn door, in that professional attitude of waiting which your street runners in all cities can so well assume; for holding a horse and ringing a bell are accomplishments, however little some people may deem them.

"The theatre?" echoed he, measuring me leisurely from head to foot, and not stirring from his place.

"Yes," said I; "they told me there was one here, and that they played to-night."

"Possibly," with a shrug of the shoulders, was the reply, and he smoked his short pipe as carelessly as before.

"Come, then, show me the way," said I, pulling out some kreutzers; "put up that pipe for ten minutes, and lead on."

The jingle of the copper coin awakened his intelligence, and though he could not fathom my antipathy to the fumes of bad tobacco, he deposited the weapon in his capacious side-pocket, and with a short nod bade me follow him.

Nowhere does nationality exhibit itself so strikingly as in the conduct and bearing of the people who show you the way in different cities. Your German is sententious and solemn as an elephant. He goes plodding along with his head down and his hands in his pockets, answering your questions with a sulky monosyllable, and seeming annoyed when not left to his own meditations. The Frenchman thinks, on the contrary, that he is bound to be agreeable and entertaining; he is doing the honors of La Grande Nation, and it stands him upon that you are not to go away discontented with the politeness of "the only civilized people of Europe." Paddy has some of this spirit, too, but less on national than individual grounds; he likes conversation, and leads the way to it; besides, no one,

while affecting to give information himself, can pump a stranger like an Irishman. The Yankee plan is cross-examination outright, and no disguise about it; if he shows the way to one place, it is because you must tell him where you came from last; while John Bull, with a brief "Don't know, I 'm sure," is equally indifferent to your road and your fortune, and has no room for any thoughts about you.

My *avant courier* was worthy of his country; if every word had cost him a molar tooth he could n't have been more sparing of them, and when by chance I either did not hear or rightly understand what he did say, nothing could induce him to repeat it; and so on we went from the more frequented part of the town till we arrived at a quarter of narrow streets and poor-looking houses, over the roofs of which I could from time to time catch glimpses of the fortifications, for we were at the extreme limits of the place.

"Are you quite certain this is the way, my lad?" said I, for I began to fear lest he might have mistaken the object of my inquiry.

"Yes, yes; there it was,— there was the theatre," and he pointed to a large building of dark stone, which closed the end of the street, and on the walls of which various placards and announcements were posted, which on coming nearer I found were bills for their night's performance, setting forth how the servants of his Majesty would perform "Den Junker in den Residentz," and the afterpiece of "Krähwinkel." There was a very flourishing catalogue of actors and actresses, with names as hard as the dishes in a bill of fare; and something about a "ballet" and a "musical intermezzo."

Come, said I to myself, this is a piece of good fortune! And so dismissing my little foot page, I turned to the door, which stood within a deep porch. What was my amazement, however, to find it closed! I looked on every side, but there was no other entrance; besides, the printed list of places and their prices left no doubt that this was the regular place of admission. There 's no knowing, after all, thought I,— these Germans are strange folks; perhaps

they don't open the door without knocking, and so here goes.

"In Himmel's namen was ist das?" screamed an angry voice, as a very undignified-looking vrau peeped from a window of a foot square above the door. "What do you want with that uproar there?" roared she, louder than before.

"I want to get in; a place in the boxes or a stalle in the balcony,— anywhere will do."

"What for?" cried she again.

"What for? For the play, to be sure; for the 'Junker in den Residentz.'"

"He is not here at all; go your ways, or I 'll call the polizey," yelled she, while, banging the window, there was an end of the dialogue.

"Can I be of any service to you, mein Herr?" said a portly little fellow without a coat, who was smoking at his door. "What is it you want?"

"I came to see a play," said I, in amazement at the whole proceedings; "and here I find nothing but an old beldam that threatens me with the police."

"Ah, as for the play I don't know," replied he, scratching his head; "but come with me over here to the Fox, and we 're sure to see the Herr Director."

"But I 've nothing to do with the Herr Director," said I; "if there 's no performance I must only go back again, — that 's all."

"Ah, but there may, though," rejoined my friend; "come along and see the Herr himself. I know him well, and he'll tell you all about it."

The proposition was at least novel, and as the world goes that same is not without its advantages; and so I acceded, and followed my new guide, who in the careless *négligée* of a waistcoat and breeches waddled along before me.

The Fox was an old-fashioned house of framed wood, with queer diamond-shaped panes to the windows, and a great armorial coat over the door, where a fox, in black oak, stood out conspicuously. Scarcely had we entered the low-arched door, when the fumes of schnaps and

tobacco nearly suffocated me; while the merry chorus of a drinking song proclaimed that a jolly party was assembled.

I already repented of my folly in yielding to the strange man's proposal, and had he been near, would at once have declined any further step in the matter; but he had disappeared in the clouds,— the disc of his drab shorts was all I could perceive through the nebulæ. It was confoundedly awkward, so it was. What right had I to hunt down the Herr Director, and disturb him in his lair? It was enough that there was no play; any other man would have quietly returned home again, when he saw such was the case.

While I revolved these thoughts with myself, my fat friend issued from the mist, followed by a tall thin man, dressed in deep black, with tights and hessians of admirable fit; a pair of large bushy whiskers bisected his face, meeting at the corners of his nose; while a sharp and pointed chin-tuft seemed to prolong the lower part of his countenance to an immense extent.

Before the short man had well uttered his announcement of the "Herr Director," I had launched forth into the most profuse apologies for my unwarrantable intrusion, expressing in all the German I could muster the extent of my sorrow, and ringing the changes of my grief and my modesty, my modesty and my grief; at last I gave in, fairly floored for want of the confounded verb with which one must always clinch the end of a sentence in German.

"It was to see the play, then, Monsieur came?" said the Director, inquiringly,— for, alas! my explanation had been none of the clearest.

"Yes," said I, "for the play; but — "

Before I could finish the sentence, he flung himself into my arms, and cried out with enthusiasm, "Du bist mein Vater's Sohn!"

This piece of family information was unquestionably new to me, but I disengaged myself from my brother's arms, curious to know the meaning of such enthusiasm.

"And so you came to see the play?" cried he, in a transport, while he threw himself into a stage attitude of great effect.

"Yes," said I, "to see the 'Junker,' and 'Krähwinkel.'"

"Ach Gott! that was fine, that was noble!"

Now, how any man's enterprising a five-franc piece or two gulden-müntze could deserve such epithets would have puzzled me at another moment; but, as the dramatist said, I was n't going to "mind squibs after sitting over a barrel of gunpowder," and I did n't pay the least attention to it.

"Give me your hand!" cried he, in a rapture, "and let me call you friend."

The Director is mad as a March hare! thought I, and I wished myself well out of the whole adventure.

"But as there 's no play," said I, "another night will do as well; I shall remain here for a week to come, perhaps longer —" But while I went on expressing the great probability of my passing a winter at Erfurt, he never paid the least attention to my observations, but seemed sunk in meditation, occasionally dropping in a stray phrase, as thus,—

"Die Wurtzel is sick; that is, she is at the music garden with the officers. Then, Blum is drunk by this, and der Ettenbaum could n't sing a note after his supper of schenkin. But then there 's Grundenwald, and Catinka, to be sure, and Alte Kreps: we 'll do it, we 'll do it! Come along, mein aller Liebster, and choose the best *loge du premier;* take two, three, if you like it,— you shall see a play."

"What do you mean? You are surely not going to open the house for *me!*"

"Ain't I though! you shall soon see. It 's the only audience I ever had in Erfurt, and I 'm not going to lose it. Know, most worthy friend," continued he with a most melodramatic tone and gesture, "that to-night is the twelfth time I have given out an announcement of a play, and yet never was able to attract — I will not say an audience, but not a row, not a loge, not even a stalle in the balcony. I opened — why do I say I opened? I advertised, the first night, Schiller's 'Maria Stuart,' — you know the Maria: well, such a Mädchen as we have for the part! such tenderness, such music in her voice, such grace and

majesty in every movement! you shall see for yourself,— Catinka is here. Then I gave out 'Nathan der Weise,' then the 'Göetz,' then 'Lust und Liebe,' — why do I go on? In a word, I went through all our dramatic authors from Schiller, Goethe, Lessing, Werner, Grillparzer, down to Kötzebue, whose two pieces I advertised for this evening."

"But, pardon my interruption, did you always keep the doors closed as I found them?"

"Not at first," responded he, solemnly; "the doors were open, and a system of telegraphs established between the bureau for payment and the orchestra, by which the footlights were to be illuminated on the arrival of the first visitor; but the bassoon and the drum, the clarinet and the oboe, stood like cannoneers, match in hand, from half-past six till eight, and never came the word 'Fire!' But here we are."

With these words he produced from his pocket a massive key, with which he unlocked the door and led me forward by the arm into a dark passage, followed by our coatless friend, whom he addressed as Herr Stauf, desiring him to come in also. While the Herr Director was waiting for a light, which the vrau seemed in no hurry to bring, he continued his recital.

"When I perceived matters were thus, I vowed two vows, solemnly and before the whole corps,— ballet, chorus, and all. First, that I would give twelve representations — I mean announcements of representations — from twelve separate dramatists before I left Erfurt; and, secondly, that for a single spectator I would open the house and have a play acted. One part of my oath is already accomplished; your appearance calls on me for the other. This over, I shall leave Erfurt forever; and if," continued he, "the Fates ever discover me again within the walls of a fortified town,— unless I be sent there in handcuffs and with a peloton of dragoons,— may I never cork my eyebrows while I live!"

This resolve, so perfectly in accordance with the meditations I had lately indulged in myself, gave me a higher opinion of the Herr Director's judgment, and I followed him with a more tranquil conscience than at first.

"There are four steps there,— take care," cried he, "and feel along by the wall here; for though this place should be, and indeed is by right, one blaze of lamps, I must now conduct you by this miserable candle."

And so, through many a narrow passage and narrower door, upstairs and down, over benches and under partitions we went, until at length we arrived upon the stage itself. The curtain was up, and before it in yawning blackness lay the audience part of the house,— a gloomy and dreary cavern; the dark cells of the boxes and the long, untenanted benches of the balcony had an effect of melancholy desolation impossible to convey. Up above, the various skies and moon-scenes hung, flapping to and fro with the cold wind, that came, Heaven knows whence, but with a piercing sharpness I never felt the equal of within doors; while the back of the stage was lost in a dim distance, where fragments of huts and woods, mills, mountains, and rustic bridges, lay discordantly intermixed,— the chaos of a stage world. The Herr Director waved his dip-candle to and fro above his head, like a stage musician invoking spirits and goblins damned, while he repeated, from one of Werner's pieces, some lines of an incantation.

"Gelobt sey Marie!" said the Herr Stauf, blessing himself devoutly, for he had looked upon the whole as an act of devotion.

"And now, friend," continued the Director, "wait here at this fountain, and I will return in a few minutes;" so saying he quitted the place, leaving Stauf and myself in perfect darkness,— a circumstance which I soon discovered was not a whit more gratifying to my friend than to myself.

"This is a fearful place to be in the dark," quoth Stauf, edging close up to me; "you don't know, but I do, that this was the Augustine Convent formerly, and the monks were all murdered by the Elector Frederick in— What was that? Did n't you see something like a blue flame yonder?"

"Well, and what then? You know these people have a hundred contrivances for stage purposes —"

"Ach Gott! that 's true; but I wish I was out again, in

the Mohren Gasse. I'm only a poor sausage-maker, and one need n't be brave for my trade."

"Come, come, take courage! here comes the Herr Director," and with that he entered with two candles in large gilt candlesticks.

"Now, friend," said he, "where will you sit? My advice is, the orchestra; take a place near the middle, behind the leader's bench, and you 'll be out of the draught of wind. Stauf, do you hold the candles, and sit in the *pupitre*. You 'll excuse my lighting the foot-lights, won't you? Well, what do you say to a great-coat? You feel it cold,— I see you do."

"If not too much trouble —"

"Not at all, — don't speak of it;" and with that he slipped behind the flats, and returned in an instant with a huge fur-mantle of mock sable. "I wear that in 'Otto von Böhmen,'" said he, proudly; "and it always produces an immense effect. It is in that same peltzer I stab the king, in the fourth act. Do you remember where he says (it is at the chess table), 'Check to the Queen!' then I reply, 'Zum Koenig, selbst,' and run him through."

"Gott bewahr!" piously ejaculated Stauf, who seemed quite beyond all chance of distinguishing fiction from reality.

"You 'll have to wait ten or twenty minutes, I fear," said the Director. "Der Catinka can't be found, and Der Ungedroht has just washed his doublet, and can't appear till it 's dry; but we 'll give you the Krähwinkel in good style. You shall be content; and now I must go dress too."

"He is a strange carl," said Stauf, as he sat upon a tall bench, like an office stool; "but I wish from my soul it was over!"

I can't say I did not participate in the wish, notwithstanding a certain curiosity to have a peep at the rest of the company. I had seen, in my day, some droll exhibitions in the dramatic way; but this, certainly if not the most amusing, was the very strangest of them all. I remember one at Corfu, where an Italian company came one winter, and gave a series of operas, amongst others,

"Il Turco in Italia." The strength of the corps did not, however, permit of their being equal to those armies of Turks and Italians who occasionally figure *en scène*, and they were driven to ask assistance from the Commandant of the garrison, who very readily lent them a company of, I believe, the Eighty-eighth regiment. The worthy Director had sad work to drill his troops, for unhappily he could n't speak a word of English, and as they knew little or no Italian he was reduced to signs and pantomime. When the piece, however, was going forward, and the two rival armies should alternately attack and repulse each other, the luckless Director, unable to make them fight and rally to the quick movement of the orchestra, was heard shouting out behind the scenes, in wild excitement, "Avanti Turki! Avanti Christiani! Ah, bravo Turki! Maledetti Christiani!" which threw the whole audience into a perfect paroxysm of laughter.

Come, then, thought I, who knows but this may be as good as Corfu? But lo! here he comes; and now the Director, dressed in the character of the Herr Berg-Bau und Weg-Inspector, came to the front of the stage, and, beginning thus, spoke, —

"Meine Herren und Damen — There are *no* ladies," said he, stopping short; "but whose fault is that? — Meine Herren, it grieves me much to be obliged on this occasion — Make a row there, why don't you?" said he, addressing me, — "ran-tan-tan! An apology is always interrupted by the audience; if it were not, one could never get through it."

I followed his directions by hammering on the bench with my cane; and he continued to explain that various ladies and gentlemen of the corps were seriously indisposed, and that, though the piece should go on, it must be with only three out of the seven characters. I renewed my marks of disapprobation here, which seemed to afford him great delight, and he withdrew, bowing respectfully to every quarter of the house.

"Kötzebue's Krähwinkel," as many of my readers know, needs not the additional absurdity of the circumstances under which I saw it performed to make it ludicrous and

laughable. The Herr Director played to the life; and Catinka, a pretty, plump, fair-haired fräulein, — not, however, exactly the idea of Marie Stuart, — was admirable in her part. Even Stauf himself was so carried away by his enthusiasm that he laid down his candles to applaud; and, for the extent of the audience, I venture to say there never was a more enthusiastic one. Indeed, to this fact the Director himself bore testimony, as he more than once interrupted the scene to thank us for our marks of approval. On both sides the complaisance was complete. Never did actors and audience work better together; for while *we* admired, *they* relished the praise with all the gusto of individual approbation, — frequently stopping to assure us that we were right in our applause, that their best hits were exactly those we selected, and that a more judicious public never existed. Stauf was carried away in his ecstasies; and, between laughing and applauding, I was regularly worn out with my exertions.

Want of light — Stauf's candles swilled frightfully from neglect — compelled them to close the piece somewhat abruptly; and in the middle of the second act, such was the obscurity that the Herr Berg-Bau und Weg-Inspector's wife fell over the prompter's bulk, and nearly capsized Stauf into the bowels of the big fiddle. This was the *finale;* and I had barely time to invite the corps to a supper at the Fox, which they kindly accepted, when Stauf announced that we must beat a retreat by "inch of candle." This we did in safety, and I reached the Fox in time to order the repast, before the guests had washed off their paint and changed their dresses.

If it has been my fortune to assist at more elegant *réunions*, I can aver with safety I never presided over a more merry or joyous party than was our own at the Fox. Die Catinka sat on my left, Die Vrau von Mohren-Kopf, the "Mère noble" of the corps, on my right; the Herr Director took the foot of the table, supported by a "bassoon" and a "first lover;" while various "trombones," "marquis," waiting-maids, walking gentlemen, and a "ghost" occupied the space on either side, not forgetting our excellent friend Stauf, who seemed the very

happiest man of the party. We were fourteen souls in all, though where two-thirds of them came from, and how they got wind of a supper, some more astute diviner than myself must ascertain.

Theatrical folk, in all countries, are as much people in themselves as the Gypsies. They have a language of their own, a peculiarity of costume and habit of life. They eat, drink, and intermarry with one another; and in fact I should n't wonder, from their organization, if they have a king in some sly corner of Europe, who one day will be restored with great pomp and ceremony. One undeniable trait distinguishes them all, — at least, wherever I have met them in the Old world and in the New, — and that is a most unbounded candor in their estimation of one another. Frankness is unquestionably the badge of all their tribe; and they are, without exception, the most free of hypocrisy in this respect of all the classes with whom it has ever been my fortune to forgather. Nothing is too sharp, nothing too smart to be said, — no thrust too home, no stab too fatal; it 's a *mêlée* tournament, where all tilt, and hard knocks are fair. This privilege of their social world gives them a great air of freedom in all their intercourse with strangers, and sometimes leads even to an excess of ease somewhat remarkable in their manners. With them, intimacy is like those tropical trees that spring up twenty feet high in a single night; they meet you at rehearsal, and before the curtain rises in the evening there is a sworn friendship between you. Stage manners and green-room talk carry off the eccentricities which other men dare not practise; and though you don't fancy Mr. Tuft asking you for a loan of five pounds, hang it! you can't be angry with Jeremy Diddler! This double identity, this Janus attribute, cuts in two ways; and you find it almost impossible to place any weight on the opinions and sentiments of people who are always professing opinions and sentimeñts learned by heart. This may be — I 'm sure it is — very illiberal, but I can't help it. I would n't let myself be moved by the arguments of Brutus on the Corn Laws, or Cato on the Catholic question, any more than I should fall in love with some sweet sentiment

of a daylight Ophelia or Desdemona. I reserve all my faith in stage people for the hours between seven and twelve at night; then, with footlights and scenery, pasteboard banquets and wooden waves, I'm their slave, — they may do with me as they will; but let day come, and "I'm a man again!"

Now, as all this sounds very cross-grained, the sapient reader already suspects that there may be more in it than it appears to imply, and that Arthur O'Leary has some grudge against the Thespians which he wishes to pay off in generalities. I'm not bound to answer the insinuation; neither will I tell you more of our supper at the Fox, nor why the Herr Director Klug invited me to take a place in his wagon next day for Weimar, nor what Catinka whispered as I filled her glass with champagne, nor how the "serpent" frowned from the end of the table, — nor, in short, one word of the whole matter, save that I settled my bill that same night at the Kaiser, and the next morning left for Weimar, with a very large and an excessively merry party.

CHAPTER XXXV.

CONCLUSION.

The Platz of Weimar was all astir as we drove up to the Elephant, dingiest and filthiest of all hostels. Troops of horses were picketed before the house, and crowds of peasants poured in from every side with all manner of quadrupeds, gayly decorated with ribbons and caparisoned with flaring saddlecloths and bright head-stalls.

"What does all this mean?" asked I. "Is it a fair, or a great holiday?"

"No, Mein Herr," replied the landlord; "but there is an officer of rank in the French service just arrived to purchase remounts for the Chasseurs d'Afrique, and the whole country for miles around is eagerly hurrying it to the market."

Promising myself some amusement from the scene, I ordered my breakfast at once, telling the host I should remain for a day or two.

"Ach Gott!" sighed he, "I can give you nothing. The Frenchman and his staff have ordered all in the house. They have bespoken the rooms, engaged the stable, and retained every scullion in the kitchen."

"But surely," said I, "they would not suffer a traveller to starve amidst this more than plenty that I see here, nor would they ask him to lie in the streets while there is shelter to be had in some nameless corner! Go, mine host, and say that a middle-aged gentleman, of engaging manners and social disposition, is here standing on the threshold, houseless and hungry; that for his entertainment he would willingly pay in cash or conviviality; but that as to leaving an inn without a hearty meal and a good bed, if he wishes it, he 'd see all the Frenchmen that ever *sacréd*— particularly well—"

"What! say it out, *mon brave!* don't balk your good intentions," broke in a deep bass voice; while a broad-

chested fellow, all glittering with crosses and orders, presented his bearded face very close to my own, — "say it out, I say!" cried he.

"So I mean to do, *mon Général*," said I, saluting him. "I was going to observe, that of all people in Europe for a refined sense of hospitality, for a just idea of what constitutes real politeness, for a truly elevated sense of human intercourse, there is nothing like a Frenchman."

"Diantre, sir! I am not a Frenchman!" was the stern reply.

"A German, it is true," I remarked, "is almost his equal, — in some respects a trifle his superior."

"Taper tole! I am no German!"

"Nor a Swede — a Russian — a Spaniard — an Italian — a Greek? You can't be English!" said I, at last, fairly beaten in my attempts to fix his nationality.

"Devil a bit, my darling!" said he, "I'm your own countryman, and, what's more, an old friend into the bargain."

There is no need of mystification, — it was Con O'Kelly himself, now *fourrier en chef* in the French service, whose honest hand I grasped. We dined jovially together that evening, and the next morning set out for Marseilles and Africa.

Ah, my dear reader, what a temptation is it that I resist here! — to stop, just when a new and singular existence opens before me; to throw down my pen at the very moment I could become most engaging and agreeable! By this time you have learned to see the invariable accuracy of my views, the liberality of my sentiments, and the unprejudiced breadth of all my speculations in life; while I, on my side, am as deeply penetrated with the general kindliness which for so long a period has marked your companionship with Arthur O'Leary.

May we meet again! but if not, may your memory be as indulgent as my sense is deep of all I owe to your forbearance, all I hope from your forgiveness!

THE END.



